Harold Malet.

KING ALFRED'S COLLEGE
WINCHESTER
Library: 01962 827306

To be returned on or before the day marked below, subject to recall

2 3 MAR 2011

2 7 OCT 2001

2 2 NOV 2004

2 6 JAN 2012

8 MAY 2012

5 APR 2013

KA 0219310 8

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/introductiontofi0000jpwi

FIELD ARCHAEOLOGY

MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED
LONDON · BOMBAY · CALCUTTA
MELBOURNE

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
NEW YORK · BOSTON · CHICAGO
DALLAS · SAN FRANCISCO

THE MACMILLAN CO. OF CANADA, LTD.
TORONTO

AN INTRODUCTION TO
FIELD ARCHAEOLOGY
AS ILLUSTRATED BY
HAMPSHIRE

BY

J. P. WILLIAMS-FREEMAN, M.D.

"My son, tend thine own Vineyard: it is better than to go with flocks into the Wilderness."

MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED
ST. MARTIN'S STREET, LONDON
1915

COPYRIGHT

KING ALFRED'S COLLEGE
WINCHESTER
992.
02193108
WIL

TO

ALL THOSE FRIENDS

(OR TO THOSE WHO STILL REMAIN THE SAME)

WHOM I HAVE PRESSED INTO THE SERVICE OF VISITING THESE CAMPS

WHO HAVE CLAMBERED UP THE HEIGHTS AND SLID INTO THE DEPTHS

WHO HAVE STRUGGLED WITH THE TAPE AND SUFFERED UNDER THE RODS

WHO HAVE OFTEN ASSUMED THE GAIT AND SOMETIMES THE DIET OF THE SERPENT

AND ABOVE ALL

WHO HAVE BORNE IN SILENCE

(MORE OR LESS)

THE INFLICTIONS OF A MAN WITH A HOBBY

I DEDICATE THIS BOOK

IN MEMORY OF

(TO ME)

MANY PLEASANT EXPEDITIONS

PREFACE

EIGHT years ago I undertook, on behalf of the Hants Field Club, to make a list of the Defensive Earthworks of Hampshire, classified according to the Schedule of the Earthworks Committee of the Congress of Archaeological Societies. This brought to my notice a number of Earthworks, defensive, sepulchral, domestic and miscellaneous, which do not appear to have been previously described—or even in some cases to have been observed—and I have been urged to publish my plans and descriptions. I do so with some diffidence, for I have no pretensions to be considered a learned archaeologist. All that I can claim to have done is to have visited each earthwork with a tracing of the 25-inch Ordnance Plan, made such additions and corrections as were necessary upon the spot, and taken notes of such points as seemed likely to be of archaeological interest. In nearly all cases, too, I have taken measurements so as to be able to compare the profile of one earthwork with that of another. And since the taking of notes and sections is an important matter too often neglected, I have described the easy method I have adopted in some detail in an Appendix, in the hope that it may encourage other amateurs to take measurements which otherwise they might hesitate to attempt.

Hampshire being an accessible county I have described the earthworks in guide-book order, with the view of inducing people actually to visit them and to study this branch of archaeology upon the ground. The chapters of Part I.,

slight though they be, may serve as a general introduction to Field Archaeology for those who have not previously given any attention to the subject, and by working in a certain amount of general as well as local information in the course of the Itinerary I have endeavoured to make this part readable in the study as well as in the field. The dry details, figures, and plans, will be found in Appendices accessible to any serious student.

My thanks are due to many friends, too numerous to mention individually, who have called my attention to various earthworks and points of interest; but I must especially offer my most grateful acknowledgments to Mr. O. G. S. Crawford of East Woodhay, Mr. Percy Farrer of the R.E. Office, Salisbury Plain District, and Mr. Heywood Sumner of South Gorley. Not only has their exhaustive knowledge of the archaeology of their own districts been always at my disposal, but their advice and help on the whole subject have been so freely asked and given that it would be impossible to enumerate particular instances.

To Mr. Heywood Sumner, too, and to Miss Fairlie Harmar I must offer my special thanks for the original drawings they have given me, as well as to Canon Greenwell, Colonel Capper, the Editor of the *Victoria County History*, and the publishers of Beddoe's *Races of Britain* for permission to use illustrations from their publications.

All the maps and plans are based upon those of the Ordnance Survey with the sanction of the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office; and my thanks are due also to Captain W. Hyde Kelly, R.E., commanding 8th Division Ordnance Survey, for the trouble he has taken in supplying information from the records upon several doubtful points.

I should indeed be ungracious if I were not to record my gratitude to my fellow-members of the Hampshire Field Club and other friends, archaeological and otherwise, who

have made publication of the book possible by subscribing for copies beforehand. May they be as indulgent as they have been kind!

In conclusion, I know that there must be many errors of observation in this book, and of course there remain hundreds of points that have escaped my observation altogether; moreover there are probably still many minor earthworks in Hampshire of which I have never heard—on all these points I shall be very grateful for corrections and for every sort of information which any observer may be kind enough to send me.

J. P. W.-F.

WEYHILL, *June* 1914.

CONTENTS

PART I

GENERAL

CHAP.		PAGE
I.	Influence of the Character of the Country . . .	3
II.	Sepulchral Earthworks—Tumuli or Barrows . .	8
III.	Ethnology—Prehistoric and Present day. Culture Periods	14
IV.	Defensive Earthworks—Hill-top Camps . . .	18
V.	Plateau Forts, Promontory Fortresses, and Woodland Ringworks	28
VI.	Dykes and Ditches, Roman and Danish Remains . .	32
VII.	Norman Earthworks, Defended Manor Houses, Homestead Moats	39
VIII.	Roads—British, Roman, and Mediaeval . . .	45

PART II

LOCAL. ITINERARY THROUGH HAMPSHIRE

I.	Aldershot to Basingstoke. Bat's Hogsty—Caesar's Camp —Odiham Castle	61
II.	Basingstoke to Seven Barrows. Winklebury (Hants)—Woodgarston—King John's Hill—Ladle Hill—Litchfield Down—Seven Barrows	70
III.	Seven Barrows to Walbury. Beacon Hill, Burghclere—Hut-circles—Fringe of Primitive Forest remaining—The British Road—" Dew-ponds "—Walbury—View . .	84
IV.	Walbury to Andover. Combe Gallows—Story of murder—Combe Long Barrow—Defensive Dykes across the ridge —Road Cuttings—Disc Barrow—Tidcombe Long Barrow—The Cirencester-Winchester Roman Road—The Sculptured Stone on Chute Causeway—Bevisbury .	98
V.	Andover to Salisbury. Weyhill—" The Harroway "—Windmill Barrow—Roman Villas—Earthworks defend-	

CHAP. PAGE

ing Thruxton Manor House—Intermittent Chalk Streams —Sites of Manors at their former Sources—Quarley Hill Camp — Cholderton — Boundary Banks — Amesbury— Stonehenge—Old Sarum 113

VI. Salisbury *via* Clatford to Stockbridge. Sarum-Winchester Roman Road—Deep Cuttings—Kent's Barrow—Bagsbury—Bury Hill, Clatford—Double Vallums—Longstock Danish Dock—British Road from Salisbury Plain to Sussex—Battle of Sceorstan 136

VII. Stockbridge to Romsey. Danebury — Entrance Defences — Hut-circles — Trackways — Round Barrows — Long Barrows—Evidence as to age of Hill-forts—Speculation as to Danebury—Roman Road—The Bossington Pig of Lead — Lockerly Camp—Holbury—Dunwood—Kimbridge Gravel Pits—Palaeolithic Flint Instruments . 147

VIII. Romsey to Fordingbridge. Tatchbury—Malwood—Roman Road from Winchester to Ringwood and the West—Sloden Roman Kilns—Square Enclosures—General Review of the Archaeology of the New Forest—Castle Hill, Godshill—Frankenbury 165

IX. Fordingbridge to Farnham (Dorset). Cranborne Chase and its Antiquities—Whitsbury—Breamore Mizmaze—The Duck's Nest—Spring Pond—Grimsditch—Gransboro' and Knapboro' — Rockbourne Knoll — Martin Down Entrenchment—" Bokerly Junction "—The Museum Hotel 176

X. Farnham (Dorset) to Fordingbridge. The Farnham Museum—Worbarrow, a wooden-chambered Long Barrow —The Oakley Down group of Barrows—Ackling Dyke—Bokerly Dyke—Soldiers' Rings 188

XI. Fordingbridge to Christchurch. Black Bar — Burley " Castle "—St. Catherine's Hill, " Fort," and Chapel—Hengistbury " Double Dykes " 198

XII. Christchurch to Lyndhurst. Twynam Castle—Hordle Cliff —Buckland Rings—Ampress Hole—Ashurst Lodge . 206

XIII. Lyndhurst to Lepe and back to Romsey. Bishop's Dyke—Roman Road to Lepe—Holbury (New Forest)—Lepe Harbour—The Passage to the Isle of Wight—" Ictis "—Nursling—Toot Hill—Telegraph Hills in Hampshire . 214

XIV. Romsey to Andover. John of Gaunt's Deer Park—Ashley Norman Earthwork—Ashley Roman Camp—British Road from Woolbury—Woolbury Camp—Long Barrows at Moody's Down—British village at Chilbolton—Wherwell 224

XV. Andover *via* Egbury to Winchester. The Portway—The Devil's Ditch—Egbury—The Harroway—Old Pound, Harewood Forest—Deadman's Plack—The Andyke—Tidbury—Norsbury—Disc Barrow on Flower Down . 238

XVI. Winchester to Southampton. Wolvesey Castle—Morestead Road Cuttings—St. Catherine's Hill—Oliver's Battery—Merdon Castle—Otterbourne Manor House—Ringwood, Chilworth 250

CHAP. PAGE

XVII. Southampton to Droxford. Bitterne Manor (Clausentum) —Roman Road to Chichester—Porchester—Portsdown Hill — Pinsley Norman Earthwork — Southwick — The Slopes—Norman Earthwork in Place Wood . . 261

XVIII. Droxford to Havant. Old Winchester Hill—Long Barrow —Round Barrows—The Salisbury Plain-Sussex British Road again—Butser Hill—The London-Portsmouth Road —Supposed British Village—Two Disc Barrows . . 269

XIX. Havant and Hayling back to Petersfield. Tunorbury— The Font from the submerged Church of Hayling— Warblington—Rowland's Castle—Norman Earthwork at Idsworth 278

XX. Petersfield to Alresford. Ridgehanger—The Froxfield Entrenchments—The Devil's Jumps—Marlpits and their uses—West Tisted Manor House—Large Yews in Hants and their age 285

XXI. Alresford to Alton. "Oliver's Battery," Abbotston Down —Medstead Earthwork—"Hurst Castle" in Bradley Wood—Ellisfield—Monkwood 299

XXII. Alton to Basingstoke. The "Pass of Alton"—Adam de Gurdon — Workhouse School Entrenchment — Barley Pound—The Old Road again—Old Basing: the Norman Stronghold and the Cromwellian Earthworks—"Oliver's Battery"—Pyott's Hill Entrenchment . . . 304

XXIII. Basingstoke to Reading. Bullsdown — Silchester: the British Rampiers, the Roman Walls, the Amphitheatre, the Parish Boundary, the Radiating "Intrenchments," the Roman Roads, the Banks at the Beeches—The "Impstone"—Aldermaston Soke Earthwork—Pond Farm Earthwork—The Silchester Rooms at Reading Museum 314

PART III

DETAILED NOTES AND PLANS

APPENDIX

I. On taking Measurements and Notes 329

II. List of Hampshire Earthworks—classified according to the Earthworks Committee's Schedule 334

III. Ditto—another classification 340

IV. Principal Earthworks, alphabetically arranged, with Notes, Plans, and Sections 345

V. Minor Earthworks, alphabetically arranged, with Notes . 422

VI. List of supposed Earthworks judged not to be such . . 427

VII. Ditto, not yet seen 433

VIII. Notes on the Course of some British and Roman Roads . 435

INDEX 447

ILLUSTRATIONS

IN THE TEXT

PAGE

Map of the Country round Sidbury. (From Hoare's *Ancient Wiltshire*) 48

Plan of Excavation of Windmill Barrow, Weyhill . . 116

Map showing Springs and Sites of Manors . . . 118

Hampshire in Neolithic and probably also in Bronze Age. (Boyd Dawkins, *Vict. County Hist. Hants*) . . . 220

Map of the Froxfield Entrenchments 288

Map of Entrenchments near Old Basing 312

Map of Silchester and its Entrenchments . . . 317

Archaeological Features of Hampshire and the Wiltshire Border . . . . . *At end*

PLATES

FACING PAGE

A Long Barrow. (From Sir R. C. Hoare's *Ancient Wiltshire*) 9

A Bowl Barrow, and a Bell Barrow. (From Sir R. C. Hoare's *Ancient Wiltshire*) 10

A Disc Barrow. (From Sir R. C. Hoare's *Ancient Wiltshire*) . 10

Neolithic and Bronze Age Skulls and Modern British Heads. (From Canon Greenwell's *British Barrows* and photographs.) Bronze Age type of Head. (From Beddoe's *Races of Britain*) 15

A Hill-top Fortress. (Photograph by H. Hillier) . . 19

The Castles of Dinant and Bayeux. (From the Bayeux Tapestry) 41

Combe Gallows and Walbury Camp. (From a drawing by Heywood Sumner) 92

Sculptured Stone by Chute Causeway. (Photograph) . . 108

FACING PAGE

Carvings on the Dolmens at Carnac, Brittany. (Photograph) 108

A "Dry" Chalk Stream when the springs are up. (Photograph by A. J. Milner.) Quarley Hill. (Photograph by H. Hillier) 125

Stonehenge from a War Balloon. (Photograph by Lieutenant P. H. Sharpe, R.E.) Stonehenge restored. (Photograph of model in Blackmore Museum) . . . 130

Palaeolithic Instruments from Kimbridge, near Romsey. (Photograph) 163

The Mizmaze on Breamore Down. (From a drawing by Heywood Sumner) 179

Chalk Daub from Pit-dwellings showing Wattle Marks. (Photograph) 237

Hollar's engraving of Old Basing 310

PLANS

Ampress Hole 346

The Andyke 347

Ashley's Copse and Ashley Norman Camp . . . 348

Ashley Roman Camp 351

Ashurst Lodge Earthwork and Barley Pound . . . 352

Bagsbury 354

Bat's Hogsty and Bevisbury 355

Beacon Hill, Burghclere 356

Bitterne Manor 357

Bokerly Dyke and Bradley Wood ("Hurst Castle") . . 358

Buckland Rings 360

Bullsdown 361

Burley Castle 362

Bury Hill, Clatford 363

Butser Hill 364

Caesar's Camp, Aldershot 366

Castle Piece and Sloden Enclosure, New Forest . . . 367

Castle Hill, (Godshill), and Chilworth Ring . . . 368

Chilbolton British Village 423

Crondall, near Workhouse School ("Powderham Castle") . 369

FACING PAGE

Danebury 370
Danebury, East and West Entrances 370
Dunwood and Egbury 371
Ellisfield and Frankenbury 372
Froxfield Long Entrenchment 374
Froxfield Short Entrenchments 376
Hengistbury 377
Holbury (near Lockerley), and Hordle Cliff . . . 378
Idsworth and Lockerley 379
Ladle Hill 380
Longstock 381
Malwood and Martin Down 382
Medstead and Merdon Castle 384
Merdon Castle—Sections 384
Monkwood and Mortimer West End (Pond Farm) . . 386
Norsbury Ring and Odiham Castle 388
Old Basing 390
Old Winchester Hill 391
Old Pound, (Harewood Forest), and Oliver's Battery, Abbotston Down 392
Oliver Cromwell's Battery, Winchester, and Oliver's Battery, Basing 393
Pinsley, (Portsdown Hill), and Porchester . . . 394
Pyott's Hill Entrenchment (map) 396
Quarley Hill 397
Ridgehanger 398
Rockbourne Knoll and Rowland's Castle. 400
St. Catherine's Hill, Christchurch 402
St. Catherine's Hill, Winchester 403
Silchester, Amphitheatre and Rampiers 404
Silchester Intrenchments 406
Sherborne St. John and Morgaston Wood . . . 408
Soldiers' Rings 409
Southwick (Place Wood) and Tatchbury. 410
Thruxton Manor House 411
Tidbury 412
Toot Hill and Tunorbury 413

FACING PAGE

Walbury 414
Warblington and West Tisted 416
Whitsbury 418
Winklebury, Basingstoke 419
Woodcott and Woodgarston 420
Woolbury 421

INTRODUCTION

Field Archaeology is no dry science for the study or the museum. It is an outdoor occupation. If the student will follow it in Hampshire it will take him to the breezy tops of the Chalk downs far away from any roads but British trackways, it will lead him by the "troutful waters" of the Test and Itchen, through some of the loveliest stretches of the New Forest, and into the thickest woods, and wildest heaths of a most varied county.

It is a branch of Science quite in its infancy, a nearly virgin field where every student can record new facts, and make his own discoveries—it is full of points, recorded and unrecorded, which await explanation, and explanations which may come to any honest observer of common sense. If he be blessed with time and money there are scores of places waiting to be excavated, and of doubtful points to be cleared up; and as the two greatest of Field Archaeologists, Sir Richard Colt Hoare and General Pitt-Rivers, long ago made claim, there is no sport so engrossing or so exciting as archaeological excavation.

And Hampshire is indeed a happy hunting-ground for the Field Archaeologist. It presents a long list of Defensive Earthworks of all classes, some of prehistoric, some of historic interest, and many, such as the remains of the forgotten Norman strongholds, whose history, now unknown, is perhaps yet to be recovered. It is crossed by at least five Roman roads, some of which within recent memory showed the original pitching, and may possibly in places do so even

now. In Silchester and Porchester it has fine examples of a Roman town and fort, the latter as well preserved as any in England, and it contains within its borders three examples of those immense banks and ditches—the "Defensive Dykes," which mark the frontier of some former people, not to mention numerous examples of the various forms of "boundary ditches," less striking but even more attractive because their date and origin are quite unknown. It still can show examples of every sort of sepulchral barrow, many, alas, in course of mutilation; and if we cross the border a few miles into Wiltshire the prehistoric field may be enlarged to include the unique megalithic temples of Stonehenge and Avebury.

In visiting these old earthworks the most casual and superficial observer will soon find that each has a form and character of its own—what he has perhaps known all his life as an old bank or ditch chiefly noticeable for its rabbit-holes will transform itself into an unmistakable example of a stronghold made, held, and lived in three or four thousand years ago—or some entrenchment thrown up by a Roman engineer to defend an important position. In scores of places, if he knows what to look for, he may pick up the flint flake which his ancestors used before the age of metal, or the coarse pottery of the Bronze Age, or a fragment of Roman "Samian" ware so fresh and red and clean that one can hardly believe it has lain untouched for fifteen hundred years.

The best way to visit our ancient earthworks is undoubtedly by the prehistoric methods of walking, riding, or driving—named in order of merit. Next to these come the bicycle; while for the lame and the lazy, the old or the hurried, there remains the motor-car combined with walking, a method which makes all places accessible, and which we have to thank for the increasing interest which is now taken in Field Archaeology. In a few years we shall

doubtless fly from hill to hill, and, apart from the attractive directness of this mode of travel, aviation will undoubtedly do much for the study of earthworks. Seen direct from above, especially if the sun be low, banks, ditches, and folds in the ground become visible that were not before perceptible, marks of cultivation stand out, interrupted pieces become joined up, ploughed-out boundary ditches and roads may be traced; and when a large tract of country can be studied in this way there can be no doubt that many an archaeological puzzle will be cleared up at a glance.

There is one other mode of locomotion which must be mentioned only to be condemned—the railroad. To say nothing of the earthworks it has destroyed, the railway offers to the Field Archaeologist nothing but the tortures of Tantalus. It hurries him helpless through the most attractive country, while it creeps and lingers amidst the most repulsive buildings. If it gives him a glimpse of a passing earthwork it promptly plunges between the walls of a cutting, while so ill-arranged are the stations in its sordid progress that it never puts him down within miles of the localities that he wants to visit. Except to bring him to the frontiers of our county we have no use for this Early Victorian abomination.

Even with the help of bicycle and motor-car, to see all the ancient earthworks of Hampshire within the limits of a single tour would take not less than a full month. But no one should attempt such a pilgrimage. The way to study Field Archaeology is to choose one's district and one's time of year. All seasons are good, but some are better than others. The early spring for the woodlands, when the leaf is still off and the fern not yet up but all the ground is full of flowers; the lovely changing lights of April or the blazing days of summer for the distant views and the fresh hill-tops, while autumn is the time for digging, and the crisp days of winter, when the fields are bare of crops,

are the time to trace a Roman road or for a long tramp upon an ancient trackway.

It has been claimed that Archaeology is the *Scientia Scientiarum*, that all sciences are its handmaidens, that to be an Archaeologist one must first be a geologist and a physicist, a chemist and a botanist, an anatomist and an ethnologist, an anthropologist and an historian. Certainly to be infallible one must be omniscient, but the worker in the field need make no such claims. His only training need be accurate observation, and his only contribution to science an honest record. He can leave the deductions to the more fully equipped, and the theorising to those who can explain all things—and he may rest assured that of these there will be no lack.

PART I

GENERAL

CHAPTER I

NATURAL CONDITIONS OF THE COUNTRY

In studying the archaeology of any district, or indeed its history in any period, the most important natural condition which we have to grasp is the distribution of forest, scrub and treeless country. It is this condition which has governed everything—its original occupation by early man in all his stages, hunting, pastoral and agricultural, as well as his selection of ground on which to construct his earthworks—defensive, sepulchral and religious; and it has, moreover, largely influenced the survival or destruction of the evidences of civilisation which he has left behind him.

The distribution of trees in its turn depends upon the soil—that is, upon the surface geology of the country. Now the geology of Hampshire from this point of view is simple enough.

West of the county lies the great central mass of hard chalk which constitutes Salisbury Plain, and wherever we have this bare, naked chalk we have a country of treeless downs, with no natural scrub but the juniper and no big tree but an occasional yew. From this central mass running east are two main spurs: the one coming in north of Andover by Kingsclere and Basingstoke, interrupted in many places by patches of wood, reappearing as bare down along the Hogsback and eventually going to form the North Downs of Surrey and Kent; the other keeping south of Andover, forming the high downs round Stockbridge, and stretching with comparatively little interruption across to Winchester, and on, north of Bishops

Waltham and south of Petersfield, to form the South Downs of Sussex.

In many parts of these stretches of downs the chalk is as bare and the country as treeless as it is on Salisbury Plain—but not in all. Above the chalk once lay the fertile Tertiary beds, clays and sands and gravels, in which grow thick forest, scrub and heath. North of the Kingsclere-Basingstoke spur and south of the Stockbridge-Winchester spur they do so still—the woods of the Thames Basin on the one hand, and of the Southampton and New Forest country on the other, are the botanical results. All over the chalk country we find in places the remains of these Tertiary beds, sometimes in small caps actually left *in situ* on the tops of the hills, and accounting not infrequently for the clumps of trees that we see growing there, but more often in larger patches of " Tertiary debris " and " clay with flints " which have been washed down in the course of ages, or have been gradually let down as the chalk has dissolved away beneath them ; hence the soils which the local directories speak of as " a light fertile loam with a chalk subsoil," and which the geological maps often colour as chalk, but with the qualifying words " Clayey " and " Loamy " printed across them. This sort of soil is by no means bare of trees ; it constitutes most of the central part of Hampshire which lies between the two chalk spurs.

But there is a third geological series which affects us in Hampshire—eastward of Alton and East Meon, the chalk has been worn through and the Wealden beds of Sussex and Kent are exposed beneath it. These beds grow the thickest forest of all—indeed it is the Andreads Wald, the forest of Anderida that once covered Sussex, that has given its name to the Weald formation.

This then is the picture we must bear in mind of our county in its natural state.

Stretching in from the east was the great impenetrable forest, still the haunt of the bear, the wolf and the savage, who hunted each other in its gloomy depths when pastoral man first began to feed his herds upon the downs. This

forest must have stretched westward all across the clayey lands of central Hampshire as far as the country round Alresford; here occasional thin places would appear, and now and again the bare chalk would offer a feeding ground for the deer and the wild cattle. The name of the little village of Wield—or Weald—remains to mark the end of the great forest. West of this the open glades and the thin scrubby stretches would become more common until, beyond Winchester, the bare downs would preponderate with patches of beechwood and scrub clothing their valleys and sides. Nowhere, however, would one escape altogether from the proximity of forest, while north of Micheldever by Popham and Freefolk Wood there would be a practically continuous stretch joining Harewood, Doles Wood and Chute Forest, and so by Collingbourne Wood with very little interruption connecting with Savernake Forest and the dense jungle of the Kennet Valley.

In the north of the county this central forest would be nearly continuous with that of the Thames Valley—only divided by the bare spaces on the chalk uplands south of Basingstoke and Odiham, and by the scrubby heathy stretches of the Tertiary gravels and sands round the Aldershot country. Southwards, interrupted only by the South Down ridge, but connected by the valleys of the Meon and Itchen, it would join the great forest which clothed all the Tertiary clay beds of the Southampton basin, and which, under the names of East and West Bere and of the New Forest, covered even in recent times so much of this part of the country. With the exception of the long chalky island of Portsdown Hill, the little ridge of the Hill of Dean and the edge of the chalk plateau of Cranbourne Chase, the whole of Hampshire south of the southern downs must have been thick woods, broken of course by stretches of heath and furze, where the plateau and other gravels give no roothold to larger trees.

In the map I have shown the natural forest green, a darker shade to colour the heavy clays and most of the wealden formation, where the forest would be thick and practically unbroken, and a lighter shade where patches of chalk, gravel and sand would give a thinner and more

scrubby character to the woods, with open glades of beeches and of lighter growth. A closer local knowledge than I possess would be necessary to differentiate on a large-scale map the bare places from the thick woods over the west of central Hampshire, so that most of this country is coloured light green; but if the reader will bear in mind that wherever he sees an oak tree or a large holly there must be a patch of soil a foot or so in thickness, and the natural condition would be thick wood, that heath and gorse mean gravel or sand, and would in a state of nature be covered by light scrub, that the bare chalk will support nothing but juniper, and that the elm certainly, and the Scotch fir probably, are not natives, he will be able to clothe the country as he passes through with its natural covering of trees and restore to the face of the present landscape the unspoilt features of its early days.

Two points he must thoroughly grasp—the impenetrable character of the natural forest, and the swampy, impassable state of the river valleys. There was in old days no tidy undergrowth of ten-year-old hazel, but a tangled mass of every shrub that is native to a wet climate, with fallen trees and decaying branches all bound together, living and dead, by brambles, woodbine and wild clematis — a jungle so thick that only along the tracks made by wild beasts, or up the narrow gravelly beds of the higher reaches of the streams, could it be pierced by man, and so dense and impenetrable, that, as we shall see later on, it could be relied upon for defence as safely as the strongest earthwork.

The rainfall in former days was far greater than it is now—all the classical geographers talk of our fogs and wet; the level of the ground water stood much higher; even in historic times the springs broke out upon our chalk downs 50 or 60 feet above their present levels. The whole of the flat alluvial valleys of our rivers were marshes, our swift clear chalk streams were not then confined to their narrow beds but wandered sluggishly from pool to pool, blocked by fallen trees and dammed by beavers into little lakes, while a permanent marshy "sudd" choked their mouths and occupied the low swamps round the tidal estuaries. Only where a band of gravel, deposited in earlier geo-

logical times, made a hard bottom was it possible to cross the valleys, and at these points arose the fords and later the staked-out crossings, and later still the bridges which give the suffixes of "ford," "stoke" and "bridge" to so many of our riverside villages.

CHAPTER II

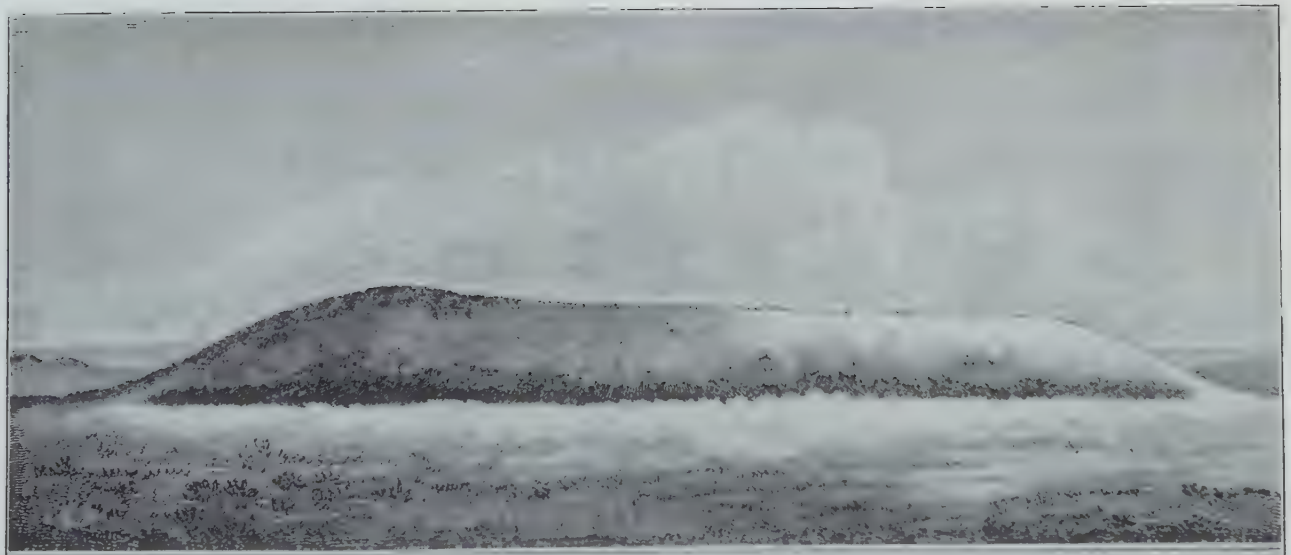
SEPULCHRAL EARTHWORKS

Of all the subjects of study for the field archaeologist perhaps the most important, because it is upon the facts revealed by them that the whole science has been founded, is that of the sepulchral tumuli—Barrows (often " Boro's " locally) to give them their English name.

Their value depends upon the custom prevalent in almost all ages and all countries of burying with the dead their most cherished possessions—wives, horses, slaves, weapons, ornaments—whatever these may have been—together with, in many cases, vessels containing food—for use in a future life.

In some soils and under some conditions, not always easy to predict with certainty, but amongst which a chalk soil is undoubtedly one of the most favourable, the bones of the skeleton are practically indestructible. We have, therefore, in Wiltshire and West Hants great opportunities for the study of the different types of men who were buried under the barrows as well as of the contemporary objects which are found with them. Of all these objects by far the commonest, as well as one of the most indestructible, is pottery, and it is largely by the study of the different sorts of ceramic that the dates and periods of tumuli, dwellings, fortresses and settlements can be determined.

Sepulchral tumuli are divided into two great classes very easy to tell apart—long barrows and round barrows; the first, huge mounds about three times as long as they are broad, and the second, much smaller and perfectly circular. These are the main types. There do exist, and we shall have opportunities of seeing them, barrows which differ



LONG BARROW.

(Sir R. Colt Hoare.)

from both types, oval barrows, tiny long barrows, and long narrow mounds over a hundred yards in length, but these abnormalities are very rare and little is known about them.

Long barrows are of two kinds, chambered and unchambered. The former are most common in Wiltshire and Gloucestershire where stone is found, and a vault of that material could be easily constructed. These chambers may be single or they may consist of one or more smaller chambers opening out on each side of a central hall or passage. Several interments as a rule have been found within them, and everything points to their having been family tombs opened from time to time for the burial of the chiefs or members of their families.

The unchambered long barrows resemble the chambered ones both in size and shape, but in Hampshire at least are much lower, so that unfortunately many are in course of being ploughed out. They have not been as carefully examined as those with the stone chambers, but the only one that has been completely excavated—Worbarrow in Dorsetshire, investigated by General Pitt-Rivers—contained several primary Neolithic interments, and, though it had no chamber at the time it was opened, showed on the ground level outlined in large flints the same sort of plan as a chambered barrow, and there were, moreover, holes in the chalk floor containing the remains of wood which had evidently been posts supporting the chamber. In other words this barrow was not an unchambered barrow but a barrow whose wooden chamber had fallen in. The question is: if they were all as carefully examined, how many of our "unchambered" barrows would turn out to have been originally constructed with chambers made of the only material available in the locality, namely wood?

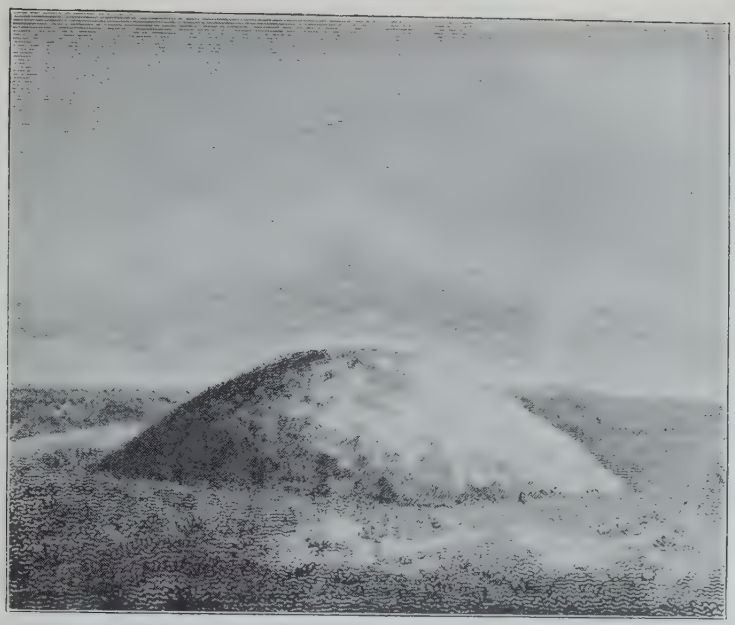
Externally long barrows are unmistakable. They are of great size, some not more than 30 or 40 yards long, but most in our county 70 or 80, and some in other counties considerably more than 100 yards in length. Their breadth is generally about one-third of their length, they have traces

of a ditch, from which no doubt the soil was dug, at the sides but not at the ends, they are said to be usually placed more or less east and west, though the Hampshire examples do not confirm this observation, and in no two is the orientation exactly the same. The chambered end, supposed to be the eastern, is always a little broader as well as higher than the other, so that they may be compared to half a pear with the stalk end to the west, always remembering that the difference between the two ends is not great.

Round barrows, which in this part of Britain are never chambered, have been divided by their external characters into three classes: (1) simple "Bowl" barrows, which resemble nothing so much as an inverted pudding bowl; these have usually no ditch, or the ditch has got filled up—but if they have a ditch, it is of a simple character and touching the barrow; (2) "Bell" barrows, large tumuli with a decided ditch and some indication of a bank at the outer edge, a narrow space or terrace separating the barrow from its ditch; (3) "Disc" or "Ring" barrows (formerly named by the imaginative Stukely "Druid" Barrows, and called by the irreverent, wheelbarrows), of which the striking feature is a round bank, with or without an inside ditch, enclosing a level area, near the centre of which one finds commonly one or perhaps two small low "tumps." These are the usual definitions, but it is not always easy to make the barrows fit them. Even if they were all originally made to pattern, which of course they were not, different stages of detrition alter their appearance, and many barrows will be met with which can only be classed as intermediate.

It is, as we have said, chiefly by the finds in the long and round barrows that we gain such information as we possess of the races of early man in Britain, and the culture of the different periods—Neolithic, Bronze, and Early Iron—into which we can divide the prehistoric age.

Long barrows are always earlier than round. The

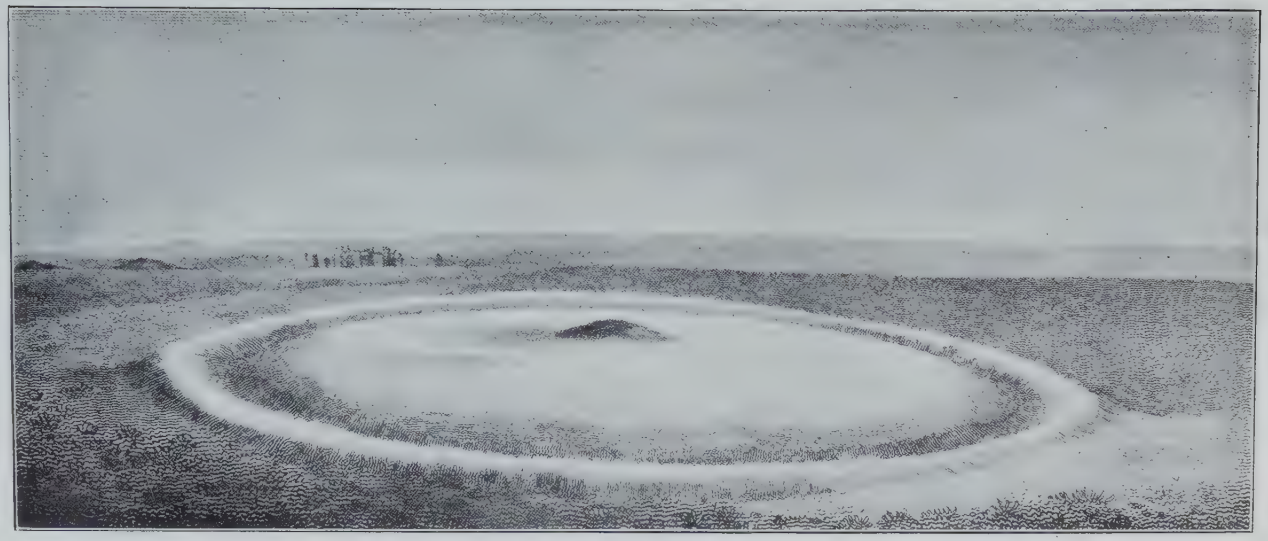


A BOWL BARROW.

(Colt Hoare.)

A BELL BARROW.

(Colt Hoare.)



A DISC BARROW.

(Colt Hoare.)

finds in them consist of bones, of flint flakes and stone implements, of ornaments, and more rarely of gold and coarse pottery. It is extremely probable that they originally contained gold and other ornaments in much greater quantity than we now discover, for they are easy to rifle, and have probably been robbed of everything that was considered valuable hundreds, and perhaps thousands, of years ago. Let us be thankful that the spoliators were not also craniologists, for it is from the remarkably constant shape of the skull and the characteristic bones that we can picture the race of Neolithic man that originally constructed them. The long barrow man had a long narrow skull and small rather feeble bones ; though some of them are taller, the average height of the individuals buried in these tumuli, and it should be remembered that they must have been the chiefs, is only about 5 ft. 4 in. It is little wonder that he was conquered by his successor, whom we find buried in the round barrows.

For the finds in the round barrows are of a different character. The interment is still often a burial, though cremation is equally common (the prevailing custom seems to have varied both as to period and locality), and the skeleton differs altogether from that of its predecessor. The skull is large, broad and round—" long barrows long skulls, round barrows round skulls,"—while the bones are big and strong, with the marks of the muscular attachments rough and well defined, showing that they belonged to a strong and powerful individual. With him we find buried his weapons of bronze. He still used flints—indeed, stone instruments, often beautifully made, are far more common than bronze, for the metal was evidently for many generations a rare and cherished possession of the chiefs—but whether he actually brought it with him, or only happened to invade the island about the time of its introduction, bronze is so commonly associated with this powerful race that he is always spoken of as the Bronze man.

In the round barrow in which he is buried we may sometimes find the skeleton of his predecessor, for the conquering chieftain would be sure to intermarry with the daughters of the older race, but never do we find the

converse, never in a long barrow has been found a broad skull or a particle of any metal except gold.

Round barrows are not confined to the Bronze Age; they continued through the Early Iron, the Roman, Saxon and Danish periods, for it was not till some time after the introduction of Christianity, and it required a special injunction from the Pope to bring it about, that the proud chiefs of these Islands were induced to give up these "places of heathen burial," and to content themselves with the Christian substitute of a lowly mound in the churchyard.

It is, unfortunately, almost impossible to distinguish from their outward appearance between round barrows of these different periods. The bell barrows and the disc barrows are of Bronze Age—the latter from the frequent finds of bronze needles, associated in numerous instances with beads and other ornaments of amber, jet and glass, have been thought to be the burial-places of women—but the common bowl barrow may be of any age subsequent to the introduction of metal.

In western Hampshire and in all the Salisbury Plain district Bronze Age barrows are the most common. The skeleton in such a barrow may be found in a sitting position, or crouched up and laid on its side either upon the ground level or in a shallow grave, but quite as commonly, and more commonly still in interments of the Iron Age, the body was cremated and the bones placed in an earthen pot for burial. The original or primary interment was nearly always single, but occasionally two skeletons are found together—pathetic burials these, which it seems sacrilegious to have disturbed, a woman clasped in the man's arms, or an infant lying upon its mother's breast; skeletons apparently of slaves have been also found with their hands tied behind their backs grouped round the central interment. Sometimes the bones of the interment have been purposely scattered before burial, occasionally they have been split so as to extract the marrow.

Every sort of relic has been found in round barrows—instruments of flint, bone, bronze and iron; ornaments of gold, jet, glass, bone and other materials. Bones of animals, domestic and wild—often also split for food—much

pottery and shards, often purposely broken and scattered, charcoal, food vessels with the remains of food in them, buttons, buckles, brooches and the remains of woven garments. Such relics as these and the customs they suggest, customs only to be elucidated by the most careful investigation and recording of the finds, are enough to illustrate both the interest and the difficulty, as well as the importance, of the excavation of these barrows.

Unfortunately, they have been often dug into, not only by archaeologists of a less scientific age, but by the merely curious and by persons in search of buried treasure. Evidence of these depredations will often be seen in the crater-like depression in the top which has been left by the spoliator.

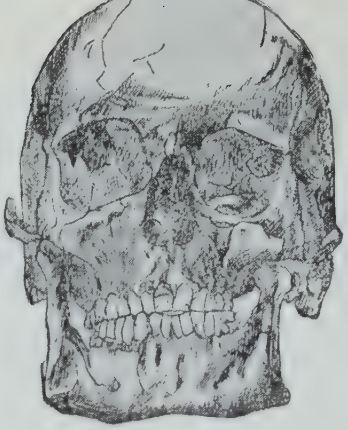
As knowledge becomes more diffused, it is to be hoped we shall have fewer barrows spoilt, fewer amateur diggers rushing in where experts fear to tread, fewer unlabelled specimens in our museums, in fact, less waste of the materials of knowledge which are very limited and which once touched can never be used again. Fortunately in many cases a secondary interment only has been reached, for from the days of the early Egyptians it seems to have been the practice for a later chief to usurp the tomb of an earlier, and the primary burial on or below the surface of the ground still remains undisturbed ; and moreover, as there do yet remain many barrows that have never been examined, it is still to be hoped that much more definite information will be arrived at by scientific exploration before these mines of potential knowledge have finally been exhausted.

CHAPTER III

ETHNOLOGY AND CULTURE PERIODS

Skulls and bones similar to those found in the long barrows are by no means rare in Europe among people living at the present day. They are found in the west of France and in Spain and Portugal, as well as in Ireland, especially in Kerry and the west, and to a less degree in certain parts of Wales. They are associated with black hair and dark skin, and there seems to be no reason to doubt that the Iberian type, whether in the Peninsula or in Ireland, is the direct descendant of the man who built Avebury and the long barrows. He has been driven to the western shores of Europe and been subjugated by the Bronze man in Britain and by other invasions both in these Islands and on the Continent, but he has been by no means exterminated. The pure type is still common, and the extent to which it has modified its successors of the Bronze and later ages to form the brown-haired, medium-skulled Briton is very considerable. It is interesting to speculate as to how much of his very high civilisation was lost and how much has been handed down, unrecognised and unperceived, in the religious, idealistic and intellectual mind which we so often find correlated with the physical characteristics—as for instance in the people of the west of Ireland.

What has become of the Bronze man ?—a very striking characteristic skull and skeleton, and certainly one physically calculated to stand out conspicuously in any population, yet we do not find the type at all common in Britain. The broad, powerful head, together with the large limbs, does turn up occasionally, especially, it is said, in Cumbria, but in large numbers it is left nowhere. The Rob Roy Macgregor type



Canon Greenwell.

LONG BARROW SKULL. ROUND BARROW SKULL.

MODERN BRITONS.

Dr. Beddoe.

BRONZE TYPE FROM CUMBRIA.

of Highlander is said to represent him, and he has been claimed, though without evidence, to have been the Goidelic Celt. But the resemblance is not very convincing and the Scandinavian element in Scotland and Ireland, introduced within historic times, is so strongly mixed with the original Celtic that it is very difficult to discount this factor.

It is possible that the Bronze man's invasion was numerically a small one, and that the race was soon absorbed, the pure type persisting chiefly in the ruling families whose remains we find buried in the round barrows.

Another question of great interest is: Whence did the Bronze man come? The part of Europe where the type is now commonest is Denmark and, to a less degree, the north of Germany. It is associated with brown hair and a fresh complexion, but is quite distinct from the flaxen-haired, long-skulled "Gothic" type; even the tall figures of the two races are often quite distinguishable. Still, the resemblance of this Danish type to our Bronze Age skulls does not amount to a proved identity, and it is well to enter a caveat when we see the hair, eyes and complexion of the Bronze man described with a confidence that could scarcely be exceeded if he had, like a Ptolemaic nobleman of Egypt, had his portrait in oils deposited with him in his tomb!

It is interesting to compare with figures of these two types the photographs of two modern Britons. They are those of two public men who had a famous difference of opinion as to the proper treatment of the Mahdi's skull. Could the owners of two such skulls ever do anything else but differ? After about 3800 years of contact and interbreeding—some hundred and twenty generations—when we do get a reversion to anything like pure types the skulls and the mental characteristics correlated with them probably differ as much from one another as that of the Mahdi does from either.

It may be well here to complete the sketch of the ethnology of this part of Britain.

Omitting all reference to Eolithic, Palaeolithic, Glacial and all other geological men, for though they must of course have left their stamp upon the dwellers in this Island, our knowledge of them is either *nil* or depends upon single

specimens; and with a passing reference only to the so-called Finnish type, of which we believe we can occasionally see traces in our modern population, the first definite races which we can see and measure are the Neolithic and the Bronze. After them, unless we assume that the Bronze man was the Goidel, we know from the study of the Gaelic and Cymric branches of the Celtic languages, that there must have been two separate invasions of Celtic-speaking people—the so-called Goidels and Brythons. That the first was tall and sandy haired is rendered probable by the prevalence of this type amongst the Irish and Scotch Gaelic-speaking people; while, on the other hand, a common type of Welshman and West Briton makes one believe that the other was smaller and round headed. Of the Belgic invasion before Caesar's time, we have only historic evidence. Of the Roman influence we can say nothing definite. Most post-Roman skulls are of a mixed type—of medium length and breadth; such skulls as we might expect to result from the mixture of so many races of native Briton, influenced as it must have been by the introduction, with the Roman Legions, of considerable numbers of all the European and even of some Asiatic races. With the Saxon invasion we get once more something definite and measurable, a fairly pure race, the long-headed, large-limbed, fair-haired North German, purest in the Scandinavian Goth, but with no great departure from the type all over the shores of the North Sea.

The Norman invasion did something once more to mix the strain, at least in Hampshire, which was a principal port of entry. Scandinavian in origin and resembling the Saxon in the main, the Normans brought with them such a mixture of Continental blood: Maynards and Bretons and Picards and Flemings and Guyats—our county is full of such names—that it is impossible that it could have had no influence. Still, in the main, the heavy West Saxon is the prevailing type amongst the modern Hampshire villagers, though the darker, smaller Celtic man is by no means uncommon, especially on the borders of Dorset.

But local ethnography is a thing of the past. Two generations of railway travelling have so mixed the poorer

classes of Great Britain—as the richer classes have been mixed for generations—that it would be hard to find a single village in any part of the county which contains half a dozen native families. Soldiers, sailors and domestic servants are constantly settling in parts in which they were not born, and the only class of the population which remains in any degree native to the soil, and he is passing, is the middle-class farmer.

Our knowledge of the dates at which the numerous invasions of Britain took place, with their introduction of new racial elements, is too vague to enable us to divide prehistoric times into ethnological periods. We must still be content with the divisions which are founded on the stages of culture, and the introduction of Bronze and Iron.

The culture divisions of the Stone Age, promising as the study is on the Continent, have yet to be worked out in Britain; it is only necessary to remind oneself that the roughest stone instruments of quite palaeolithic type were evidently in common use in the Neolithic Age, that stone instruments persisted through the Bronze Age and far into that of Iron, and that Bronze was in constant use all through the late Celtic Period. It is only the beginnings of the Culture Periods that can be marked off by a hard and fast line.

With this understanding, the following may be taken as giving the generally received ideas of the dates which should be assigned to the various ages into which the past of Great Britain is divided:

Neolithic Age—up to about 1900 B.C.
Bronze Age—about 1900 to 500 B.C.
Early Iron or Late Celtic Age—from about 500 B.C.
Romano-British Period—A.D. 43 to A.D. 457.
Saxon Period—A.D. 457 to 1066.
Danish Influence—A.D. 787 to 1018.
Norman Conquest—A.D. 1066.

CHAPTER IV

HILL-TOP FORTRESSES

APART from barrows, the large majority of earthworks are defensive in one sense or another. They range from slightly defended cattle enclosures to immense impregnable fortresses. Some have obviously been designed to protect the herds from wolves; of other ancient banks and ditches it is impossible to say whether man or beast was the principal enemy, but all over the country, both on the bare hills and in the thick forest, we find strong and elaborate earthworks, which can only have been erected as strongholds against the attacks of man. Some of these are evidently tribal strongholds, some are single dwellings, and some are defensive dykes extending over many miles, and must have been intended to protect a frontier, or to check an invasion.

The Earthworks Committee of the Congress of Archaeological Societies, which has done so much to promote the study of this subject, has adopted the following classification in its scheme for recording Defensive Earthworks:

CLASSIFICATION

A. Fortresses partly inaccessible by reason of precipices, cliffs or water, defended in part only by artificial works.

B. Fortresses on hill-tops with artificial defences, following the natural lines of the hills;
Or, though usually on high ground, less dependent on natural slopes for protection.

C. Rectangular or other enclosures of simple plan (including all forts and towns of the Romano-British Period).

D. Forts consisting only of a mount with encircling moat or fosse.

A HILL-FORT.

(Photo by W. H. Hillier.)

E. Fortified mounts, wholly or partly artificial, with remains of an attached court or bailey, or showing two or more such courts.
F. Homestead moats, consisting of simple or compound enclosures formed into artificial islands by water moats.
G. Enclosures, mostly rectangular, partaking of the form of F., but protected by stronger defensive works, ramparted and fossed, and in some instances provided with outworks.
H. Ancient village sites protected by walls, ramparts or fosses.
X. Defensive or other works which fall under none of the above headings.

This arrangement is the best that can be taken as a basis for the study of earthworks. Every student of the subject, however, will always find resemblances and points of difference which tempt him to subdivide and modify any grouping, as well as individual specimens which defy classification. I make no attempt, therefore, to follow slavishly the Committee's arrangement.

The most striking and interesting of all earthworks are the "Hill-Top Fortresses," which no traveller through Hampshire can fail to see on the tops of the chalk hills. Commonly called "camps"—a misnomer which one must cheerfully submit to, and agree to apply to defensive enclosures of any description whatever—they form landmarks all over the western part of the district, owing very much of their strength to their commanding positions. Such earthworks are of no particular form, but follow the line of the hill, taking their plan from the shape of its top—round, oval, kidney-shaped, or otherwise as the case may be.

In Hampshire, at least, and I believe in other parts as well, they are nearly all on ground that in a state of nature would be treeless, and, in the rare instances where scrub or wood encroaches, they are placed where it is thinnest. We have wooded hill-tops in plenty in the county, but with one partial exception—Whitsbury—they are crowned by no earthwork of this description. None are to be found in the eastern woodland half of the county—indeed there is said to be but one earthwork of any description in the whole

forest of Anderida. Of the twelve in Hants ten are on bare chalk downs—Caesar's Camp being on gravel and Whitsbury only half on the edge of the chalk. The inference is obvious : they arose in the days when the whole country was covered by primeval forest, and the top of a treeless hill was the safest place for a settlement. Just as in the Mediterranean, we see the white villages perched on inaccessible peaks to be safe from pirates, so in Early Britain pastoral man would seek a position away from the wild beasts and savage people who lurked in the woods. On such a hill he would have a clear look-out all round him. Though it might, perhaps, not be altogether free from scrub, he could graze his herds, first of cattle and later of sheep, on fairly open ground around his camp, and at the same time keep a good look-out for cattle-lifters. At night the cattle would be driven within the walls.

Such camps as these, though they differ infinitely in detail, present many points in common besides that of position. The profile of the entrenchment is, within limits, of the same character. There is firstly a main bank or vallum, the earth for which has been thrown up from a ditch outside it, and as we shall see that the entrenchment is usually not exactly on the edge of the flat top of the hill, but a little distance down the slope, this carrying of earth upwards must have entailed considerable labour. From the top of the bank, which stands usually 5 or 6 feet above the level of the area, the " scarp " slopes steeply down without a break to the bottom of the ditch ; the vertical height of the crest of the bank above the bottom of the ditch—always the most important measurement, and to which I shall constantly refer as " C.D. vertical " — being usually from 12 to 20 feet—about 17 feet being a curiously frequent measurement. On the outer lip of the ditch—the crest of the counterscarp—there is nearly always more or less of a low bank, and outside this the ground falls down without a ditch to join the natural slope of the hill. Such is the usual section of a single-banked fortress, though its strength may alter considerably in the same camp on well-ascertained lines. It varies inversely with the natural strength of the position—where the ground is level, as across the neck or

ridge of the hill, the artificial defences are increased in strength—where the ground is steep they are slighter, indeed, where the natural slope of the hill is very steep it is a common thing for the ditch to disappear altogether and for the ground to be merely rendered more difficult by artificial scarping from the top of the vallum. In extreme cases, as in parts of Caesar's Camp at Aldershot, where the gravel slope is as steep as a cliff, even the vallum, which is now wanting, may perhaps never have been constructed.

On each side of the entrances the bank is usually heightened—often to the extent of 3 or 4 feet—and is sometimes incurved for some feet at this point so as to flank the approach on either side.

These entrances are naturally placed where the ground is level on the ridge of the hill, and are usually two in number, one at each end—never more than two in a single-banked hill-top fortress—but where, as is often the case, the camp occupies a projecting spur approached by a neck, there is often only one. A trackway leading from the entrance and running along the ridge of the hill is found in most cases, and may often be followed for miles, leading from one camp to another. In Hampshire we can trace one for nearly the whole length of each of our chalk ridges.

The entrances often show traces of artificial defences, and though these have usually suffered much destruction in later times, they are sometimes, as at Danebury, not only in good preservation, but extremely complex and of great interest. The arrangement of banks and ditches about them is seldom identical in any two, though the principles are of course the same, viz. to keep the attacker as long as possible under fire, to expose him without exposing the defenders, and to give him an uphill fight.

Mr. A. Hadrian Allcroft in his book *Earthwork of England* —a book to which all students of earthworks must be indebted, whether for wealth of facts, soundness of deduction, or clearness of style—describes more than twenty different devices found in prehistoric camps for the defence of the entrances. Among the commonest are the so-called "Guard-houses," small outworks, usually somewhat pear-shaped in plan, with a saucerlike depression, which spring from the

vallum just outside, or more rarely just inside the entrance, and command the approach. There can be little doubt that they were used to give shelter to a body guarding the gates. These are seen best in our county at Beacon Hill Camp, near Burghclere. Another device is the *cul-de-sac*, sometimes so placed as to suggest a blind entry to deceive the enemy, sometimes suggesting a place of concealment, whence a body of defenders could make a counter-attack and rush upon the invaders at a critical moment. In some cases, the only road of entrance runs for some distance up the ditch, exposing the attack to a flanking fire from the vallum. In others, a long bank extends outwards or inwards from the main vallum, flanking the assailants.

The fighting of primitive man was mostly hand to hand. His longest range missiles must have been the sling-stone and the stone thrown by hand, the casting of which he no doubt carried to a degree of efficiency undreamt of in modern times even by the primitive boy. He had flint-tipped arrows and javelins, and doubtless stone tomahawks and wooden clubs. Red-hot clay balls he used in order to set fire to the thatch and wattle of the enemies' houses and defences. His protection must have been a shield, carried, no doubt, upon his left arm, since in so many instances we find an approaching enemy is made to expose his *right* side to a flanking " fire."

As to the additional means used to strengthen the earthworks, we know that the megaliths of Stonehenge were shaped with flint instruments, and need have no hesitation, therefore, in ascribing to early man a very high proficiency in working in wood. Wooden gates or barriers were doubtless made use of ; indeed, the grooves and sockets for the door-posts have been found in a stone fortress in Wales, and in a chalk camp in Sussex. The tops of the ramparts were strongly stockaded ; the marks of the uprights have been found at Uffington Castle in Berkshire. Pointed branches, and all sorts of wattle and wooden fences were probably used freely. Military opinion says that the best place for a stockade would be the bottom of the ditch, and it is a fact that pointed stone stakes have been found in this position in Wales. Numerous large flints are found occasion-

ally along the top of the bank. Were there at any time flint breastworks? Or were these flints only collected to be hurled down on the heads of the attacking party?

The area enclosed within the camp varies within wide limits. It is naturally often determined by the size of the hill-top, but this is by no means always entirely filled by the camp. The usual size runs from 10 to 20 acres, but we have a camp on Rockbourne Knoll of only 4 acres, while Walbury, one of the largest in England, is no less than 82 acres in extent.

Within the area it is common to find evidence of occupation—artificially-made flint flakes or scrapers are usually to be picked up. Heaps of rounded pebbles for sling-stones have been found in Devonshire, whither they must have been imported; and not infrequently, where the area has never been cultivated or planted, we can find the circular depressions which mark the position of the hut-dwellings of the inhabitants. We have few camps in Hampshire which have not at some time been under plough or spade, but such hut-circles are still to be seen at Beacon Hill, Burghclere, and just outside the camp at Danebury.

Much has been written as to the difficulties of the water supply of these hill-top camps, much more than the subject justifies, if one considers a few points. The climate was much wetter. The cattle of the tribe would be driven to the streams and pools of water. No long sieges had to be provided for. In times of attack a short sharp fight would decide the day. In times of peace the need of water was much less than we are accustomed to. None would be required for washing purposes within the camp, personal ablution and the washing of clothes would be done at the stream's side. For cooking, our primitive ancestors doubtless followed the universal custom of sending their unenfranchised women to fetch water in a skin "mussack" from the nearest stream. Moreover, that the common "mist-pond" of our downs was known and used by early peoples is hardly to be doubted. Many of the hills have a cap of clay where any chance excavation would naturally collect and hold water: there is such a natural dew-pond, for instance, in Walbury Camp. Even chalk if much

trodden will hold water for a time: such workers in earth as the constructors of these camps could hardly fail to hit on the device of puddling the surface with clay. There are the remains of artificial depressions, which have undoubtedly been ponds, either within or just outside the walls in most of our camps, though I am far from claiming a prehistoric origin for all of them.

It is not rare to find a long barrow within a mile or so of a hill-fort. In Hampshire this occurs at Walbury, Danebury, Old Winchester Hill and Whitsbury—in four out of the twelve—and I could give other instances in Wiltshire. When we remember their rarity in other situations—we have only about five or six others in the county—we may well doubt if this is a mere coincidence, or if we have not here evidence of the camp's Neolithic origin in the mausoleums of its early rulers.

When we come to round barrows the association of the two becomes more certain. Caesar's Camp, Winkelbury, Burghclere Beacon, Walbury, Quarley Hill, Danebury, Old Winchester Hill, Butser Hill and Rockbourne Knoll, all have or had groups of round barrows within a mile of them, and of such groups of round barrows in Hampshire not associated with camps I only know of four. The conclusion seems irresistible that these barrows are the burial-places of the Bronze Age chiefs, and where, as in one or two instances, we have two or even three groups of round barrows clustered round a camp, possibly each represents the burial-place of a dynasty.

In the early days of the study of earthworks, hill camps were considered to be "Camps of Refuge." The late Mr. Shore, a pioneer in this branch of archaeology, was at one time an upholder of this theory. His view was that the Celtic people had cleared and cultivated the richer ground in the lower levels, and constructed these hill-forts to drive their flocks and herds into, and as a protection for the women and children in case of attack. That hill entrenchments may have been used for this purpose on occasions no one will deny, but that they were normally used, still less designed, for such temporary occupation, is not now generally believed. The strength of the vallum, the fortifica-

tion of the entrances, the flint flakes, pottery, and the hut-circles which are so often found within them, the grouping of barrows near by, and the worn trackways leading from one to another, all point unmistakably to their permanent occupation as the towns of a people in no low state of civilisation. Moreover, the conception of a people sufficiently advanced to have cleared the forests and cultivated the valleys, deliberately constructing huge earthworks on the hill-tops to which to fly in times of stress instead of defending their own villages, seems to be topsy-turvey anthropology. That in the course of their long existence they have been used as rallying places—or even may be again—no one will deny.

Another writer seems to suggest that they were only designed to protect the flocks and herds against the wolves in winter, and that the worn trackways were made by the cattle going in and out. The same arguments apply here even in greater force. No such formidable earthworks as those which surround our Hampshire hill-forts are required to keep out a wolf.

To what age must we ascribe the origin of the hill-top fortresses—Neolithic, Bronze or Early Iron? No question is of greater interest, and it cannot be long before it will be definitely settled, but at present so few systematic excavations have been made that it is impossible to give a conclusive and a final answer. That they were continuously occupied through successive ages is a certainty. People are strangely conservative as regards the sites of their dwellings—they continue to occupy an old house, nay, often rebuild it, long after the situation has lost its attractions. In the same way after simple pastoral conditions had passed away, when the forests were largely cleared, and the agricultural stage was universal, these hill-forts were, most of them, inhabited probably through the Bronze, and more certainly in the Early Iron Ages. That the Romans, Saxons and Normans occupied them is certain in the case of Old Sarum, and probable in many other instances less capable of proof.

This continuity of occupation is a source of difficulty to the archaeologist, and calls forth all the talents of the scientific excavator. The date of origin of an earthwork is determined, not only by the period to which the finds belong, but by their relative position to each other. Flint flakes in the silt of a ditch are no proof of Neolithic Age if a bronze razor or a Roman coin is found on the original floor. The Wansdyke was proved to be of post-Roman date by the finding of a Roman nail on the natural surface of the ground beneath the vallum. By recording the exact position of every piece of pottery and classifying them according to date, Pitt-Rivers was able to determine the dates of origin, continuous occupation, and abandonment of his camps in Dorsetshire, as we may see demonstrated in his museum at Farnham in that county.

The excavation of a large camp is an expensive and lengthy undertaking, but interest in the subject is undoubtedly spreading amongst people of means and leisure, and it cannot be long before the history of such earthworks will be clearly established, not by inference alone, but by definite and demonstrable proof.

In some hill-top camps considerable digging has revealed nothing of the age of metals; in others, finds of different periods have been noted, showing continuous occupation, but so far as I am aware, no hill-top fortress has been definitely proved to be of later primary construction than the Neolithic Age. A probable answer to the question of their origin, therefore, is that they were first constructed by a pastoral people of this period, that is, not less than 1800 or 1900 years B.C., and possibly many hundred years before that.

It is easy to imagine how some Neolithic Abraham would gather his people and his herds around him and construct a zareba for defence, how next a ditch and bank topped by a fence of juniper or gorse would succeed the zareba, how later the ditch would be deepened, the bank heightened and strengthened with a formidable wooden palisade, and the "camp" would become the permanent stronghold of the tribe. Then through the long ages, when the early plough was terracing the hillside, when bronze and iron had been introduced and increasing wants

had brought commerce and peaceful traffic between the settlements, they would still form the ancestral city from which emigrants would colonise the lands below, and found their villages by the fertile streams. At last would come a time, after some long reign of peace, perhaps, when the conveniences and comforts of the settlement by the river would tempt the last old Tory from his hill, and such towns as Winchester and Stockbridge would grow and flourish in the valley, forgetful of their deserted mother on the downs above.

If it is impossible to be positive as to the age of each individual hill-fort, there can at least be no doubt as to the immense antiquity of the Neolithic civilisation, and as we stand upon the ramparts of St. Catherine's Hill and look down upon the proud old city of Winchester below, as we muse upon her claim to be the mother of the English-speaking world, one likes to think that upon this hill 3000 or 4000 years ago, there flourished a civilisation far higher than that of the Saxon or the Dane, who brought fire and sword upon the peaceful city. Does the Wykehamist, boasting of his old foundation, realise that before the Israelites left Egypt, four centuries before the siege of Troy, 800 years before Rome was founded and 1000 years before the battle of Marathon, there was a people here who had built the stone avenues at Avebury, and planned the great sun temple of Stonehenge? The women sewing at their children's clothes, and the men working in their allotment gardens in the city at our feet, can claim an ancestry which, in spite of war and conquest, is at least unbroken on the distaff side; and which comes down through 120 generations, from the men and women who drove their wooden ploughs upon the hills around us, and plied their bone needles within the walls on which we stand.

CHAPTER V

OTHER PASTORAL CAMPS, DOUBLE AND TRIPLE CAMPS, PENINSULAR FORTS AND WOODLAND RINGWORKS

THE hill-top fortress is not, however, the only form of camp that is situated in open country and seems suited to a pastoral community. We have examples in Hampshire, in Winkelbury (near Basingstoke), Norsbury, Bagsbury and the outer ring of Merdon, of "plateau forts" (B2 in the Committee's Classification), as well as of "peninsular fortresses," in the Andyke and Hengistbury, all situated in positions which, though on lower ground, were evidently chosen for their strength, and all in country which, if not quite bare of trees, would be mostly open and only covered with a thin scrub. We have another five—Buckland Rings, Burley "Castle" and Frankenbury at the edge of open heaths in the New Forest, and Tidbury and Whitsbury on the edge of bare chalk—which, though half within or close to thickly-wooded country, are of the same strong character and command the necessary open grazing country. The same may be said of the British part of Silchester—a camp which is, however, so huge in area and of such great strength that it stands in a class by itself.

So far we have spoken only of the simple single vallum and fosse as defending these pastoral camps. This, however, does not apply to all—two of the true hill-forts, Bury Hill and Danebury, and the peninsular fort of Hengistbury, have double vallums, while Whitsbury and Buckland Rings have three.

The evolution of the second vallum was bound to come in obedience to the universal desire to go one better than one's neighbour. We have already seen that there is always

a slight bank upon the counterscarp—one wishes for a shorter term, but unfortunately it has no counterpart in modern fortification—and this bank in weak positions is far more marked than in others. When we find it raised 5 or 6 feet above the ground outside, and suppose it to have been crowned by a second stockade, it is clear that it must have added considerably to the strength of the defences. This is the form which so often gets the name of " Double Dykes." The next step was to give this outer bank a ditch of its own with another bank on its counterscarp, a bank which may be slight but is frequently quite formidable, and this is the usual form of the " triple walled dun " (to use a term which frequently occurs in the early Irish legends)—three banks with two ditches between them. In some camps in Britain the process of growth has gone further and we find four, five, and even six banks, but three seems to have been the usual limit, each commanding from the higher ground the stockade upon the bank below.

Applying the safe rule that the complex is a development of the simple, we shall not be far wrong if we claim for these double and treble rings a later date than that of the single. Probably they were usually additions to the earlier form, though doubtless in some cases they were so made from the beginning. Another argument for their late construction is found in the fact that of the five double and four triple camps in Hampshire, all of the triple and two of the double are more or less in wooded ground, showing that when they were constructed, either the woods had been cleared or the reasons for avoiding them had ceased to exist.

I have mentioned " promontory or peninsular fortresses," a group which the Committee places in a class by themselves. They are defined as—" Fortresses, partly inaccessible by reason of precipices, cliffs or water, additionally defended by artificial works."

It has been claimed that these are the earliest of earthworks—that to dig a ditch across an isthmus must have been the first effort of man in fortification, and that from them the hill-top fortress was naturally evolved. It has also been claimed that these fortresses, which are common on our west coasts—*e.g.* in Cornwall and in Wales, were the

last stand of a pursued and defeated people. Both contentions seem unnecessary. All over the country there occur places which are partially defended by nature, and there is no reason why people in an advanced stage of civilisation, and possessing full freedom of choice, should not make use of them. Their situations are by no means otherwise undesirable; indeed, most of them would be decidedly pleasanter of a winter's night than a chalk hill-top of 700 or 800 feet elevation.

The natural defence upon which the promontory fortress depends on its undefended sides may be the sea, a river, a marsh or a precipitously steep hill. We have in Hampshire examples of all varieties, excepting only inland crags defended by precipices. At Hengistbury we have a large headland of several hundred acres defended by cliffs and the sea on one side, and by Christchurch Harbour and its mudlands on the other. At Bransbury, near Andover, we have 60 acres lying between the marshes of two rivers, cut off by an entrenchment called the Andyke. At Bitterne Manor we have a Roman site lying within a loop of a tidal river and cut off by ditches evidently Roman. At Porchester we have another small site, surrounded by the waters of Portsmouth Harbour and cut off by a bank and ditch, which is evidently not Roman, while at Butser Hill we have a large chalk bluff with sides so steep that entrenchments across the neck are the only ones that seem to have been thought necessary. Lastly, at Pyott's Hill near Basingstoke, we have an entrenchment, of no very strong profile but a mile in length, which, with a river and its little tributary, encloses a triangle of land of several hundred acres. It is clear that these belong to no one period, and that each must find its own pigeon-hole from considerations other than its peninsular position.

The remainder of the prehistoric camps in Hampshire make up a class which I shall allude to as "Woodland Ringworks." They have the following characteristics:

(1) They are all situated in natural forest—not always very thick, but all in country that must have been considerably cleared if the inhabitants were to exercise around the camp either pastoral or agricultural pursuits.

(2) They are, as a rule, of smaller area than the hill-forts, 4 to 6 acres being the usual size.

(3) A slight spur, with the ground sloping down gently for a few feet on three sides, is the favourite position, but they often do not follow the line of the hill, and unless the ground forbids it their shape is always more or less circular.

(4) Their profile is not much more than half that of the hill-forts. A " C.D. vertical " of 9 to 10 feet is the average, and though one must allow for rather more wasting on the clays and sands of the woodlands they never can have had anything like the strength of the hill-top fortresses.

(5) Their ramparts may be single or double.

(6) The entrance is usually single, but there may be two at opposite sides of the camp ; and though in a single walled camp the bank may be doubled along the side in which the entrance is placed, none of them have any further entrance defences.

These camps must, one supposes, be of late date—perhaps late Celtic. Caesar describes the " oppida " of the Britons as having been built in woods ; but one cannot claim for these Ringworks that they satisfy his description in point of either size or strength. We have only one camp of this class, that of Bullsdown, near Basingstoke, that seems to me to come up to the requirements of an oppidum.

The foregoing description of the pre-Roman earthworks of Hampshire does not completely exhaust the list. Certain obscure enclosures remain, small in area for the most part, and with slight defences which one can only place under the heading Miscellaneous. Some may have been the defences round single dwellings, several were no doubt cattle enclosures, and others may have been pastoral settlements. Each must be discussed in its own place.

CHAPTER VI

DYKES AND DITCHES, ROMAN AND DANISH REMAINS

All over England there occur banks and ditches running sometimes for many miles across country, and varying in strength from as much as 20 or 30 feet in vertical height to the size of a mere hedge bank. A well-known example is the famous Wansdyke, which runs all across the Wiltshire downs and reaches from the banks of the Severn Sea to the valley of the Kennet. Of such defensive dykes we have several in Hampshire. The well-known Bokerly Dyke, which has a " C.D. vertical " of some 20 feet, and which General Pitt-Rivers proved by excavation to be, like the Wansdyke, of Romano-British construction, forms for several miles the present boundary between our county and that of Dorsetshire. The Devil's Ditch, near Andover, now much ploughed down, but which must have been originally of much the same profile, can still be traced for four or five miles, while in the east of the county we have the long Froxfield entrenchment, only a little less remarkable in profile and in extent.

Defensive dykes across open country frequently appear to end " in the air." A close examination of the soil will sometimes show their continuation to have been ploughed out—but if traced to their original termination, they are nearly always found to end where, in a state of nature, thick forest or marsh would begin, and where their constructors could depend for defence on the thickness of the undergrowth, strengthened, perhaps, by palisades or abattis. Such defences would be even more effective against horsemen and chariots than against attack

on foot, and we know from Caesar that the British cavalry was a formidable arm.

These defensive dykes in Hampshire, taken in connection with those of Wiltshire, have a special interest as bearing upon the vexed question of the invasion of Wessex. The Wansdyke faces east and north, as if to resist an invader from the Thames. The Devil's Ditch, of the date of which, however, nothing is known, faces west, and, where it is most formidable, defends a pass between woods against an enemy coming from the direction of Southampton Water, though the *Victoria County History* coolly turns it round to resist an enemy coming from Silchester! Bokerly Dyke faces east and would seem to have been the frontier of the Durotriges. Froxfield entrenchment faces west and has been claimed to be the frontier of the South Saxons, but again nothing is known of its date; so the champions of the Thames invasion, and those of Cymric and Cerdic, can fight over the Hampshire dykes and each side claim support. I can only recommend them to dig.

Then, besides these true defensive dykes, we have the so-called "Boundary Ditches," like the Grims Ditch across the downs of Cranborne Chase, the fragment of a formidable ditch which runs for three miles to the north of West Meon, and which may have been the frontier of the Meonwara, and several smaller examples in different parts of the county; and we have in numbers, on the downs and in the woods, small banks and ditches, evidently boundaries of some sort, whose purpose it is at present impossible to discover.

There is, indeed, no problem of field archaeology more difficult to solve than the interpretation of banks and ditches. They may be permanent defensive frontiers, as in the case of Antoninus' Wall across the north of England, or Offa's Dyke between Wales and Shropshire; strong defensive earthworks thrown up to resist invasion, like the Bokerly Dyke or the Wansdyke; tribal boundaries, as probably the Grims Ditch is; boundaries of properties, mediaeval or more ancient; banks to enclose cattle or deer, such as we shall see round John of Gaunt's Deer Park; banks to keep out deer or cattle from cultivated land, such as are probably some of those in Cranborne Chase and the Bishop's Ditch

in the New Forest ; they may be simply old hedge banks round cultivated land ; they may be old Roman roads, as the Ackling Dyke has been proved to be ; old pack-horse tracks of any age ; even ditches to keep coaches from driving round the turnpikes at night ; and lastly they may be banks constructed to hem in wild deer or cattle when driving them towards a pitfall or a favourable spot for hunting. This last suggestion is considered by General Pitt-Rivers with regard to the Bokerly Dyke and Grims Ditch, which converge but do not meet in Vernditch Chase ; and, though he rightly dismisses it as unlikely in this case, we shall see that it is a very possible explanation of two of the entrenchments at Froxfield in the east of the county.

To add to the difficulty, one must remember that a bank or ditch may be constructed for one purpose and afterwards used for another. Dykes, originally defensive, naturally end in more peaceful times by becoming mere frontier or boundary banks. Roads grow up along their sides, and on the other hand boundaries are often constructed along the lines of old roads. Most difficult of interpretation are some of the banks and ditches which so often converge upon the British camps, as for example upon Sidbury Hill on Salisbury Plain—ditches that Sir R. C. Hoare claimed to be roads. We shall again consider them from that point of view.

It is said that none of these defensive dykes have been proved to be British. We shall see that the predecessor of the later Bokerly Dyke has been proved, if not altogether pre-Roman, at least to have been constructed before the Roman Road which crosses it, and that a neighbouring " boundary ditch " has been proved to be of Bronze Age. It seems much more likely than not that such accomplished earthworkers as the early British constructed defensive and frontier dykes in abundance.

A few general points should be borne in mind. A bank and ditch running along the slope of a hill with the ditch on the lower side is nearly certainly defensive in origin. There is no reason why a simple boundary mark should take advantage of the ground on a hillside, and there is good reason why a man should prefer to throw the earth downhill when he is digging a ditch. On the other hand, when it is

found that the position of the bank to the ditch is not constant, being simply determined by the easiest way to throw the earth according to the lie of the ground, one may be certain that the purpose of its construction was not defence.

With the coming of the Romans the historic period begins, and we might expect the number of authenticated earthworks to increase and their study to become less speculative. This, however, is far from being the case. We have in Hampshire important Roman towns in Silchester and Winchester, and a very perfect fort at Porchester, but of Roman earthworks proper or " camps " we have but two —Ashley and Ridgehanger—that we can claim with certainty and one—Egbury—that we can put forward as at least likely to be Roman. The greater number so marked on the old editions of the ordnance maps represent speculations that have long since gone by the board, and very few remain that the most jealous classical scholar will claim to call his own.

The earthworks at Hordle Cliff and the " Oliver's Battery " at Old Basing are more or less rectangular and oblong, and that is about the whole of their claim ; while now that it has been proved that some triple and multiple entrenchments are of Roman construction, we cannot entirely put out of court the claims of Buckland Rings. Beyond these I know of no camp with the slightest appearance of Roman origin. Ellisfield, it is true, is oblong, but the tradition and slight evidence of a castle in the corner makes it far more likely to be Norman. About the two so-called " Roman camps " at Sherborne St. John I am entirely sceptical.

The Roman armies on the march were supposed to entrench themselves every night, and the size and plan of their entrenchments are all definitely laid down in their military text-books. Whether the Roman troops in England always carried out the regulations is at least doubtful—if they did, the size of their banks and ditches must either have been less than was recommended by the authorities, or they

must have been singularly careful to destroy their defences. In the whole county there is but one entrenchment left which quite satisfies the requirements of a regulation camp ; but although, as we know from the number of Roman towns and roads, Hampshire was part of a region of considerable civil importance, it does not appear to have given much trouble to the conquerors, or to have been occupied in any strength, most of the Roman troops and military stations having been placed to overawe the Welsh and the North Britons. Very probably in a country so well wooded as Hampshire a very slight earthwork may have been sufficient, duly strengthened by palisades or abattis ; and it has been suggested that the bank and ditch of many an oblong or square field may conceal under its modern peaceful and agricultural guise its original military character as a Roman entrenchment. Be this as it may, the recognisable Roman encampments are few and far between.

Of Roman Winchester there is nothing left for the field archaeologist, but at Silchester we have one of the best preserved of the few earthen amphitheatres in England, and, both at that place and at Porchester, the walls are of great interest, while at Bitterne Manor we have the supposed site of Clausentum protected by what seem certainly to be indubitable Roman ditches.

Of the sites of " villas " there is no end—sixteen within six miles of the cross-roads near Andover alone—but they have been incompletely excavated and preserved, and to study one in perfection we must cross to Brading in the Isle of Wight.

Of Roman roads we have five issuing from Silchester and five from Winchester. The Silchester-Sarum, Silchester-Winchester, Winchester-Cirencester and Winchester-Sarum main roads are for the most part well known and in good preservation—they make delightful walks as they cross the county ; but to the field archaeologist the tracing of the lost tracks is even more fascinating. There can be few pleasures more stimulating and at the same time more satisfying than to start on a bright winter or spring day armed with a six-inch map and trace across field and wood, before the leaf is out and the bracken grown, the ever-varying

evidence of the road's course—the faint line of gravelly soil across a field only recognisable perhaps when the ground is drying off in March — the slightly raised bank in a wood as it crosses a ride—the disused farm lane—the old footpath under the hedge—the line of the parish boundary or the ridge across the down in the distance only visible when the sun is low,—all these add an interest and zest to a walk which in itself is pleasure enough to make one thankful for the privilege of living in the country.

Of such lost tracks and minor roads which still await investigation by the field archaeologist there are several; such as the southern portion of the so-called Winchester-Porchester road, which probably led to Wallington at the top of Fareham Creek and not direct to Porchester, and the road from Lepe beyond Dibden; there are others which local archaeologists have traced in the past but which need confirmation and charting, such as the one which branches from the Winchester-Southampton road and goes across the Test at Nursling to join the Lepe road, and there must have been a continuation of this on across the Avon to the Sarum-Dorchester road. Another lost road is that between Bitterne Manor and Chichester, which makes towards the Hamble River at Fairthorn.[1] Another is claimed going west from Lymington. Here are walks for many a pleasant day, and greatly to be envied is the lucky man who has leisure to take them.

The Anglo-Saxons, so far as is known, left no earthworks in Hampshire. It may turn out that some of the dykes—possibly Froxfield and the West Meon entrenchment—may have been made by that people; but there is no known work—no fortified village site or other enclosure—which has so far been claimed to belong to that period.

It is otherwise with the Danes; there is the entrenchment at Ampress Hole above Lymington which may probably have been constructed by them, and there is at Longstock, on the banks of the Test, one of the only two earthworks

[1] Both these have since been traced by Mr. O. G. S. Crawford. See Appendix VIII.

designed to protect a fleet of boats which have so far been recognised on the upper reaches of an English river. This has not, it is true, been proved by actual excavation to be of that period, but considering that we know that Cnut was a long time fighting in this county, and even in that very neighbourhood, that he had his fleet at the mouth of the river, and that the Danish boats came up and burnt Romsey a few miles below, we shall probably not be far wrong in concluding that the Danes constructed the dock at Longstock to harbour and perhaps to build their ships in winter.

CHAPTER VII

NORMAN EARTHWORKS, DEFENDED MANOR HOUSES, HOMESTEAD MOATS, AND MISCELLANEOUS

With the Norman Period we come upon a class of earthwork, very characteristic in shape and very interesting to investigate, known as Mount and Bailey Fortresses. These earthworks are easy to recognise. They consist essentially of a mount or citadel surrounded by a deep fosse, with an attached court, or sometimes two, three, or even more such courts, protected by a further bank and ditch. Long considered Roman or British, they were next claimed as Saxon "Buhrs," but it now seems to be finally proved that though a very few were built in England before the Conquest, such earthworks were introduced into England by the Normans and must all be attributed to that nation.

In its simplest and most primitive form, the Norman stronghold consists only of an earthen mount nearly always surrounded by a deep dry fosse. It has the shape of a truncated cone and is usually wholly artificial. It is said that the mount (called the " Motte " by the Normans—hence the surnames Motte and de la Motte) may be as much as 100 or 150 feet in height and from 20 feet to 80 feet in diameter at its top. We have no examples of simple mounts in Hampshire.

Such a mount with no enclosure round it could obviously have been tolerable as a dwelling only in time of war, and, as might be expected, examples with a fortified enclosure attached to them, called a ward, court or bailey, are far more common. The enclosure may be of any shape, and the mount may be in the middle of it, or in any other position. The commonest and, as it is the simplest, probably

the earliest form of bailey consists of a ward surrounded by a bank and ditch, which, springing from the main fosse of the mount, enclose the space in a loop and return again to the main fosse. This loop is often stirrup-shaped, of which variety we have a beautiful little example at Southwick near Fareham; but it may be nearly round, as at Idsworth, or square, as at Pinsley on Portsdown Hill, or irregularly suiting itself to the ground, as at Castle Hill in the New Forest. In every case the main entrance to the mount or keep, and in the simpler ones the only entrance, was, as one might expect, through the bailey.

The next development seems to have been to add another bailey outside the inner one, as at Castle Hill, or to divide up the inner bailey in any sort of irregular manner as at Idsworth, or to do both as at Barley Pound near Crondall, where the plan is so complicated as to make description difficult.

Within these baileys—the inner and outer baileys, and sometimes, as I have said, the third and fourth baileys; for there seems to be no limit to the number and arrangement of these attached courts—sprang up the quarters of the men-at-arms and numerous retainers, the farm buildings, the church, and subsequently the village. We have instances of the church within the bailey at Woodgarston, where, however, the chapel has now disappeared, though the farm buildings remain; at West Dean, just over the Wiltshire border; and at Ashley.

Upon the bank of the bailey was placed at first a strong wooden palisade and later a wall of masonry, but though the foundations of the latter can sometimes be detected by stamping hard upon the ground, the only remains that have usually come down to us are the bank and ditch.

So much for the baileys; let us return to the more important part of the stronghold, the mound and the building erected upon it. The earliest defences of the mound were entirely of wood. The edge was protected by a strong wall or "Bretasche" made of planks, and within this was placed a wooden tower. I cannot refrain from giving the oft-quoted description, from the *Life of Bishop John of Terouane*, of such a stronghold at Merchem near Dixmude

THE CASTLE OF DINAN.

(Bayeux Tapestry.)

THE CASTLE OF BAYEUX.

(From the Bayeux Tapestry.)

in Belgium. It is to be noted that it "was built many years ago" and the Bishop died in 1130.

"It was customary for the rich men and nobles of those parts because their chief occupation is the carrying on of feuds and slaughters, in order that they may in this way be safe from enemies, and may have the greater power for either putting down their equals or keeping down their inferiors" (a delightful summary of the true functions of an aristocracy!), "to heap up a mound of earth as high as they were able, and to dig round it a broad, open, deep fosse, and to girdle the whole upper edge of the mound with a barrier of wooden planks stoutly fixed together, with numerous turrets set round, instead of a wall. Within was constructed a house, or rather a citadel, commanding the whole, so that the gate of entry could only be approached by a bridge, which first springing from the counterscarp of the ditch was gradually raised as it advanced, supported by sets of piers, two or even three, trussed on each side over convenient spans, crossing the ditch with a managed ascent so as to reach the upper level of the mound, landing at its edge on a level at the threshold of the gate."

Poor Bishop John, with his numerous and reverend retinue, was too much for the bridge "built many years ago," and "the malice of the old enemy so contriving," the crowd, with the bishop, fell 35 feet or more to the bottom of the ditch

". . . with a great crash of joists, beams and planks with great force and noise, while a thick dust at once enveloped the ruin so that scarce any one could see what had happened."

In the Bayeux tapestry are four representations of such wooden towers upon mottes. In one we are shown William the Conqueror's men with spades making good the mound of Hastings Castle, which has a tower of masonry standing alongside of it; in another, men attempting to fire the wooden walls of Dinant Castle, most elaborately depicted with its bridge, turrets and gateways. In another is seen the escape of a warrior from Dol Castle, by a rope thrown from the top of the wooden tower to what appears to be the top of a palisade on the outer edge of the ditch. In another, where there is no ditch, is shown what seems to be a section of a wall surrounding the base of the mound. Here

steps go up the mound and sheep are seen grazing upon it. The whole subject is fully treated and illustrated in Mr. J. G. Walls' *Ancient Earthworks*.

In due course—probably in this county very soon after the Conquest—the wooden Bretasche became a flint wall and the wooden tower a stone keep; and the greater weight of the superincumbent masonry doubtless had its effect, in causing the mound to become broader and less lofty.

Our highest mounds in Hampshire are Rowland's Castle, which is 31 feet above the bottom of its ditch, and Twynam Castle at Christchurch, which is 27 feet above the ground below. Porchester stands on a mound 11 feet above the ground level. These last two have their stone keeps still standing.

But the fashion in Hampshire seems to have inclined to that form of Norman stronghold whose earthworks would be better described as "ring and bailey" rather than "mount and bailey" castles, a form which is said to be more common on the Continent, but rare in England compared with the mount type. With one exception, all the remaining Norman earthworks in Hampshire are of this ring and bailey type. It consists of a low circular mound whose top is in no case more than 5 or 6 feet above the ground level, surrounded by a raised edge—evidently the remains of a low bank with a wall of flintwork which has fallen in. The whole effect is to give the mount a characteristic saucer shape—or, to use a less elegant but far more exact comparison, the shape of a public-house spittoon. Round the mound is the deep fosse and, springing from it, the bailey banks. The usual diameter of these mounds is from 30 to 50 yards from crest to crest, but we have three—Old Basing, Ashley and Merdon, near Hursley—which are nearly 100 yards across. In nearly all our ring and bailey earthworks we can detect the foundations of the buildings, and in all but three, the well.

Old Basing, Ashley and Merdon stand in a group by themselves. They belong to a class which developed in the first half of the twelfth century, and belonged to powerful nobles. The citadel of Old Sarum, which was built in the first thirty years of that century, and Ludgershall Castle

(also in Wilts), which was held, and probably built, by Robert of Gloucester (half-brother to the Empress Maud) at the time of Stephen's wars, are of this type, and the recent excavation of the former are particularly interesting as showing how its buildings were laid out. Merdon, which is of tremendous strength, was built by Stephen's brother in 1128, and, from its close resemblance in plan, we shall probably not be far wrong in ascribing Old Basing to about the same date. Ashley is later; it is nearly certainly the castle which John Briwere had licence to fortify in 1200; the height of its bank is just a third of that of its neighbour at Merdon.

Our other Norman earthworks have no history. They are doubtless most of them the "adulterine" or unlicensed castles which sprang up in the troubled times of King Stephen, between 1135 and 1154, when Hampshire, as much as any part of England, was at the mercy of any Norman robber who could establish himself in a strong place. They are most of them hidden away in woods, and their very existence has been forgotten.

Odiham Castle belongs to a different category. Placed in flat, swampy ground, the keep stands in the middle of a square court and was surrounded by triple wet moats which date the castle by the fact that King John paid for the making of them in the year 1207.

From such an arrangement as we find at Odiham, seems to have developed in later days the next class of earthworks that obtained in England—the Defended Manor Houses Of these, which are defined as "enclosures mostly rectangular, partaking of the form of homestead moats, but defended by stronger defensive works—ramparted and fossed and in some instances provided with outworks," there are three examples known to me—Thruxton, Warblington and West Tisted. All these have the remains of banks surrounding the rectangular courtyards in which the manor house stood. Warblington is particularly interesting from its ruined early Tudor gate-tower and the strong earthen rampart, which still stands like a wall 12 feet above its moat.

Of the last form of earthworks to be constructed in England, the Homestead Moats of late Elizabethan times, we have plenty. They are mostly to be found along the Loddon, in the heavy wet clays of the north of the county—old farmhouses for the most part—leading a peaceful, quiet existence in the backwaters of life.

We have one later period of history which has left its mark upon the soil of Hampshire—honourable scars of which we have no reason to be ashamed—in the bastions thrown out by the defenders of Old Basing during its memorable siege in the Civil War. These, with a doubtful earthwork near Winchester, one of our three "Oliver's Batteries," which may perhaps belong to this period, complete the tale of our defensive earthworks.

CHAPTER VIII

ROADS—ANCIENT AND MODERN

THE roads of the county form a study in themselves—a fascinating and important branch of archaeology and local history; one which may be pursued both in the study and the field, for it requires much knowledge of the ground and long searching of old maps and records. A very superficial and general account of them is all that can be attempted here.

The oldest roads of all—almost certainly Neolithic in date—are those which are still to be traced running, though by no means in a straight line, from one hill-top fortress to another. They keep, as a rule, to the ridges of the hills, not only when this is the shortest way from camp to camp, but also because, by so doing, boggy ground and wooded country are avoided, with their attendant risks of ambush to the wayfarer, and of foundering to the horses and the ox-waggons.

Of these we have two: the one running west from Winklebury along the ridge of chalk downs, past Ladle Hill and Beacon Hill, to Walbury, and on past Fosbury into Wiltshire; the other coming into the county at Quarley Hill, and traceable eastward, with few breaks, by Danebury and Woolbury to St. Catherine's Hill, and on by Old Winchester Hill and Butser Hill to the South Downs of Sussex.

Another ancient British road—perhaps not quite so ancient, as it takes a through route, evidently a trade route, and does not go from camp to camp—also enters the county not far from Quarley Hill, goes round the head of the little stream at Fyfield and along the ridge by Weyhill, crosses the upper waters of the so-called "Anton" at Andover,

and running through the gap between Harewood Forest and Doles Wood, crosses the Bourne at Chapman's ford, ascends the valley of the Test keeping to the high ground west of Whitchurch, crosses the valley at Church Oakley, and thus going round the sources both of the Test and Loddon, keeps along the high ground to Farnham, and so along the "Pilgrim's Way" to Dover. It is this road that Belloc speaks of as joining his "old road" at Farnham. It is the trunk rather than the branch, for it is the great east and west road from Marazion to the Straits of Dover. It illustrates all the "habits," or characteristics, of the "old road," avoids low-lying country, keeps clear of woods, chooses the dry slopes of hills, and curves round the heads of streams wherever it is possible, by so doing, to avoid a crossing. In the western half of its course through Hampshire it is mostly a green drove called the Harroway, a name said to be derived from Har—hoary, showing that it was an old road in Saxon times.[1] Its pre-Saxon date is evident from a mere glance at the map; for, though it is used as a high-road through quite half of its length, with the one exception of Long Sutton, it does not pass through a single village in its whole course across the county.

There is a class of British roads—for so Sir Richard Colt Hoare considered them—which deserves special mention as forming a most difficult problem for the field archaeologist.

All over Salisbury Plain, and in the part of Hampshire adjoining it, the map shows short lengths, from a mile or less up to several miles, of what are marked as "Ditches." They are generally a shallow U in section , and may be anything from 6 to 12 or 14 feet from lip to lip. They are sunk some 2 or 3 feet below the general level of the soil, and have nearly always a low bank on one side or more often on both—in some cases so decided a bank that it is difficult not to believe that it was defensive, at least against animals, and bore a palisade.

By a careful study of the ground, separate portions can often be joined up and shown to run in wandering and irregular lines joining each other at various angles, very

[1] (H)oruaeg—a by-road—or "Hereweg"—an army road—seem more likely; they would have nearly the same significance.

often nearly at right angles, and leading eventually either to a British camp or to one of the less obvious, but not less common, settlements marked on the maps as "Site of British Village."

Good examples are the ditches which Sir Richard Colt Hoare saw radiating in no less than six directions from Sidbury Hill Camp near Tedworth, four at least of which can still be traced. His map of this part of Salisbury Plain shows how numerous they were in his time (1807), and though cultivation soon obliterates them, the traces of many will be noticed in the course of our itinerary. Other authorities have considered such "ditches" to be boundary marks, but, if they were boundaries between the territories of different tribes, one would expect them to divide the land between the camps and not to converge upon their walls. Possibly the explanation is that they served two purposes: that of roads leading up to the settlements, and, being provided with a paling of some sort upon the bank, also that of fences between which the herds could be rounded up and driven into the tribal stronghold. Boundary ditches they may have been, in the sense of dividing up the feeding grounds of the different chiefs or septs, who together occupied the same camp. We may use the word "Boundary Bank" or "Boundary Ditch" in referring to them without committing ourselves to any particular theory.

In many parts of the country one comes across roads called "Holloways," and so referred to in Anglo-Saxon charters. These may have been worn deep into the ground by ancient traffic, or perhaps, when near a fortress, artificially hollowed out as a "covered way" for concealment or defence (though this suggestion does not fit well with one's conception of the short and sharp methods of primitive warfare), or they may, perhaps, have been given their names merely from the fact that they ran in hollows. The depth to which such a holloway is cut into the ground is no doubt an indication of the traffic it has had, and so some gauge of its antiquity; but the estimate is not always an easy one, as the local factors of soil, slope, and the drainage of surface water are very variable as well as very important. Whenever one comes

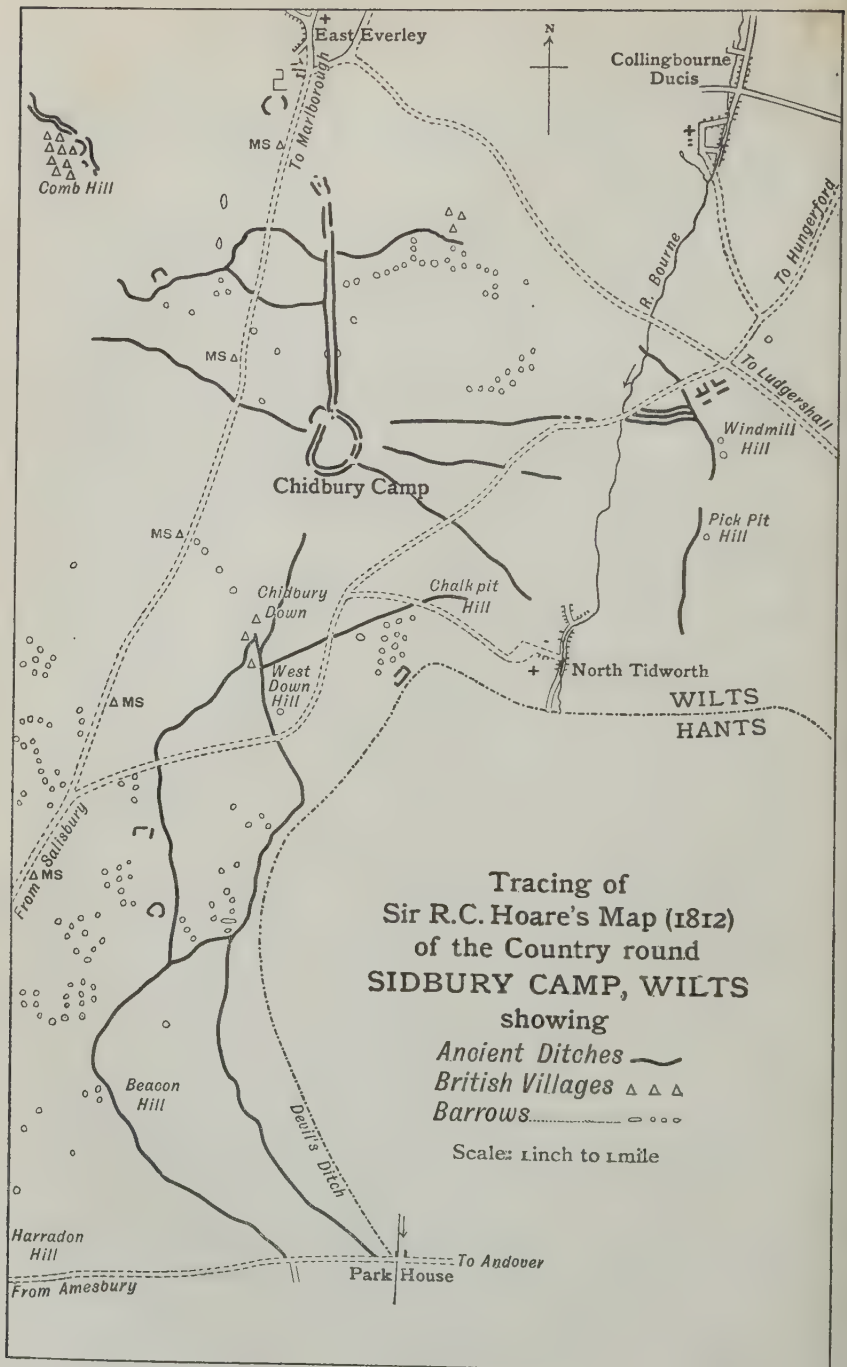

East Everley
N
Collingbourne Ducis
To Marlborough
MS
Comb Hill
R. Bourne
To Hungerford
To Ludgershall
MS
Windmill Hill
Chidbury Camp
Pick Pit Hill
MS
Chidbury Down
Chalk pit Hill
North Tidworth
West Down Hill
WILTS
HANTS
MS
From Salisbury
MS
Tracing of
Sir R.C. Hoare's Map (1812)
of the Country round
SIDBURY CAMP, WILTS
showing
Ancient Ditches
British Villages
Barrows
Scale: 1 inch to 1 mile
Beacon Hill
Devil's Ditch
Harradon Hill
To Andover
Park House
From Amesbury
Emery Walker Ltd. sc.

FIG. 7.

across a road called a holloway, a ridgeway, or harroway, it is always worth the attention of the field archaeologist.

As the forests became penetrable as clearings were made, and permanent cultivation developed, roads in the lower country became necessary, and these followed the lines of the forest paths which the native hunters had travelled in Indian file from the earliest ages. These, again, had had their beginnings in wild beast tracks, winding about to avoid quagmires and fallen trees, crossing the rivers where the ground was hard, leading to drinking pools, and following the banks of streams now long since dry—a curious and forgotten origin of the apparently aimless winding of the roads which is characteristic everywhere of country which was once forest. This process of evolution is going on still in forest countries throughout the world, and the motor car now runs along many a high-road in our colonies where, only a generation ago, our military expeditions were literally cutting their way with the sword as they followed the native paths through the bush.

After the British roads or trackways come the well-known Roman roads, to which I have already alluded. Probably always military in purpose in the first instance, they traverse the country in all directions, running in straight lines—the Romans had no private property to consider—from one chief town to another.

The engineering of these roads is a study of the greatest interest, both as to their laying out and their material construction. The latter is best considered upon the spot, but a few remarks on the former subject may not be out of place here.

A study of the map will show that Roman roads are not quite so straight throughout their whole length as is generally assumed, and as we walk along them, we find that the point at which they change direction is nearly always a high hill which has served as a landmark. The straight line, for instance, between Silchester and Old Sarum would have taken the road a mile to the east of Quarley Hill, whereas the road goes along its side. But the top of Quarley Hill

can be seen from Old Sarum and from Cottington's Hill (a point not far from Silchester), and from most places which lie between, though Sarum and Cottington's Hill are invisible to each other. Here, clearly, it has been considered sufficient to lay the road upon the landmark. In the case of Quarley Hill, however, the road would probably have been directed in any case upon the British town, even if it had not served as a landmark. It seems likely also that some of the unexplained changes in direction that occur on Roman roads may be accounted for by their having taken place at the sites, now lost, of ancient British settlements.

The question is often asked: How did the Romans lay out their roads in such direct lines between two points perhaps 100 miles apart, and of course invisible the one from the other? The answer is that they must have known the method of shifting alternate points. If men are posted at, say, a dozen prominent places between two fixed points, A and B, and numbered one to twelve, each number being able to see the one on each side of him and no others; then it will be found that, if, at the first move, all the odd numbers stand still and each even number places himself exactly in a line between them, and at the next move the odd numbers place themselves between the even numbers, and so on, a very few moves will bring them all into one straight line between the fixed points A and B. Clearly it could not be expected that all the intermediate points would end up exactly on convenient landmarks. If, however, such a landmark could be found reasonably near the straight line, it would serve for the engineer to lay his road upon, and the slight changes of direction at these landmarks would be thus accounted for. For long distances smoke signals would doubtless also have been used.

Besides the grand trunk roads, it seems certain that the Romano-Britons also made subsidiary roads between smaller settlements, or at any rate improved the ordinary tracks of the country. Mr. Shore in one of his papers quotes the Institutes of Justinian as requiring such roads to be 8 feet wide where they are straight, and 16 feet wide where they changed direction, and suggests that many of our

country roads owe their breadth and origin to this edict. Whether enforced by law or not, it is certain that 8 feet is a common enough breadth for many of our lanes and by-roads. Some even of the more important Roman roads, as, for instance, the Sarum-Winchester road, east of Winterslow, seem to have been about this breadth.

It was along the Roman roads, and the still existing British tracks, that the Saxons advanced in their successive invasions. Hence it is that we still find portions of such roads known in several parts of the country as the Here-path or Here-way—the path or way of the army. They made no main roads of their own, and during their occupation the Roman roads became known as the King's Highways, an expression which has persisted ever since; the word "highway" probably taking its origin from the raised causeway, though it was applied later to any main road.

Between each little Saxon "ham" or "tun," as it grew up, connecting paths or roads must have come into use, and are the origin of the byways and lanes which run from one village or manor to another, and which as "parish roads" long remained as unmade and rough as they had been in Saxon times.

Meanwhile the "highways" were steadily deteriorating, and by the eleventh century had reached a state of great decay. Even Roman construction could not withstand for ever the constant action of rain and frost in this wet climate, aided, in the deserted parts, by the growth of vegetation and the destructive effect of the roots of trees, and in those that were in use, by the trampling of the horses and, in mediaeval times, by the use of sleds for the transport of goods. Gradually, in the course of centuries, the causeway "spread," becoming wider and at the same time lower—an alteration that was effected of set purpose in the eighteenth century, when the roads were again "made"—so that it is only in comparatively rare instances that a Roman road can still be found which, like the Ackling Dyke, preserves its original dimensions as to height and width. As the surface of the roads became impassable owing to the growth of bushes,

or the falling of trees across them, the tracks were often diverted to one side; hence in some places, though the straight line of the causeway can still be traced in the neighbouring field, the modern road follows its course, now on one side and now on the other, and one can only recognise it as a straight road by seeing its course upon the map. In other cases, where originally the Roman engineer had taken his causeway safely over soft ground, it gradually became altogether impassable, and was finally deserted for a drier track, the traffic doubtless often reverting to those more primitive and less direct routes of pre-Roman times, whose general direction the conquerors had originally followed.

In early Norman times the highways across Hampshire, from one ancient town to another, mainly followed the Roman roads (as is still the case with four of the modern high-roads leading out of the city of Winchester), but the old towns like Silchester, Clausentum and the Roman settlement at Nursling had decayed, and other communities like Basingstoke, Southampton and Romsey had sprung up, new roads and tracks had come into use, and cross-country traffic was diverted to serve the new conditions.

Riding was the mode of travel, and the pack-horse that of transport. In the chalk and gravel parts of Hampshire there was little difficulty in establishing new roads and pack-horse tracks, for fords were numerous, and marshes and woods easily avoided. On the heavy clay lands of the east of the county things were not so easy, and on this side the roads were obliged to follow, as the older roads still do, the hard ground wherever it might be found. The traveller from Porchester to London, once emerged from the Meon Valley, had no choice but to take the narrow gravelly bed of the long dean which leads down to the Wey Valley at Alton. Along this open space he was as much compelled to pass as was the merchant, travelling from Winchester to London, to face the perils of the dreaded " Pass of Alton," hemmed in though it was by the dangerous forest on either hand.

All through the Middle Ages and up to the end of the seventeenth century, the highways of the country were extremely few, only running between important towns; but from this time onwards the pack-horse tracks began to be converted into roads, owing to the extended use of carts and waggons. The establishment of the turnpike system quickly followed, many new roads were made, and the old highways were properly metalled to a definite breadth. The broad wastes of mediaeval times became unnecessary and were often enclosed (illegally, of course) by the adjoining landowners, and were either cultivated or planted with a belt of trees. Not infrequently one may see in such a belt, a few yards beyond the hedge of the present highway, the old bank which bounded the former waste, and it may be taken, as a rule, that a broad waste, and especially one of varying width, is always evidence of considerable antiquity. These broad wastes had been very necessary in the Middle Ages, when wheeled traffic had gradually been coming into use. The repairing of the highways had been utterly neglected in spite of numerous acts of Parliament, and as one track became impassable another had been made, until the road wandered to the right and left over an incredible breadth—often considerably over 100 yards. Another effect of the increase of wheeled traffic was the diversion of the roads to avoid steep hills, and soft ground which had been practicable enough for horsemen; and it is to these diversions that many of the windings and twistings of our mediaeval roads are due.

The destruction of the surface of the highways became, of course, far greater as draught carriage increased. The earliest substitute for horse traffic had been sleds, which were a common mode of transport well into the fifteenth century, and so destructive were they that in some places their use was forbidden to the common carriers, in favour of creels and sacks. It is probably to this kind of traffic that the deep scoring of the chalk hills on the track of the mediaeval roads is largely due. Carts were in common use in London in the fourteenth century, and their use gradually extended to the country as travelling became more general. Queen Elizabeth, in one of her journeys, had no less than

600 two-wheeled baggage carts—each drawn by six horses. Little wonder that it was necessary to send frequent orders from London to ensure the repair of the highways, especially those where the Sovereign was about to pass—little wonder, also, that a Royal Progress was not always looked upon by the county magnates as an unmixed blessing.[1]

Besides what may be called the natural deviations of old roads, such as the windings to avoid hills and marshes, their course and direction must, from the earliest times, have been at the mercy of any landowner who was strong enough to change them. Many of the abrupt turnings and wide detours must be put down to the enclosure of common lands, which took place to such a great extent towards the end of the eighteenth century. In 1773 the law as to the diversion of a road had unfortunately been altered. Instead of the King's licence, on the recommendation of a local jury, being necessary, any two justices could now give a certificate that an alteration was desirable. The result may be seen in every day's walk. Roads were sent round the bounds of landowners' parks, paths were turned off enclosed lands, and old rights-of-way became lost and forgotten ; only the gateway into the field, which is almost invariably found opposite a right-angled turning, now remains to mark, in many cases, the original direction of an ancient highway. In some cases, though the roadway has been turned aside it has left some trace, in the form of a footpath or a right-of-way. Wherever such a path, or the hedge that marks its ancient line, coincides with a county or a parish boundary, it may be taken as evidence that the road was of some importance when these boundaries were laid down, a date which in most cases takes us back to Saxon times.

Besides the British trackways, the Roman roads, the King's Highways, the pack-horse tracks, the turnpike roads and the local byways, we have all over England roads which are known as " ways," local trade routes leading to the King's Highway and named from the commerce that chiefly

[1] *Highways and Byways of England*, by T. W. Wilkinson, which see for much interesting information on the subject.

followed them in mediaeval times. Such are tin-ways, lead-ways, iron-ways, sand-ways, rush-ways, key-ways, bullock-ways, sheep-ways (or ship-ways) and hog-ways. In our county we have two or three salt-ways leading up from the coast, besides numerous drift-ways or "droves," mostly named from the market to which they led, such as Marlborough drove, or Winchester drove, but often also called ox-droves. Besides these, we have a Maulth-way in the north of Hampshire which is said to get its name from the Welsh word for sheep, and to be from the same root as our mutton; the Lunway running east from Stockbridge Down; and I have already mentioned the Pilgrim's way, a still older road, renamed from the animal that chiefly frequented it.

These, then, are the roads by which we shall travel. As we walk over the country we shall see defensive earthworks of every period; hut-circles of unknown age, and the banks of British villages. We have no lake-dwellings yet discovered, but we can see a mound which has been claimed to be a crannog. We shall pass a sculptured stone which no man can explain, and we shall visit the great "grey mystery" of Stonehenge; we shall see lynchets which were made by the Neolithic plough, and shall watch them being formed by the farmers of to-day. We shall see dew-ponds and discuss them, fish-ponds of mediaeval ages, deer parks, and the slopes of ancient vineyards. We shall halt beneath a gibbet, and pass by some churches. We shall walk by roads so old that they have been unchanged since early Neolithic days. We shall travel along the old tin-road from Cornwall to Dover, and we shall cross the mediaeval salt-ways up from the coast.

PART II

LOCAL

ITINERARY THROUGH HAMPSHIRE

To make a complete round of the earthworks of Hampshire would take an active tourist at least twenty-three days, and even then many places of interest would be left out. In the Itinerary, as I have planned it, I have, in most cases, noted when such a place has been omitted, so that the curious or conscientious student may make a side trip. Each day's journey will, however, be found sufficient for an ordinary walker—seldom less than fifteen or twenty miles—though in most cases, but not in all, its length can be broken at a half-way house.

In guiding the visitor round the county, I shall bring him in by the main London road to Aldershot, take him across to Basingstoke, thence along the north-west border of the county to Andover, then, with a digression into Wiltshire to Stonehenge and Old Sarum, down the west bank of the Test to Romsey, then across the high part of the New Forest to the newly-annexed territory beyond the Avon, with an expedition into Dorsetshire to the Farnham Museum, and so back by Ringwood to Christchurch. Thence across the southern part of the New Forest back to Romsey and up the east bank of the Test to above Andover, and so across the hills to Winchester, and down to Southampton. Thence to the country between Portsmouth and Petersfield, and up through the east to Alton; so across again to Basingstoke and out by Silchester into Berkshire, where the treasures of the Roman town are to be seen in the Reading Museum.

CHAPTER I

ALDERSHOT—BAT'S HOGSTY, CAESAR'S CAMP, ODIHAM CASTLE TO BASINGSTOKE

THE first earthwork to be seen in our survey is that known as "Bat's Hogsty" in Clay Cart Bottom, Aldershot.

It is a little unfortunate that we have to begin with an anomaly, for this very curious little earthwork is quite unlike anything else in the county or, I believe, in England. It fits into no class, and its purpose has never been explained, but for this reason, if for no other, it is well worth examination.

It is not easy to find, as it is extremely inconspicuous, but the following directions will enable us to find it. Coming from London along the main Southampton road, we turn to the right just before reaching the red church of All Saints, and go down Bourley Road, passing the equestrian statue of Wellington on the right: in about a quarter of a mile we come to the corner of the iron palings of the Pavilion upon the left. Opposite the corner there is a rough road between two clumps of young trees; we follow this track across a boggy bottom and up to a ridge of sand beyond it. Here, turning to the right, and walking northwards along the crest of the ridge, we take a large holly bush as our point, and in a quarter of a mile come to **"Bat's Hogsty."** [1]

The entrenchment is on a low tongue of sandy heathland placed between two small streams at about 50 or 60 yards' distance on either hand, which join each other 200 or 300 yards farther to the north. The ground about them is boggy to within 30 or 40 yards of the camp. To the south, the dry heather-covered ridge along which we have

[1] For plan and details see p. 355.

approached slopes gradually upwards towards the plateau on which stands Caesar's Camp.

The little earthwork is a nearly perfect square with rounded corners, containing only about half an acre within the inner bank, and measuring only 50 yards by 56. It is defended by no less than four banks and three ditches. The banks are now only about 1½ feet above the ground level, and the bottoms of the ditches average some 3 feet below the crests of the banks, while the whole horizontal measurement across the banks and ditches is about 28 yards. The outer ditch might have been wet on the east as well as at the north-west corner, but at other points they can only have been dry. Both banks and ditches can be clearly traced all round. They are somewhat defaced on the west, but are well seen on the north and south sides, where they cross the level ground, and are best marked at the south-west corner, on the highest point of the ridge. The only original entrance appears to have been on the east side, to the south of the middle, and from this the road appears to curve out towards the south, the only side, indeed, on which approach was possible, as the boggy nature of the ground would effectually have prevented access on all others. There are no signs of defences to the entrance, nor are there any holloways or ancient-looking roads to be seen round the entrenchment.

The soil is a light sand, and the ridge is covered with heather. Scanty birch forest, with scrub of alder, heather and gorse, would doubtless be the natural growth of the country. The streams would afford an ample water-supply. There are no signs of pits or hut-circles, or other traces of dwellings, around or within the camp, and the nearest place of sepulture visible is a round barrow half a mile to the east.

The earthwork is very peculiar in size, and in the perfect condition of its elaborate but miniature defences. It is difficult to suppose that the sand would ever have taken a greater slope than about 1 in 1, which would have made the banks only about three times as high as they are now, so that even if they were originally "sodded" they could hardly have stood more than 5 or 6 feet high.

It is very difficult even to make a guess at the origin,

date, or purpose of this earthwork. Triple, or even quadruple, entrenchments are not rare (we have three others in Hampshire), but they are always strong big "camps" enclosing several acres, and obviously represent the strongly-defended towns of some ancient tribe, or at least the "triple-walled dun" of some important early chieftain. Here we have an enclosure only large enough for a cattle-pen, or for a single house, but defended in the most elaborate manner by miniature defences. At Kirkby Mallory, in Leicestershire, there is a similar earthwork only 30 yards square, but there the three banks still stand 17 feet high, and the ditches are stated to be 45 feet wide. At Ladle Hill, on Litchfield Down, we shall see to-morrow an enclosure of about the size and profile of Bat's Hogsty, but with only two banks with an intervening ditch—a quite likely defence for a cattle-fold in the days when wolves abounded. As far as position goes, a cattle-fold seems a likely explanation here, as the situation is at the extremity of one of the dry ridges of fair grazing-ground, which runs northward from the high ground by Hungry Hill and Caesar's Camp; and in the same way the enclosure on Litchfield Down might serve for the herds belonging to the neighbouring stronghold of Ladle Hill. But the complexity of the defences seems quite inexplicable by the cattle-pen theory, and one is entitled to another guess. The "triple-walled dun" was the traditional stronghold of the chief in later Celtic times. At Bull's-down, near Basingstoke, we shall see an earthwork enclosing 10 acres, which may well have been such a "dun." May not the fashion of such defences have persisted as a mark of importance long after their necessity had gone by, and may not the triple banks of Bat's Hogsty have distinguished the house of some important person, just as the crenellated parapet upon the walls, or the square-headed iron nails on the front door of a country-house, have persisted, long after their use has become obsolete, and even their original defensive purpose been quite forgotten?

And who was Bat? Can any folklorist identify him? In Batsworthy and other places the name occurs, and there is in Devonshire an earthwork called Bat's Castle. We have a Bat's Corner near Farnham in Surrey, and a Bat's Grave

at the cross-roads near East Woodhay. Whoever he may have been he seems to have shown a very proper respect for the totem of our county by having his Hogsty in Hampshire.

The next earthwork that we shall visit—"**Caesar's Camp**"[1]—is no anomaly. It belongs to that most interesting class, the hill-forts, though from the incompleteness of its circumvallation it cannot be claimed to be a very perfect specimen. The best way to get to it is to walk up the valley to the south of Bat's Hogsty, passing the rifle-butts on the left, and climb up the steep side of the plateau by the curious blocks of gravel conglomerate known as Jock and Jenny's stones. This route is, however, possible only to the walker; the road goes round the hill by Hale, and one must then approach the camp by walking across the neck of the plateau.

Caesar's Camp is, perhaps, from its military fame, the best-known earthwork in the Empire. Needless to say, it has nothing to do with Caesar. It was there at least one or two thousand years before Caesar was born. One of the first things necessary for the field archaeologist, is to unlearn most of what he has been taught at school as to the early condition of his ancestors. The natural result of the classical and purely authoritative education of our fathers has been that they ascribed anything ancient, and anything that bespoke organised labour, or any high degree of civilisation in these Islands, to the Roman occupation. The map is covered with "Roman camps" and "Roman amphitheatres," which the more modern methods of scientific investigation have proved to be neither Roman, nor camps, nor amphitheatres. The old notion, that before Caesar's time our ancestors were a host of barbarians, who lived in skins and painted their dirty bodies blue, has gone by the board. If the erection of stone temples, elaborate tombs and huge fortifications, and a knowledge of pottery, weaving and agriculture, betoken a high degree of civilisation, these certainly existed in England from fifteen hundred to two thousand years before the coming of the Romans—and in all probability very much earlier than that.

[1] For plan and details see p. 366.

Caesar's Camp is placed upon a plateau of Tertiary gravel belonging to the Thames basin. All away to the north and west, as far as the eye can reach, the sands, gravels and occasional clays of this formation are seen overlying the chalk, and giving rise to the scanty heather vegetation which is characteristic of this country. To the east the chalk ridge of the Hog's Back, and the Downs beyond Guildford, thrust their bare shoulders through it, washed clean and denuded of their Tertiary covering. Southwards, far in the distance, can be seen the southern ridge of open chalk downs, with the unmistakable notch under Butser Hill through which runs the London and Portsmouth road. Between that range and the point on which we stand lie the rich clayey parts of Middle Hampshire, well wooded for the most part, but showing bare chalk in places, especially towards its western parts. Close at hand, by Farnham, the rows of hop poles show where the chalk has itself been worn through, and the fertile upper greensand of the Weald formation is laid bare. We look in vain for any hill-top forts in this wooded country.

The natural growth round Caesar's Camp would be, for the most part, barren heath. Whether the Scotch fir, which now forms such an important feature in the landscape, was here in prehistoric times is uncertain. It was certainly brought down into Southern Britain by James I., and Caesar says that the " abies " did not grow in Britain. As, however, he says the same of the beech, his statement must be only taken for what it may be worth, for the localities he saw, and for his time, when the local distribution of trees, being entirely dependent on natural agency, must have been much more sharply defined than it is now. But the Scotch fir is found in peat bogs in the south, and so must have grown here long before the time of the Stuarts, or even of the Caesars, and it is therefore by no means safe to say that it was not native to these heaths in prehistoric ages.

The entrenchment occupies an irregular promontory that juts out to the north-east from the main gravel plateau, at an elevation of some 200 to 300 feet above the level of the plain below. It is separated by a narrow valley, three-quarters of a mile wide, from the similar promontory

of Hungry Hill, upon which there are the remains of a camp closely resembling it in construction. The outline of the camp follows exactly the edge of the hill, and is in plan a very irregular pentagon.

The chief feature of the position is the extreme steepness of the natural slopes—as steep as a cliff on the eastern side, and about 1 in 5 on the north. The southern side, though still very steep, is the most assailable, of course excepting the neck to the west, where the ground is level. The ramparts are accordingly suited to the ground. The neck is defended by a double entrenchment with the only entrance (undefended) in the middle, the inner rampart standing about 17 feet above the bottom of the ditch. Along the southern side the double entrenchment is continued, though not quite in the same strength, but along the northern side, though there is a smaller double bank in one portion, the defence seems to have depended on the scarping of the slope, a characteristic device in British camps; and along the eastern face there seems to be no defence beyond the natural steepness of the edge of the plateau. There is a large pond within the area, and there is a spring rising between "Jock and Jenny's stones" below the scarp at the north-east corner, the path by which we ascended being, doubtless, that by which the original inhabitants fetched their water. The county boundary between Hants and Surrey runs along the north-west edge and across the middle of the camp.

Were it not for the defences along the south-east side, and the traces of the banks upon the north, Caesar's Camp would be classed as a "Promontory Fortress" defended across the neck, but dependent in other places on the natural inaccessibility of the position. As it is, it must be taken as a not very pure example of a hill-fort.

Hungry Hill Camp, on the Surrey side of the "Long Bottom," has been almost completely destroyed, but what remains of the double entrenchment across the neck shows almost exactly the same profile as does that defending Caesar's Camp.

It is so common to find two hill-forts similarly placed, as if watching each other across a valley, that it can scarcely

be a mere accident of position. We have other examples in Hampshire, Ladle Hill and Beacon Hill, Buryhill and Bagsbury, and, at a greater distance apart, Danebury and Woolbury. In Dorsetshire there are Hod Hill and Hameldon Hill, and no doubt a longer list could be compiled. One may speculate as to how far this is due to accident or design, and as to whether considerations of opposing or supporting one another, and of communication by beacons and other signals, entered into the choice of their situation.

From the entrance of Caesar's Camp a worn track, which doubtless occupies the line of the original British road, leads westwards to the edge of the plateau, where, just east of the fir trees by the cross-road down to Fleet, and situated as usual close to the old track, we shall find a group of round barrows. Thence, by the main road to Basingstoke, we go down from the gravel to the richer clay below; the fir trees and the Spanish chestnuts give place to oaks and hazel undergrowth, and we travel along a pretty road by broad grassy commons and scattered groves of oaks through Odiham (where a place called "the Burys" no doubt marks the site of a former earthwork) to North Warnboro'. Here, by turning down a path to the left by the old mill, we can walk by the marshy meadows of the Whitewater, every ditch and streamlet bordered in summer by a golden edging of the monkey musk, till in half a mile we come to a very different class of earthwork from the last—the moats around the ruined keep of "King John's Castle."

The ruins of **Odiham Castle**[1] consist of a solitary octagonal tower 38 feet in internal diameter, with walls 10 feet in thickness. They show a core of flint work in very good mortar, with here and there a piece of the casing of dressed stone remaining in position. It contained a basement floor, a state floor 30 feet high, and a second floor of about 18 feet, and is considered altogether to have stood about 54 feet above the present level of the ground. Though no record of the building of the actual castle has been found, there can be no doubt of the date. It was nearly certainly built in the

[1] For plan and details see p. 388.

beginning of the reign of King John, and was a favourite stopping-place of that monarch, who was here no less than twenty-four times in the course of his reign. It was from Odiham that he set out on the fateful June morning to meet the barons at Runnymede.

The tower stands in the centre of a level platform more or less rectangular and measuring about 70 yards by 50, raised about 3 feet above the surrounding moats. There are now no traces whatever of other buildings around the tower, although there are records of the existence of such buildings. Probably they were made of wood or of the mud walling of the district, and they doubtless stood in the square, moated court to the south-east of the main enclosure.

The plan of the tower, the position in low-lying marshy ground, and the arrangements of the moats are all very unusual for a Norman stronghold, and though the tower of Odiham Castle was as strong as anything that the early Normans have left for us to wonder at, the position, as well as the square plan, seems to suggest the beginning of the transition from the earlier military stronghold to the moated residence of the later Middle Ages.

Of earthworks proper there are none; their place is taken by water defences. The principal moat is 30 to 40 feet across. It is full of water and completely surrounds the central platform, except at the southern corner, where it is cut across by the banks of the Basingstoke canal. Along the south-western side and beyond the main moat, is a low bank of earth, then another narrow ditch, then another bank, and outside these come the marsh and the River Whitewater, which the line of the parish boundary shows to have been originally parallel with the banks and ditches. This arrangement of a triple moat is, unfortunately, only left perfect at the south-western side and angle; just beyond this corner the outer defences end abruptly at the hedge, where they have evidently been destroyed in the making of the water meadows, while beyond the southern corner the construction of the Basingstoke canal has left only slight traces.

South-east of the platform a deep ditch surrounds the other space already alluded to of about the same size,

and on the north-east there are also traces of an enclosure bounded by a deep ditch.

These two enclosures are very suggestive of outer buildings, and the whole place looked at from this point of view takes on much more of the appearance of a Norman " Mount and Bailey " castle.

The ditches were not only defensive; they were used as fish-stews to provide fresh fish for the residents in the winter, when fresh food was scarce. In 1222 Henry III. ordered twenty bream from his marsh at Woolmer to stock " our ditches at Odiham."

Such a tower as Odiham, provided with a fireproof door and well provisioned, and surrounded as it must have been for 100 or 200 yards in all directions by marshy ground, must have been nearly impregnable; and in 1216 we find a small garrison defending it successfully against the Dauphin and his army, who laid siege to it with their engines of war. The defence lasted according to one account for fifteen days, and the garrison then only surrendered on terms, being allowed to keep their liberty and march out with their horses and arms. This they did to the astonishment of the French army, who found that the garrison consisted only of three knights, three esquires and seven men-at-arms—no loss having been sustained during the siege.

From 1346 King David Bruce of Scotland was kept a prisoner at the castle for eleven years, and was only released on paying a ransom of 100,000 marks—a long captivity and a high ransom. Doubtless King David thought he had endured Odiham enough.

From North Warnboro' the road passes over the open stretch of Hook Common—well known to botanists as one of the two places in Hampshire where grows one of the rarest and most beautiful of her native wild flowers.

And so, leaving the oak groves, the gipsy children and the ponies, six miles of the main Southampton road take us into Basingstoke.

CHAPTER II

BASINGSTOKE BY WINKLEBURY AND WOODGARSTON, AND ALONG KING JOHN'S HILL TO LADLE HILL AND SEVEN BARROWS.

Our second day's journey involves nine miles of good road to Hannington, then six miles' walk over the downs to Litchfield, and then five of good road to Whitchurch. A bicycle can be pushed all the way, and it is possible for a dog-cart, but a motor had better be sent round from Hannington to the seven barrows near Litchfield. We shall see what remains of a good plateau hill-fort at Winklebury, a pretty little example of a Norman earthwork at Woodgarston, magnificent views, and several round barrows as we walk along the ridge of King John's Hill and by the Kingsclere gallops to the hill-fort of Ladle Hill ; and beyond this a well preserved sheepfold entrenchment and prehistoric terrace cultivation as we descend the down to Seven Barrows—a good mixed bag in the way of antiquities, and take one of the finest walks in Hampshire in adding them to the score.

Leaving Basingstoke by the main road to Kingsclere, about a mile beyond the railway arch, we pass the Fever Hospital on the left, and just beyond the grounds is a narrow green field with an iron railing and a gate. If we walk up this field we shall see in front of us the grass escarpment of the camp of **Winklebury** [1]—not to be confused with its namesake in Dorsetshire which was excavated by General Pitt-Rivers.

It forms part of Winklebury Farm, but no longer shall we find the genial owner disporting himself with his gun

[1] For plan and details see p. 419.

upon its banks; the estate is being cut up into small holdings and the economic hen now dusts herself upon the ancient ramparts which were formerly the domain of the wanton rabbit.

Winklebury is a good and typical example of a plateau fort, that is to say a fortress of the same class as the hill-forts, but "though usually on high ground, less dependent on natural slopes for its protection." It differs from a hill-fort in nothing but its position, which though not a hill-top is nevertheless a strong one, for it stands on ground that would be bare of trees, and commands the whole country to the south as far as the Farleigh ridge. Unfortunately it has been sadly mutilated; only a piece of bank remains in some places, and a piece of ditch in others, while on the western side nothing but a fold in the ground marks the original position of the ditch. Still, though in no one place are the bank and ditch together standing perfect, enough of both remain to prove that the fortification was of great strength, the bank rising at least 6 feet from the level of the area, with a ditch 40 feet in width, and with a depth of little short of 20 feet below the crest of the vallum. Dr. Windle states—on what authority, I know not—that a "vallum of flints" formerly surrounded this camp. If this be so, no vestige of it remains.

The presence of the Roman road from Silchester to Winchester as a green drove 100 yards to the south-west, and the squarish outline of the plan, together with the fact that Samian pottery has been found within it, have suggested that the camp is Roman; but the finds prove nothing but that there was some occupation in Roman times which is easily accounted for by its proximity to the road. This proximity is, in all probability, not accidental. A study of the map will show that a straight line from Silchester to Winchester would have taken the road nearly a mile to the west of Winklebury, and its actual direction has been explained by supposing a line to have been taken to some high ground by Southwood Farm near Dummer; but it is equally possible that it was purposely taken close to Winklebury, which was probably an important British settlement at the time the road was laid out.

The road along which we shall walk for most of to-day's and to-morrow's journeys is still older; it is part of the British trackway which ran from camp to camp along the ridge of the North Downs, a road which we shall trace sometimes as a section of the highway, but mostly along narrow lanes, grass droves and down tracks from Basingstoke to the Wiltshire border, and which goes on beyond these limits both to the east and to the west.

Locally known by many names—very often as the Ox Drove—it was used until the last generation as part of the great drovers' road from Bristol to London. Old men are still living who will tell one they remember seeing, from the villages below, great herds of cattle being driven along the sky-line. I have talked to more than one old drover who has driven cattle along its whole length—one old man I remember who had driven cattle from Sussex to Berwick and "never been on the high-road the whole way."

Since the growth of railways these driftways have been less and less in use, and as they are never now used for long journeys, they stand in great danger of being permanently lost. And yet they are highways of the greatest interest. This one, which appears to join the ridgeway along the northern edge of Salisbury Plain, must have been a main communication with the west well on into the Middle Ages, when the lower ground to the north and south was miry forest. Without doubt it was the road by which King John travelled from Windsor to his hunting lodge on Cottington's Hill, and thence on to Tollard Royal in Cranbourn Chase. Before that for centuries, indeed for thousands of years in long pre-Roman days, it must have been a great connecting road when Winklebury, Ladle Hill, Beacon Hill, Walbury, Fosbury, Sidbury, Casterley and others in the west formed a long chain of prehistoric towns. It has all the "habits" of a primitive road—keeps to the ridges, steers a course for conspicuous landmarks, avoids woods and marshy ground, and we shall see, when we come to a chalky brow, how deeply the ground has been cut into by immemorial traffic.

The road by which we came from Basingstoke—still called "Dyer's Down Lane" by old inhabitants—is part of

it, and was only made into a high-road in the middle of the last century. To this we must return and travel on for three-quarters of a mile to the cross-road from Sherborne to Wootton. At this point, by turning to the left, we can see the old road, after 200 yards, going to the right and pursuing its course by Whitedown, skirting Tangier Park on the left, and Ibworth on the right, and leading on to Hannington.

Our way, however, leads straight on along the main road towards Kingsclere, till, about four miles from Basingstoke, at four cross-roads of which the left-hand one goes "to Wootton," we turn to the right, and at the back of **Woodgarston**[1] Farm come upon a small circular earthwork of a new type.

It is situated on the high ground about 500 yards from the northern edge of the plateau, here 500 feet above the level of the sea. The ground falls rapidly down to the Kennet Valley, commanding an open view to the north, but on all other sides it is fairly level. There is some soil on the top of the chalk, and trees and bushes cover the ramparts and the ditch. In its natural state the country would be woody.

The earthwork is only 43 yards in diameter, but the vallum rises 8 feet above the level of the interior, higher than anything we have yet seen, and no less than 19 feet above the bottom of its encircling ditch. There are flints lying loose on the slopes of the ditch and along the top of the rampart—which feels hard beneath the feet—strongly suggesting that the crest of the vallum has been surmounted by a flint wall. They are seen in great numbers, appearing almost in courses beneath the roots of a large elm, growing in the vallum to the south of the well. This ancient well within the earthwork is still used. It is covered with an iron well-top, and the brick steyning, also evidently modern, gives no clue to its age. The single entrance of the stronghold looks towards the farmyard.

This fort has been considered to be British, and is quoted by Mr. Hadrian Allcroft as one of the smallest of such

[1] For plan and details see p. 420.

earthworks, but the great strength of the vallum and ditch, the numerous flints upon the former, and the presence of a well are all strongly characteristic of Norman construction.

Moreover, if we examine the ground around the farm buildings to the south of the entrenchment, we find, in the grass paddock across the lane, slight traces of a low bank and ditch curving to the north-west, parallel to the hedge, and losing itself in the fence at the corner of the field. On the opposite side of the lane, too, continuing the line of buildings and curving north-east across the meadow back towards the central earthwork, we can just distinguish a faint fold in the ground, which, taken with the undoubted bank above mentioned, strongly suggest the line of an outer bailey, especially as it still corresponds with the bounds of the farm buildings and enclosures. Here, then, we have our first example of a "Ring and Bailey" Norman earthwork. If anything beyond its form were necessary to prove its date, we have it in a fragment of its history unearthed by a late owner, the Rev. R. Bigg Wither, showing the existence of a chapel at Woodgarston in the early part of the thirteenth century.

On the analogy of East Garston in the neighbouring county being corrupted from "Edgar's Tun," one is tempted to suggest some such name as "Wittgar's Tun" as the original name of the place, but the date of the earthwork of course is not Saxon, only early Norman, possibly as early as the eleventh century.[1]

In the early spring Woodgarston is covered with snowdrops growing wild upon its banks. Shall we suppose that they were the favourite flower of some "high-peaked Norman dame," or do they mark, as they do in more than one other place in the county, the situation of some previously existing villa of the Romans, who are said to have first brought them into Britain?

From Woodgarston our next point is Hannington. We cross the Kingsclere road, and taking the first turn to the right go by Upper Wootton and Ibworth, or by taking the

[1] The earliest form is Wœlagærs tune, V.C.H.

second turning half a mile farther on, we can join the old driftway and so reach the village. From here onwards we shall still follow the old road right round the watershed between Test and Kennet, only turning aside at two places to visit our hill-forts which lie a mile or so on the right.

From Hannington we turn to the left out of the Kingsclere road about 300 yards from the village pump, and follow the lane with a copse on our right. Where the road bears to the left is the line of the Roman road from Silchester to Sarum ; we go straight through the copse and down past Freemantle Park Farm in the bottom. This is the site of King John's House, where that ubiquitous and sporting monarch frequently stayed for the hunting in Pamber Forest. We go on to the top of Cottington's Hill where terraces and banks mark the site of an ancient house. The well, which is of great size and depth, has the tradition of two ducks which were put down here and came out, but without their feathers, at Kingsclere Mill in the valley below. We shall meet those ducks again.

From Cottington's Hill our road takes us along the ridge of the North Downs of Hampshire, one of the finest stretches in the county, or indeed in any part of the south of England. As we walk westward we shall see in front of us the ridge curving slightly to the north and rising higher and higher to culminate in the great round head of Combe Hill crowned by the camp of Walbury, the highest point to which the chalk reaches in any part of its formation. The views on either hand are magnificent. Looking back to the south and east we can see across the Test Valley to the high land that separates it from the Itchen. Beyond this again is the elevated plateau of Mid-Hants round Medstead, while more to the south are the hills of the South Down ridge beyond Winchester ; and west of them the downs by Stockbridge, Quarley Hill, and the high land of Salisbury Plain. At our feet to the north lies the Kennet Valley 400 feet below, once a great stretch of primeval forest, stretching across to the Lambourne Downs ; and beyond them, away to the right in the far distance, the blue ridge of the Chiltern Hills.

I have already dwelt on the importance of fully grasping

the essential difference between the condition in a state of nature of these bare uplands, and the impenetrable jungle of the land below. And yet as we walk along the ridge we shall see that this chalk is not quite bare. Here and there, especially away to the left, we see patches of gorse and heather, and even, occasionally, of scrubby wood, which show that a thin coating of better soil remains, a light loam well suited to the wooden plough and hoe of primitive man; that he duly cultivated it we shall see by the banks and terraces of a prehistoric settlement which is very probably as early as the Bronze Age. Farther on, too, we shall see in the attempts to level the banks of Ladle Hill Camp that the down has been in more recent times of some agricultural value—probably in the times of high prices during the French wars of the eighteenth century and the early nineteenth, when farmers tell the tradition of one crop of wheat from the maiden down fetching enough money to buy the land. But it was killing the goose with the golden eggs, for one such crop exhausted the soil, and it takes more than a generation to regain the fresh sweet sheep-feed which forms the real value of these chalk uplands. And as we walk along the ridge we cannot fail to notice by the wealth of purple orchis and yellow rock rose, and the springy herbage beneath our feet, that this hill is clothed by something better than the hard close turf of the absolutely bare chalk. It is this thick soft carpet that has made these downs famous wherever the character of the British turf is valued from a national as well as from a herbaceous point of view. For here are the gallops of the great John Porter, and below us are the red roofs of the far-famed Kingsclere Stables; here, where in ancient times the scythed chariots and the famous cavalry of the Britons passed perhaps to resist the Romans, the turf has since echoed beneath the hoofs of Bend Or, Ormond and many another Derby winner.

The very poverty of soil which now makes these chalk downs of Wiltshire and West Hants some of the most sparsely-populated land in England made them in pastoral times the centre of British civilisation, and has left them now the richest in archaeological remains and all the evidence of prehistoric culture. It may be that such remains were once more

evenly distributed than they are now, but have been ploughed down and destroyed in agricultural districts where they would have survived on our uncultivated hills; but it is impossible to believe that all parts were as rich in tumuli as Salisbury Plain, still less that such structures as Avebury and Stonehenge could have existed and been destroyed in other districts.

Just beyond the second stand on the left of the gallop we come to a fine round barrow—9 feet in vertical height, rather high for a bowl barrow—the first of four examples that we shall pass to-day.

The track now bears to the left along one of the subsidiary spurs to make for Litchfield Down and Seven Barrows. To reach the camp of Ladle Hill we must keep to the right along the northern edge of the down, and either cross the portion enclosed in Sydmonton Park or go round to the left of its belt of beech trees, where we pass another very large ditched barrow, and come out with the camp showing high on the ridge in front of us.

Counting Winklebury as one of the hill-forts, Ladle Hill is the second of the series which crowns this ridge at intervals until it joins the Plain. It stands upon the high tableland, varying from 400 to 700 feet in altitude, which fills the angle where the ridge along which we have walked turns at right angles to the south, and is continued in this direction as Great Litchfield Down. The camp is exactly at the north-west corner of the table, placed on the level, but close to the edge at which the ground on the north and west begins to slope down at a gradient of 1 in 8 and rapidly becomes much steeper.

Farther west, exactly opposite, is Beacon Hill Camp, only about a mile off as the crow flies, but separated by a steep-sided coombe through which the road runs, 300 feet below. This road, running through the deep pass in the downs between Ladle and Beacon Hills, is an old and important one. Throughout the Middle Ages it bore the traffic from Portsmouth and Southampton, as well as from Winchester and Salisbury, to Newbury, Oxford, and the Midlands. All the troops from these parts going to the ports of embarkation for the expeditions to France must

have passed along it—all the priests and scholars who journeyed between Oxford and Winchester, troops of cavaliers and roundheads marching and counter-marching in the Civil War, and, more important still, a constant stream of merchants and their foreign goods passing to and from Southampton or St. Giles' Fair at Winchester. Earliest and most important perhaps of all, it was one of the great trade routes for salt from this part of the coast inland. One hardly realises in these days how important this trade must have been when there was no fresh meat in the winter, and all cattle stock, not absolutely needed for breeding or draught, was killed off and salted down in the autumn. The great mud flats and inlets of the Hampshire shore, from Langston Harbour to Lymington, all had their Salterns, and the trade through the summer months must have been enormous. There are several packmen's tracks up from the coast across the downs—salt-ways as they were called—but this must have been the chief, and straightest route for most traders. One wonders how far these two camps, so close together, commanding the road and watching each other from opposite sides, owe their position to it. If we are right as to their early pastoral age, the grazing-ground attached to each would explain their origin, but their survival and importance may have been due to this position. Certainly, salt must have been a necessity in Neolithic times —one of the earliest articles of commerce—and later, as soon as commerce had cleared a route through the Kennet Valley, the power to levy toll upon the trader below must have been not unwelcome to the Bronze Age chief, still less, in later times, to the man of iron.

Ladle Hill Camp[1] is nearly circular in plan. The defences consist of a single bank and ditch, fairly sharp where they are not destroyed. But there seems to have been at some time a deliberate mutilation. The ditch remains nearly complete all round, but short pieces of the vallum have been levelled at ten or twelve places round the camp, and the earth thrown inwards more or less at right angles, giving

[1] For plan and details see p. 380.

rise to low banks and ridges, which are at first sight extremely puzzling. It has been suggested that they are shelter banks for hut dwellings within the camp, but though it is true that coarse pottery and black earth give evidence that the camp was as usual permanently occupied, the fact that the vallum is wanting at every point where they occur makes the suggestion that there has been an attempt to level it for agriculture more probable. This destruction gives the appearance of several entrances, but only two, one on the east and one at the south-west corner, appear to be original. They are broader than most of the others, and are the only ones in which the true level of the down appears never to have been disturbed either across the fosse or through the vallum. They have no trace of defences.

An old way, much worn farther on where it crosses the shoulder of the hill towards the Seven Barrows, goes gradually down the west slope of Litchfield Down, but there is no track leading into the camp at either entrance, and whether this is a true approach to the camp or only a cart track to the top of the hill is very doubtful. There is a modern mist-pond just outside the eastern vallum.

Two barrows should be noted: one a beautiful ring barrow, 35 yards in diameter, so perfect that it might have been made yesterday, a little way down the slope of the hill about 60 yards to the north; and the other at the north-west corner of the camp and encroaching upon it, which I take to be a slight, ditched, round barrow, though it may possibly be only the remains of a small clump of fir trees. The ditch of this latter mound can be plainly seen continued over that of the camp, clearly proving that the barrow was constructed later, and moreover, presumably at a time when there was no palisade standing on the top of the counterscarp. If it were proved that a palisade here was part of the normal defence of a camp, this would mean that the barrow was made after the camp had ceased to be an active military necessity. The date of this barrow, if barrow it be, would be a most interesting one to determine.

Following the broad track in the heather, marked "race-

course" in the 25-inch map, which goes south along the ridge of Litchfield Down, we come 450 yards from the camp, and 20 yards to the right of the track, upon the little square enclosure mentioned in the first chapter. Nearly a perfect square with the angles at the points of the compass and the sides just about 50 yards long, the defences consist of two banks with a ditch between. The inner bank is 15 inches high, and the outer, where it still remains, about 9 inches, the ditch between them being 3 feet below the inner bank. The whole breadth across the ditch and two banks together is about 32 feet. There is one entrance just to the south of the middle of the eastern side.

This little entrenchment is too small to be called a "camp," but it may very possibly have been a sheep-fold, either very ancient and connected with the camp on Ladle Hill, or with the British settlement close by, or mediaeval. It is like Bat's Hogsty in size though it has but two banks. The only other such enclosures that I know of in Hants are two in the New Forest near Fritham, but such slight earthworks must soon have been destroyed in cultivated land. For aught we know to the contrary, they may have been quite common in the days when cattle required protection from wolves and other depredators. Such a profile as this possesses would be very suitable for a cattle-fold. A paling standing on both the inner and outer bank would make a most complete fence, quite unjumpable either by the cattle within or the wolves without.

Great Litchfield Down,[1] along which we are now travelling, has on its eastern side some fair examples of "lynches," or "lynchets,"—the artificial terraces which are to be seen on many of our chalk downs, sometimes in short lengths one above another, sometimes running in long stretches along their slopes. These lynchets have been much discussed. I have heard it claimed that they are natural formations or beach terraces—a geological impossibility, of course, in this down country—that they are artificially constructed cultivation terraces, and that they are ancient British cattle-

[1] For details see p. 424.

pens. Striking and curious as some of them are, I have never come across any, not even those on Hod Hill in Dorsetshire, which are not capable of the very natural and simple explanation that they are the result of hoeing or ploughing along the side of a hill *above a fence* or some such fixed line as a balk of turf; that is to say that they are cultivation terraces, not laboriously built up to hold the soil together like the stone terraces, for example, of the Greek islands, but formed quite naturally by ordinary processes.

That many of them were formed in Neolithic times, I have not the slightest doubt, and that they are being formed to-day one has only to look over the nearest hedge to see. If a simple furrow be turned down by ploughing level along the slope of a down we have the beginning of a lynchet. As the strip above it, broad or narrow, is cultivated, the soil washes down and settles at its lower edge in a narrow terrace; year by year, as the frost breaks up the soil, the tillage disturbs it, and the rain washes it down, this terrace increases, all to the advantage of the cultivator. If there is no fence and the slope is steep, the limit is soon reached and a narrow strip is the result, with a steep under-cut of the down above and a crumbling slope below. A very slight bank, however, little more than a sod or two thrown up by the ploughman, will arrest the down wash, and a broader terrace is then formed; while a quickset hedge, which as it grows raises its level automatically with that of the silt, will gradually form a terrace whose breadth is only limited by the steepness of the hill. As the cultivation of such a strip gradually cuts into the chalk, flints become loosened and are brought to the surface; these slowly gravitate towards the lower side of the lynchet and collect along the hedge or balk; and this is, I think, the explanation of most of the cases one hears of, where farmers declare that the terraces are supported by flint walls.

These lynchets on the eastern side of Litchfield Down are claimed to be very ancient and to belong to the oldest hill-top settlements of the non-Aryan races.

I quote Mr. Crawford's description: [1]

[1] *The Andover District*, by O. G. S. Crawford.

"The best example of a hill-top community is that on Litchfield Down. Here we have a village whose quarters are marked out by sharply defined banks three or four feet wide; further north the down is covered with an irregular arrangement of rectangular 'compounds,' bounded by low broad banks, usually about twenty feet across; they extend round the heads of the valleys on either side of the hill, where the slope is considerable and lynchets have been formed. There are no traces of cultivation on the low ground. On the southern spur of Beacon Hill opposite, similar 'compounds' can be seen. Both places are far from any modern settlement, and the cultivation area is certainly as old as the neighbouring earthworks—if there is any difference in age, the earthworks are the more recent. . . . I found several pieces of typical Late Bronze Age pottery in the lynchet plots."

This settlement can be reached by walking south along the down till we come to the boundary of the part at present under cultivation, and here turning to the left along a large "boundary bank" which ends in an old pond. On the left of it we can see the "settlement."

Following the farm track which runs southward along the western slope, bounding the arable part of the down, an excellent example is to be seen of a modern lynchet being formed above the old quickset hedge on the left-hand side. The soil has accumulated above it and forms a perfectly level terrace, 20 or 30 feet broad. In the course of years, when the hedge has completely died away, there will be nothing to distinguish this terrace from other lynchets, which are often claimed, and no doubt with justice, as prehistoric and even Neolithic. We shall have many other opportunities of observing their formation, including one or two cases where a chalk-pit shows a section.

By following the trackway on the west side of the down we descend over 200 feet to the road by the Seven Barrows. Where the track goes over the steepest slope it is crossed by another track ascending from north to south. Both have cut into the hill to a degree which will probably surprise people who are not familiar with a chalk country. Over and over again we shall come across this feature of old

chalk roads, and it has led to some extraordinary theorising about ancient Neolithic cattle-ways.

Any really ancient highway ascending a steep chalk brow, such as the Exeter to London road at Beacon Hill above Bulford, or at Thruxton Hill, or, best of all, the Morestead road out of Winchester to the north-east of St. Catherine's Hill, will show many such trenches cut alongside of each other to a depth of several feet. Here again the process is a natural and gradual one.

Chalk is a soft porous rock, capable of absorbing a large quantity of water. In winter time the whole of the surface chalk is saturated, and, as far as it is penetrated, is cracked and broken by every frost. Where the protecting covering of turf is removed and it is exposed, as in a bare road, its crumbling is very rapid. On the steep slope of a hill, such as at this spot, everything favours its being washed away. The feet of the pack-horses, the runners of the sleds, or the wheels of the carts have ground it up, the rush of heavy rains and thunderstorms have washed it away, and every summer fresh chalk has been exposed to the next winter's frost. Year by year the process has been repeated until the road has been so sunk as to be difficult to travel. Then a new track has been made on the hard down alongside, until this in turn has been cut too deep to be practicable. In this way, as we shall see later, the old road from Salisbury to Winchester has spread out over the down, till in one place, where cultivation has not obliterated them, it is covered with parallel tracks to a breadth of 100 or 200 yards.

At the bottom of the hill the line of the trackway is blocked by the Winchester and Newbury railway, but an arch, for which the champions of the ancient highway fought valiantly and successfully with the company, will be found a couple of hundred yards to the south, and enable us to reach the high-road. Half a mile down this road is the tiny village of Litchfield, where there is a station, and five miles off is the town of Whitchurch, where, at the " White Hart," with its memories of Charles Kingsley, the traveller will find every accommodation that he can desire or deserve.

CHAPTER III

SEVEN BARROWS, BURGHCLERE BEACON, AND ALONG THE RIDGE TO WALBURY

STARTING from the point at which we joined the high-road at the end of yesterday's walk, to-day's journey involves another eight miles' tramp along the rim of the basin of the western branch of the Test—from Beacon Hill Camp to Walbury. Between these two camps, however, there is nothing, except the road itself, of archaeological interest—only a glorious walk along a deserted track, sometimes between high hedges, but more often across open stretches of down and common, with a view on either hand which gets wider and more beautiful as the ground gradually rises towards the end of the journey. Two miles from the beginning we cross the Andover and Newbury road at the "Three-Legged Cross," and hence, by a circuitous route, we can motor to Walbury. The road along the ridge is hardly good enough even for a bicycle, but for driving or, still better, for walking it would be hard to find its equal.

The Seven Barrows lie around the old trackway where it crosses the high-road, and were a well-known place in old coaching days; now the embankment of the railway, which cuts off one of them from view, has rather spoilt their lonely grandeur.

Near the Seven Barrows, after exceptionally wet seasons—once, perhaps, in twenty or thirty years—the springs break out which convert the usually dry valley through Litchfield into one with a brisk, clear chalk stream. Their position has been quoted in support of the theory that the "Celtic people" placed their barrows near springs and streams from some religious association with running water.

The association, however, is certainly exceptional, round barrows being much more commonly situated, like long barrows, on the tops of hills.

The "Seven Barrows" are very large round barrows 8 or 10 feet in height, and are said by Gough, in his edition of Camden's *Britannia*, to mark the site of a battle—an old notion that was held of most groups of barrows throughout the country; and with some plausibility here, perhaps, from the proximity of Litchfield, which has been wrongly interpreted as meaning the Field of Corpses. They have, moreover, now been proved by excavation to be of Bronze Age. Seven, curiously enough, is a very common number for the barrows of a group, a fact which is hard to explain if we consider them to be the cemeteries of the camps, but harder still if they are the graves of chiefs killed in a battle. The number is, however, not quite so common as the name implies, some groups of "Seven Barrows," such as that near Tedworth, consisting in reality of a larger number. Barrows are often, and groups of barrows nearly always, near an ancient road. It is a known fact that, outside their cities, the Romans always buried their dead in these positions; probably the custom was universal; indeed, as habitations are generally near roads, we should expect burial-places to be near them also.

From the Seven Barrows, the British track goes along the backbone of Upper Woodcote Down to reach its position upon the watershed; but to get to Beacon Hill we must travel north along its own ridge to reach the camp which we see upon the summit. There is now little or no track, but we know that the approach to a hill-fort is always along the neck, and we find on reaching the camp that it leads to the only entrance. We pass a modern dew-pond on the exact crest of the ridge—it contains no water, perhaps the position is not the best that could have been selected.

Beacon Hill—Burghclere[1] (probably "the clearing by the Bury") lies at its foot—is a great round bare head of chalk which is visible over the whole breadth of Hampshire,

[1] For plan and details see p. 356.

even, on a clear day, from Butser Hill at the south-east corner of the county. On the west it took up the signal from the Wiltshire Beacon Hill, near Bulford, and across the Thames Valley its fires must have been seen as far as the Chilterns. Its summit is 842 feet above sea-level, and 350 feet above the road beneath it. The slopes are extraordinarily steep, 1 in 4 on all sides, and as much as 1 in 2 on the north. Only on the south-east side, along the narrow neck by which we approached, is the ascent gradual. On the others it is separated by deep coombes from its neighbours, Sidown and Ladle Hills, while the northern face looks over the low ground of the Kennet Valley.

The whole stretch of hill which joins it to Upper Woodcote Down shows traces of ancient cultivation.

The entrenchment follows the line of the hill and encloses a space of about 15 acres, the shape being roughly that of a dice-box with the western end rounded. The defences at the ends consist of two valla with a ditch between, the inner rising about 7 feet above the area, and 16 above the bottom of the ditch; at the sides, where the ground slopes down straight from the ramparts, the outer vallum only rises a foot or two above the ditch. There has been no need for scarping, as the natural slope of the hill is so extremely steep. The banks and ditch are very sharp and well preserved; indeed, this is perhaps the most perfect of the hill-forts of Hampshire, and has evidently never been disturbed.

The two chief points of interest of Beacon Hill Camp are the defences at the entrance, and the hut-circles within the area.

The entrance-defences consist of in-curved flanking banks and of cutlet-shaped guard-houses outside. The outer vallum on each side is returned inwards to join the inner, and is continued on as a bank for some 20 feet into the area of the camp, the entrance-road thus being flanked for about 35 yards in all. The ends of the two valla rise some 2 to 4 feet, to form low mounds. In addition to this, springing from the outer vallum, at a point some 50 yards on each side of the entrance, there run, curving towards each other, a bank and ditch some 5 feet high. These end

abruptly about 20 yards apart, and at about the same distance from the outer vallum. The two spaces thus enclosed are level with the road as it enters.

The hut-circles are scattered irregularly about the area. They vary in diameter from some 6 or 8 feet to as much as 20 or 30. Amongst them must be distinguished one or two low mounds and marks, which are evidently the places of the old beacon fires; and as recent excavations of one or two of the so-called "hut-circles" have revealed nothing prehistoric, but on the contrary mediaeval bricks, it is possible that they may be more connected with the use of the hill as a beacon than with the early inhabitants of the camp.

Generally speaking, hut-circles may be of any age. In some, deer-horn picks and flint instruments have been found, and nothing to indicate a later occupation than the Neolithic Age; in others, coins and relics of the late Celtic Period only; in others, again, Romano-British pottery. Their shape may be circular, oval, or pear-shaped. They occur singly or, more often, in groups. In some, such as the group discovered at Fisherton, just outside Salisbury, the shallow depressions, when excavated, proved to overlie excavations in the chalk of a bottle shape, the neck some 3 feet or so in diameter, but expanding below to a width of 6 or 7 feet, the depth of the pit being from 7 to 10 feet. These are veritable pit-dwellings, and it is surmised that they were entered by a ladder.

The more common form is an excavation which may be from 12 to 30 feet in diameter, and from 3 to 6 feet in depth. In a famous group exposed at Hurstbourne Station, about eight miles from here, and examined by Dr. Stevens of St. Mary-Bourne, the walls and floors of some were lined and pitched with flints, and in these cases a sloping path led down to them. Bones of domestic and other animals, bearing evidence of cooking, are usually found in quantities upon the floors, as well as burnt flints supposed to have been used as cooking stones or "pot boilers." It is not uncommon to find cooking pits 4 or 5 feet in diameter amongst hut-circles, in which it is supposed animals were roasted whole outside the dwellings.

As regards the structure of the huts which were erected

over these pits, the imagination may be allowed full play. In some a ring of earth surrounds them, which may be the remains of a mud wall. At Chilbolton Common we shall be able to pick up pieces of chalk " daub " with the marks of the wattle that supported it. It is generally supposed that a central post supported a roof, composed of boughs leaning to the centre and covered with sods or thatched with straw, heather, or furze. A ruder form may have been a skin tent, but there is no need to suppose that the inhabitants of Beacon Hill lived in such primitive dwellings, or even in mud huts.

In reconstructing their houses, one must remember that wood in chalk soil appears to leave very little trace, unless of course it has been burnt, so as to leave charcoal. People who could work the stones of Stonehenge with flints could certainly work timber, and if it were necessary to prove this, the discovery in a peat bog in Ireland of a two-storied wooden building, together with the very stone axe that shaped the timbers, is sufficient. So that one need not hesitate to picture practically any wooden superstructure, with roof-tree, floor, door, planks, beams, mortices, tenons, and dowels, besides withy ties, bark, thatch, and turves—in fact anything that is used in making log houses of the present day.

A point to be observed in this and in some other hill-top camps where the entrenchment is constructed not at the edge of the level top, but some yards down the slope, is that some, if not all, of the earth necessary for the inner bank was obtained from the area of the camp above it, and not thrown back from the ditch below. The smooth slope of the top of the hill is interrupted, for about 30 feet inside the bank, by more or less irregular digging, extending back to a wavy scalloped line, and so shallow as to be scarcely noticeable at first sight; for anything approaching a ditch, which would have obstructed the manning of the banks, had obviously to be avoided.

I have heard it suggested that such a way of making an inner bank may betoken a hasty strengthening of the entrenchment, or even an addition of an inner bank to meet some sudden emergency, and we shall see several instances in

which the present height of defensive banks has been reached by successive enlargements. In some cases, possibly in this, though certainly not markedly so, the line of the inner bank is more irregular in height and finish than the outer, as if it had been hastily finished. Such speculations are worth considering, as, if the Thames Valley origin of the Saxon invasion is the correct one, such camps as this and Ladle Hill would nearly certainly have been occupied and have borne the brunt of the attack; but they require more evidence than is offered by this camp to be very convincing. On such a slope as this, unless there were any reason against it, the digging of the earth from above would be so very much the easiest way of throwing up the vallum, that it would probably be adopted in the most leisurely construction, while the heightening of the banks would seem to be a not unnatural evolution of any defensive earthwork as weapons of offence improved; moreover such irregularity in the upper bank as is to be seen here, might be explained by its exposure to weather, to chance irregularities in the ground, and unknown causes. We shall see in the great defensive dyke thrown up in the west of the county against the invading Saxons, far greater irregularity, and stronger evidence of hasty construction.

From the northern side of the camp, looking down upon the ground at our feet, we can see a relic of prehistoric times, such as few people know to exist—a bit of primeval forest, which has remained unchanged since pre-Neolithic days—not a vast stretch, such as the first constructors of this earthwork beheld, filling the whole plain below them, but a narrow belt of undergrowth of varying thickness, that winds along between the flat fields and the edge of the hill 400 feet below.

Mr. Clement Reid, in the *Victoria History of Hampshire*, has pointed out the true significance of these belts, which are often found at the foot of our chalk escarpments.

Winding along, following the shape of the hill, exactly where the richer valley land abuts upon the chalk, they may be mistaken at first glance for hedges; but they consist of the natural undergrowth of the country, such as springs up self-sown in every ancient hedge, but such as no man

would deliberately plant. We have just seen some very ancient planted hedges upon Litchfield Down, quickset, in straight lines, with hawthorn, *i.e.* the *hedge* thorn, the shrub selected from very early times for such fences; but the hawthorn is not the principal bush in the belt below us. Curving and winding along, sometimes broad and sometimes narrow, it is made up of hawthorn and blackthorn, maple and crab-apple, dog-wood and spindle-wood—skewer-wood as we call it now, for spindles have become unknown in our cottages, while skewers, thank Heaven, are more needed than they were—privet and holly, bramble and wild rose, traveller's joy and honeysuckle—a delicate sea of greens and whites in the spring, a wealth of flowers in the summer, and a red riot of glorious colour in the autumn. A nesting-place for every bird in April, a harbour for every form of life the whole year through, and, to every one who has eyes to see, a joy for ever. Such a belt must have been in the mind of Darwin when he wrote his famous sentence at the end of *The Origin of Species*.

Such a "tangled bank" no farmer would, or could, plant as a hedge, but when the early cultivator made his clearing of the forest, the narrow fringe beyond the plough would be left and welcome; it would bound his "clere" from the down, and be his natural frontier against the hinterland. How effective a defence it may be, and how impenetrable by any living thing larger than a rabbit, we shall have more than one opportunity of seeing in the course of our wanderings.

From Beacon Hill, to follow the exact line of the old trackway, we should have to return to the Seven Barrows, but by descending the western side and crossing the golf course to the farm beyond, we can walk through the woods on Sidown Hill and join our track where it comes in as a narrow lane by the keeper's lodge. This portion of the Highclere Estate, with its magnificent timber, its rhododendrons, and its sheets of foxglove and willowherb—the rarer willowherb, the rose bay, is here the commonest—lies on an "outlier" of the Tertiary beds within the chalk, and

our walk for three miles, half the distance to Walbury, will lie along a rich cap of clay on the crest of the hill through thick herbage, quite unlike that of the chalk of yesterday.

The lane crosses the main Andover and Newbury road at the " Three Legs A-cross " Inn—a curious sign ; was the first landlord a Manxman or a Neapolitan ? It keeps to the high ground and is easy to find, except at one place where, as it comes out upon a gorse common, it appears to have been recently obstructed by a fence ; here it is easy to wander too far to the left, unless one remembers to keep to the extreme edge of the northern slope. As we leave behind us the tower of Highclere Castle, rising church-like from its surrounding woods, magnificent views open before us. Steep wooded hangers fall away to our left ; to our right, the rich Kennet Valley stretches away northwards, while before us the road rises gradually to the great round head of Combe Hill, crowned by the camp of Walbury.

One pitiful " Antiquity " should be noticed on our left ; down among the woods we see the roofless skeleton of Eastwick Farm. A generation ago Eastwick was the property of an old yeoman, who quaintly boasted one winter that he could offer a guest two things that he could get nowhere else in England : a piece of bacon pickled by his great grandfather two hundred years ago, and some small-fruit picked ripe in his garden on Christmas Day. Of the bacon, more anon ; of the smallfruit, alas ! none ripens now at any season of the year, though the soil is still as rich and kindly as when once the garden smiled. Shades of Goldsmith and of Cobbett !

> Ill fares the land to hastening ills a prey,
> Where wealth accumulates and men decay.

The yeoman family has been bought out, and the farm, as I was told with some awe by the only man I ever met upon this hill, is now the property of " the Governor of the Bank of England." The farmhouse and cottages have fallen to pieces, one for the gamekeeper alone surviving, and the land which used to grow good crops and raise a dozen stocks of healthy Englishmen is now left derelict to breed rabbits. Such is the pleasure of the landlord, and who shall say him nay ?

Walbury,[1] to be strictly correct, is only half in Hampshire, for, as is so often the case with these old earthworks —no doubt, from their being such striking landmarks—the county boundary (between Hants and Berks) runs through the middle along the old trackway. As to the recent revision of the frontier by which the Great Powers of London have given the parish of Combe over to Berkshire, for archaeological purposes we must simply decline to recognise it.

This camp is the largest in Hampshire, 82 acres in extent, nearly three times the size of the largest of the others. These very large enclosures are generally considered to be late Celtic. They would certainly require a large population to defend them, larger than a pastoral or early agricultural people would easily supply. But the proximity of a long barrow and of a group of five round barrows of proved Bronze Age makes one inclined to place it nevertheless with the other hill-forts, amongst the earlier camps.

In some of these large enclosures, the remains of a smaller one have been found within the area, and as the whole of Walbury has been under cultivation, it is quite possible that the remains of a central enclosure may have been ploughed out, and that the present banks, though too formidable to be a mere wolf fence, may have been the bounds of a larger enclosure for cattle. We shall see later two camps—Bury Hill and Danebury—with outer enclosures which may have been for cattle, though any opinion as to their use, of course, can only be mere speculation.

The camp is defended by a single bank about 6 to 8 feet above the area, and with a ditch from 10 to 12 feet below its crest. It is roughly four-sided, following the line of the hill, and the two entrances, especially that at the north-west corner, show faint traces of defending banks across the ridge outside them. As the ridgeway goes down the slope through the western entrance, it has cut tracks 4 or 5 feet deep in the chalk, and, as we walk down into the modern Combe-Hungerford road, we can again see how deeply it had cut into the down before the present road was made.

[1] For plan and details see p. 414.

(Drawing by Heywood Sumner.)

In the south-west part of Walbury, just towards the head of a gentle fold in the ground running down to the valley, there is a little pond. It is marked on the map as an old pit, and may possibly have originated in this way. At any rate, being made in a natural bed of clay, it holds water and is never dry. You may flush a widgeon out of it in the driest blazing weather. No channel runs into it; it is purely a dew-pond, or "mist"-pond as we call them locally.

I have already alluded to the question of how these hill-forts got their water-supply. In some cases the path down to the nearest spring or stream can be made out, and in a few it is claimed to have been a sunk road, deliberately screened. But besides this source of water there is the dew-pond. All along this ridge one must have noticed the rich thick grass, so much damper than one might expect on such a high ridge, and at several places we have passed such ponds—on the bare chalk often empty, for the clay puddling is perishable, but, where there is natural clay, always full of water. It requires a very much lower estimate of the brains of prehistoric man than his achievements justify, to suppose that he would not have noticed that a hollow in the clay upon the hill-tops collects water, and have inferred that he had only to line such a hollow in the chalk with the clay of which he made his pots, to get such a reservoir in the more porous soil. There is not a hill-fort in Hampshire which has not such a hollow, either within it or just outside. They are mostly, no doubt, modern sheep-ponds whose puddling has perished, but that such ponds are the direct descendants of their prehistoric predecessors seems most probable.

If one visited the Hill of Tara as an unknown place, one would put it down as a somewhat complex hill-fort of no great strength. Searching for its water-supply, one finds nothing but a depression at the north-west corner of the hill with an ash-tree growing in the centre. This is called the "Toberfinn" or "clear well." From its position on the hill it can never have been a spring, and, unless excavation should prove it to be a well sunk into the solid rock, one must conclude that the water-supply of Ireland's ancient capital was a simple dew-pond.

A great deal of interest has of late years been taken in these dew-ponds, and a great deal has been written—mostly, I think, by people who live in London—on exactly where they should be placed and how they should be constructed. The "thermo-dynamics of the dew-pond" have been so elaborately explained that the plain man hesitates to handle the subject. But when all is said and done, I do not think that the simple, straightforward description of them in Letter LXXI. by old White of Selborne leaves much to be added:

"To a thinking mind few phenomena are more strange than the state of little ponds on the summits of chalk hills, many of which are never dry in the most trying droughts of summer. . . . Now we have many such little round ponds in this district; and one in particular on our sheep down, three hundred feet above my house; which, though never above three feet deep in the middle, and not more than thirty feet in diameter, and containing perhaps not more than two or three hundred hogsheads of water, yet never is known to fail, though it affords drink for three hundred or four hundred sheep, and for at least twenty head of large cattle besides. This pond, it is true, is overhung with two moderate beeches, that, doubtless, at times afford it much supply: but then we have others as small, that, without the aid of trees, and in spite of evaporation from sun and wind, and perpetual consumption by cattle, yet constantly maintain a moderate share of water, without over-flowing in the wettest seasons, as they would do if supplied by springs. By my journal of May 1775, it appears that 'the small and even considerable ponds in the vales are now dried up, while the small ponds on the very tops of hills are but little affected.' Can this difference be accounted for from evaporation alone, which certainly is more prevalent in bottoms? or rather have not those elevated pools some unnoticed recruits, which in the night-time counterbalance the waste of the day; without which the cattle alone must soon exhaust them? And here it will be necessary to enter more minutely into the cause. Dr. Hales, in his *Vegetable Statics*, advances, from experiment, that 'the moister the earth is the more dew falls on

it in a night : and more than a double quantity of dew falls on a surface of water than there does on an equal surface of moist earth.' Hence we see that water, by its coolness, is enabled to assimilate to itself a large quantity of moisture nightly by condensation ; and that the air, when loaded with fogs and vapours, and even with copious dews, can alone advance a considerable and never-failing resource. Persons that are much abroad, and travel early and late, such as shepherds, fishermen, etc., can tell what prodigious fogs prevail in the night on elevated downs, even in the hottest parts of summer ; and how much the surfaces of things are drenched by those swimming vapours, though, to the senses, all the while, little moisture seems to fall."

The position chosen for a mist-pond is, like that of this natural one, generally at the top of a gentle combe or on the saddle of a ridge, where the warm vapour-laden air draws naturally up on the still summer nights to the cold hill-tops. It is a good thing to have trees overhanging the pond. I have seen the dew dropping like rain early on a still summer morning into the pond at Conholt Park, which we shall pass to-morrow. I have seen the mist hanging over a pond at the top of a hill like the cloud cap on Table Mountain—an exactly similar phenomenon. It is a mistake to suppose that a mist-pond " never fails " ; a long dry spell of east wind which blows away the rising vapour will allow it to dry up altogether, so much so that the sun will crack the clay unless it is carefully protected with boughs. It is a mistake to suppose that water must not drain into it ; on the contrary, wherever possible this is arranged for, and ponds are placed at the sides of roads, to catch as much surface drainage as possible. The wash into it from a heavy thunderstorm will often save a pond from getting quite dry, and enable it to pick up and start afresh, just as the filling it with snow in winter is sometimes resorted to for starting it in the first place.

Much has been written about the use of a layer of straw to act as a non-conductor *between the clay puddling and the solid chalk*, and it has been explained at great length why it is necessary to put it in this position, and how the pond would fail if it were put elsewhere. A Wiltshire clergyman

who had watched the making of many ponds, and had the temerity to write a pamphlet on the subject, has been written down as " unconvincing " because he describes the straw as being put on the top of the clay. Nevertheless the Wiltshire pond-makers, in their invincible ignorance, do follow this practice, and yet their ponds somehow hold water better than their critics' theories. It is all very unfortunate, but it is nevertheless a fact that in our county also water does collect in ponds not made in accordance with metropolitan science.

The making of a pond is a most interesting thing to watch. All skilled labour is a delight, and this requires the accumulated skill and knowledge of generations of an hereditary calling. The finding of the right clay for puddling is the first exercise of training, often on a hill-side that looks to an ordinary observer as bare of clay as a road. Then comes the working of it to a proper moisture and consistency, conditions that have to be carefully guarded against the effects of the hot sun, and lastly the ramming and beating of it on to the surface of the chalk, a process which demands extraordinary strength and endurance, as well as the greatest accuracy and skill.

Never in any part of the world have I seen a finer picture of human labour than a gang of pond-makers at work, on an early summer's morning. The clay is beaten in course by course, with exact rhythm and precision of stroke and with quite extraordinary strength, each man wielding his heavy bitle, his body stripped to the waist, and every muscle moving beneath his shining skin, like a bronze Hercules come to life. There must be no pause and no variation of stroke till the foreman cries halt, and that section of the puddling is completed.

When the puddling is done, freshly-slaked lime is spread upon the surface of the clay, wetted and trodden in till it makes a layer 3 or 4 inches thick, and then smoothed accurately off, with a tool like a large plasterer's trowel. It is upon this layer that the straw is spread, " to protect the lime " the pond-makers say, and then, over the straw, comes another layer of 6 inches or so of chalk dug from the side of the hill " to keep the horses and things from treading

of it." The object of the lime is evidently to keep worms and grubs from piercing the clay. "My grandfather did use soot," said one of the West Lavington pond-makers to me.

These hill-ponds are commonly called "dew-ponds," but Mr. Martin's careful experiments have shown that dew in its narrow sense—uncondensed water vapour—plays an infinitesimal part in their supply. I should have hardly thought that anybody held the contrary view. In common parlance, mist and dew are used loosely, but mist-pond is the local term, and no one can deny that it is scientifically correct.

I have heard a pond-maker maintain that these ponds are filled by rain, and I have been told by shepherds of how the early morning mists have kept them full through a long drought, when not a drop of rain has fallen. Both are right. All ponds are mostly filled by rain, and all are helped by mists. It is impossible to foretell with certainty where the fog will be found to lie on any particular night. It is sometimes in the bottoms, sometimes upon the hills, depending on such factors as the moisture and temperature of the soil and of the atmosphere, and the force and direction of the movement of the air; but that on a still summer night a hill-pond usually gets the larger share, one "who is much abroad and travels early and late" can testify.

Poor little Combe lies a mile or so to the left, but it offers no accommodation to the traveller. Not long ago a flourishing village, for the land is good and well worth farming, the number of inhabited houses has fallen in thirty years from 27 to 16, and the population from 134 to less than half that number. The village is left to decay, the old Manor House is shut up, the cottages are falling down, the land is out of cultivation—but the sporting value of the property in financial circles is doubtless much enhanced.

The choice for a night's lodging lies between a six-mile run to Hungerford or one of twelve to Andover, unless the old coaching inn of the "George and Dragon," six miles off at Hurstbourne Tarrant, will satisfy the traveller; which, if its accommodation has half as much merit as its sign-board, it should certainly do.

CHAPTER IV

COMBE, ALONG THE RIDGE BY SCOT'S POORS AND CHUTE CAUSEWAY, TO ANDOVER

In former days Combe was a flourishing village not very many miles from Hungerford and the Great Bath Road; in Stuart times came Nell Gwynne and the Merry Monarch to spend gay days at the Manor House, which, though its stuccoed outside must be quite unrecognisable to the gallant company, still has their ghosts about the garden, to say nothing of skeletons and the dropping of blood within.

Our path, however, does not lie by the village in the combe, but along the hill above.

Following the old track beyond where it crosses the Coombe-Hungerford Road, our path still lies along the ridge of the down. The line of the hills bends round here about 45 degrees, and we shall walk only a few degrees south of due west. There are six miles of good track along which a motor can go, deserting it at one or two points to make a short detour by road.

The first object which strikes the eye, about a quarter of a mile ahead, is neither prehistoric nor an earthwork, nor, for the matter of that, strictly in Hampshire; nevertheless it should not be passed by, for it must be nearly the last of its race in England. It is a gibbet. It was put up in the seventeenth century to accommodate a man and woman, who had murdered two of the latter's children by a former husband and thrown their bodies into the pond near by. A squalid story of poverty and crime; Charles II. had more royal methods of shifting the burthen of his super-

fluous children. There is an account of the murder in the *Newbury Field Club Proceedings* for 1879, the story being told by Mr. Kimber of the ruined farm, who dated it from the fact that he still had in his possession the remains of a fore chine of pork from a pig cut up by his great-grandfather on the day of the hanging — the 9th of March 1676. The pond was in Inkpen parish, but the authorities repudiated it, and refused to go to the expense of burying the bodies or prosecuting the murderers. So the parish of Combe, in which the house was situated, undertook the work, drew a fresh boundary, and had 25 acres and the pond added to their parish. The gibbet, 25 feet high, is the third erected on the original spot, the second having been struck by lightning about 1852, and owes its existence, I believe, to a clause in the farmer's lease that he shall keep the gibbet in good repair.

But if the gibbet is not a prehistoric earthwork, the mound on which it is erected undoubtedly is. It is a fair example of a "long barrow." Note the main points: it is about 66 yards long and 20 broad, rather higher and broader at the east end and lying not far from east and west. These are all usual characteristics. It is rather low for an undisturbed barrow of its class, about 6 feet high at the eastern, and 3 feet at the western end, but one cannot be certain how much it has been interfered with in past times. The hill is called Inkpen "Beacon," and though the antiquity of the Beacon is doubtful, it is quite possible that fires have been lit upon the barrow itself.

Standing by the foot of the gibbet and looking north-west, a new bit of country is brought into view—the stretch across the upper valley of the Kennet, right over to the far ridge of the Lambourne Downs, which bound the vale of the White Horse. Along that range of downs runs the "Icknield way," there known as the Ridgeway, which formed in early times the great thoroughfare from the east to the west of England. This side lay the thick jungle of the Kennet Valley, while on the far side was that of the Thames Valley, and the great midland forest far away into the north. Only along that ridge stretching away to the north-east, where one sees the faint blue line of the Chiltern Hills, was there

open ground for communication with the east of England—between Boadicea and her Iceni, and the west of Britain. Centuries later it must have been along that ridge, the ridge on which we stand and the down land to the west of us, that the Romano-Britons fell back before any invasions of the Saxons that may have slowly forced their way westwards from the valley of the Thames.

Walking westward from "Combe Gallows" the first object of interest that we pass is the murderers' pond, a good specimen of a hill-pond, that I have never seen dry; the best track for wheels keeps it on the left-hand side.

We cross a slight bank and ditch and, in about a mile, pass the other tumuli that we associate with the camp of Walbury—a line of five small, round barrows. These are very low; they lie just over the edge of the hill to the right, and are not seen from the track, but they have a special interest for two reasons: they are the third group of barrows we have actually seen within a mile of a hill-fort, and, counting a group near Winklebury, now destroyed, we have so far found that of five prehistoric camps examined, four have such a group associated with them, while the fifth, Ladle Hill, has two or three single barrows within a short distance. The second point of interest is that these barrows were recently opened by competent archaeologists, and four certainly, and the fifth presumably, were proved to be of late Bronze Age.

The ground has been a good deal dug hereabouts in old times for flints, and also for chalk, for the land to the left of this is strong and clayey, and has doubtless been much marled. A good deal of gorse grows on the hill, and tall purple thistles with many white ones amongst them.

As we walk along the ridge, in about a mile the road goes down off Inkpen Hill to a slightly lower level. The view from this point due westward is one that should be noticed from the point of view of the geologist. Two bluff headlands of chalk will be seen, Easton Hill on the left and Martinsell on the right, and between them is a flat valley three miles across. This is the gap in the chalk formation which the ancestor of the little Shalborne stream down on our right, flowing eastward at a level far above our heads,

cut through the whole thickness of the chalk formation till it came to the greensand below. Now from this flat and fertile bed of greensand the rain which falls flows in three directions. Eastward it trickles into the Shalborne stream to join the Kennet and the Thames in their course to the North Sea. A little farther west, near Burbage, rises the Wiltshire Avon, to flow south to the English Channel at Christchurch, and a few miles farther west along the Pewsey Vale begins the Bristol Avon, flowing westward into the Bristol Channel. Nay more, only another hundred feet and the headwaters of the Western Test at Oxenwood would have cut through the ridge that we are on, and taken its rise in the same valley. As we walk westward, the gap in front becomes a very striking feature, the very steep bluff of Martinsell on the right makes an unmistakable landmark, and the small hills, which look like islands rising out of the flat, are seen to be peninsulas of chalk jutting out from the northern range. It is through this gap that the Kennet and Avon Canal, and the second line of the Great Western Railway, have been constructed.

A walk of about a mile brings us to Buttermere, a lonely border parish of 130 inhabitants, which must be one of the highest inhabited villages in Wiltshire—for we have now crossed the " mere," and for the next eight or nine miles shall be in that county. The track here is bad, and a motor had better turn down to the farm by a green drove and join the ridge by a hard road a quarter of a mile farther on.

At Ham Hill, where we cross the metalled road up from Hungerford, the cutting of the old pre-macadamite road into the chalk is extraordinarily deep ; in one place in particular, where it curves up near the top of the hill, it is so steep and regular that it might easily be mistaken for an earthwork. Here, too, on the left of the track, is the best marked of the three banks and ditches which cross the ridge at intervals, and which deserve closer study than I have given them, in view of the question of a Saxon invasion along this route. This bank has a C.D. vertical of 8½ feet and is evidently defensive, but faces *west*. There is a good dew-pond under three or four trees on the right, and the elaborately-made runnel going down to it, to carry

the rain from the road, is worth noticing. It disposes of the contention that these ponds must be made without them.

Farther on we enter a pretty lane with a wood on the left, for good stiff loam comes up the southern slope of the hill all along this ridge, and then comes the open down as far as the next cross-road at Rivar Hill. On the right of the track one may take notice of a surface digging, where much ground is moved for a very little poor gravel—a rare commodity up here. Many such diggings are to be noticed in the course of one's rambles, and it is well to give a glance at them, as, when old and grass-grown, they are apt to be a trap for the unwary.

Just beyond the Rivar Hill road, begins a plantation of beech trees. It is the edge of the property of the Marquis of Ailesbury, which extends for ten miles away to the right. A long vista has been cleared of trees right across the valley to Savernake Forest. It is a pleasant, shady spot on a blazing summer day, with a view over all this country lying at one's feet.

> "Ah me! it were a happy fate
> To be no better than a humble swain—
> To sit upon a hill as I do now,
> And "—muse upon the English land system!

A little farther on we come out upon the open down again, and in half a mile pass a small but rather high, round barrow on the right. Then, just before one comes to two elder bushes, there begins suddenly on the right of the track a bank and ditch of small elevation which runs in a wavy line along the ridge of a hill; the bank is only raised a foot and the ditch sunk to the same depth below the level of the down, but they make a considerable show on this smooth turf. Farther on it is joined by another bank and ditch coming up the hill-side in a still more sinuous line, and the two are continued as one over the brow on the other side of the next road, where they can just be made out in the corn-field to the right of the wood. Such ditches as these are very puzzling; they occur all over our uncultivated downs. That they are very old there can be no doubt; their wavy, haphazard direction, the way they are cut across by roads, which are themselves shown to be very old by

their deep cuttings, and the way the square cultivation banks of modern, mediaeval, or perhaps earlier agriculture have been superimposed upon them is sufficient proof of this. Some of them may have been defensive—not these two, for the bank is in each case below the ditch, an impossible position for defence — they may have been tribal boundaries, they may have been enclosures for cattle or flocks, or they may have been designed for the one purpose and utilised for the other. If we walk back along the lower ditch, we shall find all these points illustrated, and I think the conclusion in this case will be that the two ditches formed sides of an irregular triangular enclosure, the eastern side of which has been destroyed, but not quite obliterated, by later cultivation.

We now cross the road at Botley Hill (sending the motor round to meet us near Oxenwood) and walk on just to the right of Botley Wood. Before doing so, however, take note of the patch of ling on the left, a sure sign that there is a sprinkling of sand or of some other soil besides pure chalk. In this case there is so little that it is a puzzle to the botanist how such a " calcophobe " plant as calluna can maintain its health. The only explanation, so far, is that the chalk here is exceedingly rich in magnesia. I have searched in vain for Rheum.

We soon come to a most interesting point, a point where a considerable bank—between two ditches—comes towards us from below, and just before it enters the wood, cuts across the ditch of a fine disc barrow with a central mound.

Disc barrows are an early form, and this bank is obviously later. What is its date ? The point has happily been decided by the excavations made by Mr. Peake, of Boxford, in 1910. He proved the bank, by finds of a coin and pottery, to be Romano-British. He found a secondary interment in the side of the barrow, probably of one of the defenders of the bank, a fine skeleton with an iron spearhead, and he found the original burnt interment of the Bronze Age, with a small copper or bronze awl, under the mound itself.

This bank, then, which by the way completely disappears as it enters the wood, destroyed, as is nearly always the case,

by the making of the plantation, was probably one of those banks, like the Wansdyke, with which it was very likely continuous, and like the Bokerly Dyke between Hants and Dorset, which were thrown up after the Roman evacuation for defence against the subsequent invaders.

A few yards farther on is a long barrow just inside the copse, and overgrown by wood. We will leave it and go on through a broad and grassy drove between hedges, where the buckthorn, dogwood, and sloe are struggling for mastery, and come out upon the high-road which leads on by a wide semicircular bend by Scot's Poors and Chute Causeway to the corner of Conholt Park.

That this bend follows an old British track, a continuation of the road we have travelled by, I have no doubt, and also that it is correctly marked on the map as a Roman road. The road from Corinium (Cirencester) through Cunetio (Mildenhall near Marlborough, eight miles away on our right), comes in a straight line to the point at which we are standing, while, from a point at the top of Conholt Park, two and a half miles off as the crow flies, this straight line is resumed without a break or a bend to Winchester. At Scot's Poors, two miles farther on, the Roman construction becomes unmistakable, and along the road in front of us the Romans probably followed the curving line of the old native track, though there is now nothing left about it that is markedly characteristic of their work. The reason for the bend will be obvious enough when we come to the causeway. There are some of these chalk combes, so steep that even the Romans had to go round them.

Looking straight in front of us we see close to the road, to the right of the trees, a curious long mound upon the sky-line. This is Tidcombe Long Barrow, a good specimen of a chambered barrow, but with an unusual orientation, its long axis pointing just west of north.

Tidcombe Long Barrow is about 55 yards long and 30 yards broad at its base. Its sides rise steeply from a shallow ditch, above which the highest point stands 9 feet at the southern and 8 at the northern end. Along its ridge is a deep

groove or depression, and rather to the northern side of the middle is a cross groove which corresponds to a bulging of the mound on each side. These depressions may be due to the falling in of the chamber, but, from the sharpness of their ridges, it seems more likely that they are marks of exploration in former times. There is a record of its having been investigated by competent archaeologists, both in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, but it had been previously dug into by peasants in 1750, when the cromlech, consisting of two upright stones roofed by two horizontal ones, was found with a skeleton beneath it. There is now the usual local tradition of armour having been discovered in it. At the southern end of the depression lie four large Sarsens, which probably formed the Cromlech.

Allusion to Sarsen stones is common in all writings on Wiltshire antiquities. A Sarsen stone is a solidified mass which was formed by some infiltration of silica into the beds of the Bagshot sands of the Tertiary formation, when these strata covered the whole of the chalk hills. As geological time went on and the Tertiary beds were washed away, these hard concretions sank down upon the denuded chalk. They are of all sizes from a lump the size of one's fist to a mass 20 or 30 feet long, and are of all shapes. They are found right across the chalk, from the Marlborough Downs—where in some places, as, for instance, round Avebury, they lie quite thickly upon the down like sheep, and are locally known as "grey wethers"—to the eastern side of Hampshire, where they are quite rare. As might be expected, most of them—the smaller ones at least—have gravitated down the hills, and lie commonly upon the sides and bottoms of the chalk valleys, where small ones are to be found in every gravel pit. All the stone-chambered barrows, and the stone circles and avenues of Wiltshire, are built of them, with the exception of the inner rows of small stones, the "altar" and the "sacrificial" stone at Stonehenge. This is to be borne in mind when one hears people express wonder as to how the stones at Stonehenge were brought there. They had only to be collected from a few miles round.

Just at the long barrow a cross track goes off to the left to Fosbury Camp. Note how deeply it has cut into the

chalk as it goes by the barrow—an old road that has seen much wear, for most of the traffic of the Fosbury inhabitants must have been with Sidbury and the open land of the plain.

The Camp of Fosbury, which, however, is not in our county, lies a couple of miles to the left. It is not visible from this part of the road, but comes well into view three miles farther on. It occupies the summit of Haydon Hill, the terminal elevation of a spur which juts out eastwards from this point into the valley of the Bourne, for that is the name given to the stream which forms the western headwaters of the Test.

It is a fine hill-fort with a remarkable mound of flints flanking its southern entrance, which, from its squarish shape, has been claimed to be Roman by no less an authority than Dr. Stevens; but though, from its nearness to this road, it may have been occupied in Roman times, there is no reason to suppose that it differs in origin from other hill-forts; the only unusual feature is the amount of wooded country to be found near it. Tidcombe Long Barrow possibly belongs to it.

We now follow the road—wood and valley to the left, and bare chalk to the right—till curving eastwards by the lonely Scot's Poors Inn we come out upon Chute Common.

Scot's Poors has not been spoiled by the bustle and whirl of twentieth-century traffic. Some twenty years ago I drove up one hot and thirsty afternoon and asked for tea for two ladies and myself, and a feed for my horse. The second was cheerfully accorded, but the first request was met with a blank refusal. I exerted all my diplomacy with the reluctant landlady, praised her cows, and felt sure she had milk and butter, admired her fowls and the eggs I knew that they must lay; surely she could spare us a little tea and half a loaf of bread. This appeal to her hospitality at last melted her, and her excuse delighted me. Well, there, she supposed she could give us some tea if we wouldn't mind coming in, but it did put anybody about so, to see people come up unexpected like that!

The present hostess is a more willing caterer, and equally

fortunate in her cows and eggs; but, for anything like a large party, it is well to send a word beforehand. Not long ago I did so, and we were rewarded with an admirable feast. As the landlady said, "It was lucky you sent a post card, as the postman only comes three times a week; but of course, as you sent a post card, of course Mrs. —— saw you wanted tea to-day, and sent a boy up with it." Do we gain or lose by our sophisticated conventions?

From Scot's Poors, running south by the side of a road we can see one of the larger examples of a boundary ditch, the ditch being sunk 4 feet below the bank, which is here highest on the west. This is the boundary ditch traced by Sir Richard Colt Hoare from Park House, near West Cholderton, to the Wansdyke near Great Bedwyn, a total distance of well over fifteen miles.

Pursuing its way eastwards from Scot's Poors, the road takes on the regular raised form of a Roman road as it goes along the top of Chute Heath, a high and desolate ridge with a nearly level run of two miles, above the 800 feet contour.

The views right and left of us are magnificent. There is a point about a mile and a half from Scot's Poors, and just beyond the sign-post pointing to "Chute Ludgershall and Andover" (it is not the way to Andover, but that is a detail), where on a very clear day we can see the Chilterns thirty-five miles off on the one side, and the Isle of Wight forty-five on the other.

Down on the left, 200 feet or more below us, is the steep gulley of Hippenscombe, steep enough to have baffled the Romans and sent them round by the road we have just travelled. Across this valley stands up Haydown Hill, with marks of cultivation banks upon its sides, ending in Fosbury Camp, whose rampart is clearly discernible farther on. Away to the north and north-east, one gets glimpses of the North Downs, along which we travelled yesterday by Combe and Sidown Hills, and between two of the hills in the far distance, the blue haze of the Chiltern Range.

To the right we look across a stretch of fifteen miles of chalk country, wooded, some of it, where there are loamy patches, and drained by small chalk streams running east-

ward to the Test. To the east, beyond the high land between the Test and the Itchen, can be seen on a clear day the round head of Butser Hill upon the Sussex border of Hampshire. Beyond the southerly stretch at our feet runs a clear range of hills with woods beyond. This is the edge of the chalk above Broughton and the Wallops. Farther south and away to the south-east lie the dim wooded folds of the Southampton basin by Romsey and the New Forest, and away in the far distance, about ten to fifteen degrees east of south from where we stand, we may see on a clear day the chalk rising in its last fold, the high downs of the Isle of Wight. West of us, over Collingbourne Wood and Ludgershall, we get a long stretch of Salisbury Plain, dotted over in summer by the white tents of the military camps and broken by the wooded height of Sidbury Hill, while due south-south-west you may look for the spire of Salisbury Cathedral pointing up from the valley of the Avon.

This stretch of country to the south of us, between Salisbury Plain and the Test, is rich in camps, all placed on chalk hill-tops rising high above the level of the plateau. A little west of south rises Quarley Hill, crowned by a clump of beeches, a landmark for miles around, though looked down upon from these heights. Due south, and farther off, is the round wooded top of Danebury, the most elaborate of our Hampshire hill-forts, just showing against the sky-line. It is a little to the left of this hill that we can see the Isle of Wight. Just to the left again, and nearer than Danebury, is Bury Hill, lower than the other hill-forts and not conspicuous from this elevation, but recognisable by the chalk-pit in its side and the ring of fir trees planted upon its banks; while beyond, and farther to the east, on the highest point of the hills beyond the Test, is Woolbury, which is also marked by a line of firs.

A few yards beyond the sign-post, on the left of the road, and on the other side of the wire fence, lies a very curious stone. It has been claimed to be the Kenwardstone, from which the hundred in which this part of Wiltshire is situated takes its name. However this may be, and it must be

THE STONE BY CHUTE CAUSEWAY.

SCULPTURED STONE AT CARNAC (BRITTANY).

mentioned that Kenwardstone is also the name of a farm near Grafton some six or eight miles off, it is of very great archaeological interest. The stone lies in an artificially scooped-out hollow at the top of the slope. The hollow, 8 feet deep, is some 30 yards long by 15 across, and the stone is in the centre; near the entrance, some 2 feet below the level of the lip. It is a sarsen stone, squarish in shape, lying flat upon the ground, about 5 ft. 10 in. by 4 ft. 6 in. in size, and as far as shows above the grass, about 1 ft. 3 in. thick. The upper surface is bordered on two sides by a sort of rounded frame about a foot broad with an irregular waved outline, but with a sharp right-angled corner. On the other two sides the stone is broken off.

What remains of the square tablet is about 4 feet by 3, and sunk some 2 inches below the frame. The whole of this flat surface is covered by irregular waved markings each about 1½ inches broad. What these markings are is a puzzle to archaeologists. Can they possibly be "ripple marks," the natural impression of water upon soft sand, or weather markings upon a sandstone of varying hardness? The frame, the fact that the markings are found on the side of the stone as well as on the surface, the pattern, and the whole appearance of the stone make either of these suggestions very difficult to entertain. The stone, like so many sarsens, has several naturally formed holes in it about an inch in diameter and 2 or 3 inches in depth, while on one side there is half of what seems also to be a natural hole about 6 inches in diameter. This half-round is marked with bands of carving, for such I think they must be, for the whole of its visible depth, and one of the small holes at this end has a ring carved round its mouth. On putting one's finger into the smaller holes, too, rings of carving can be distinctly felt on their inner surface.

Mr. Tapp, F.S.A., who has carefully examined the stone, points out the close resemblance of the markings to the carvings upon the uprights of the dolmens of Carnac in Brittany, a photograph of which he has kindly sent me; and if these markings are of the same character, they are, I believe, the only ones that have been found in Great Britain. Excavation, to examine the under side of the

stone, and, if it be an upright, to try to find its fellow, would be of the greatest interest.

I was once puzzling over these markings when a native came up and asked me if I knew what they were. I confessed my ignorance. His answer was, "If you was a doctor you'd know 'tis the entrails of a man." He also told me how the holes were made when some one tried to fix ropes to the stone and move it, "but the horses fell down dead," a superstition which is also attached to the Rollright stones in Oxfordshire, and, I believe, to other stones in England.

I feel capable of expressing an opinion that the resemblance suggested by local opinion is not exact, but beyond that I cannot go, and, in spite of the danger of sudden death, I hope the owner will some day give a favourable reply to a request for permission to excavate.

The road as it goes along this ridge is known as Chute Causeway and is a fair specimen of a Roman road. It stands up from 1 to 2 feet above the level of the grass, and has, in places, traces of a ditch on either side. These features are well marked on this same road nearer Winchester, and we shall see several other more marked examples of this characteristic form. It shows the definite regulation way in which Roman work was done, as on this hard dry chalk ridge such an embankment could not have been necessary. Red tape is not a modern invention.

In a corner of Conholt Park, just within the railings on the right, is a famous pond which, it is said, has never failed. It is well placed near the top of a gentle slope, there is natural clay, and it is overhung by trees—a very great advantage to a mist-pond, but one that cannot be taken on the bare chalk as there the roots will inevitably find their way to the clay puddling and destroy it.

About a quarter of a mile farther on, we strike the continuation of the straight line which the Roman road left where the curve began. From this point it is again taken up, and the line of the old road can be seen across the park.

The modern road goes on till it reaches the end of the

railings and then turns to the right down a steep hill to cross the park. Looking to the right at the bottom, the Roman road is very plainly visible, and it was at this point that its construction was examined in 1898 by Mr. G. Knowles, the then owner of the Conholt estate.

In one place, where the old road is a terrace on sloping ground some 6 feet high on the lower side and 4 or more yards wide, it was found that beneath a foot or 16 inches of soil there are 5½ inches of white chalk compacted together, then 3 or 4 inches of clay, under which was found a layer 18 inches thick of large flints apparently set by hand, the upper 4 inches of which appeared as if they had been burnt and were mixed with a black powder. We learn from the old account of 1760 that the upper stratum was a beautiful gravel, no part of the country near producing any such material. That has since been removed, probably to make garden paths. In other places the black powder appears immediately under the turf, the upper layers having probably been removed. Near the north side of the park, the layer of large flints is 12 inches thick, the flints closely packed together and the upper surface apparently burnt. Under the flint layer a bed of stiff clay with small flints embedded was found, but was not dug into for more than a few inches.

The appearance of black ash or cinder over the flints is remarkable, and attracted the notice of R. Willis in 1760, who likened them to the cinder and ashes of a blacksmith's forge, but found that they washed white. They must date from the making of the road, as they were covered by the upper layers, and the supposition may be hazarded that we have here traces of fire lighted on the flint foundation of the road, to make a smoke as a beacon for the laying out of the 16 miles of straight road from the south.[1]

At the top of the hill we again enter our own county at one of the numerous " Hampshire Gates."

At this point, enclosing the " Bury Field " in which is the newly-built head-keeper's lodge, is a small ring-work of 3½ acres, which is alluded to in an eighteenth-century account as being called **Bevisbury :**[2]—we shall find the great Sir Bevis of Hampton has left his name in many parts of the county.

[1] Collingwood's *Roman Roads in Britain*, pp. 323-324.

[2] For plan and details, see p. 355.

It has been a good deal mutilated, chalk pits having been dug in two or three places, and much rubbish having been tipped into the fosse near the new house ; but on the south side the bank is in fair preservation, as well as on the east to the left of the road. The bank averages about 4 feet above the area and 9 above the bottom of the ditch.

This is the first example that we have seen of several camps of about the same area and profile, which I have put in a class of their own and called Woodland Ringworks.

It is clear that such earthworks as this cannot belong to the same category as either Beacon Hill or Winklebury. They are smaller, feebler in profile, and mostly situated in naturally wooded country, and in positions which, though defensible, are of no great strength. Not having to adapt themselves to the contour of the ground, they are of a shape more or less approaching the circular, a plan which gives, of course, the greatest area for the smallest perimeter, and is therefore least labour to construct, as well as being easiest to defend. They could hardly have been the strongholds of large tribes, but may have been the fortified sites of the dwellings of important families and their retainers.

I do not know of any excavations that have been made in this class of Earthwork, but this example is certainly pre-Roman ; for the Roman road cuts straight through, ignoring even the original entrances, which appear to have been at the north-east and south-west sides, along the line of the ridge of the hill.

From Hampshire Gate the old Roman road pursues its straight course as a lane, a track, or a main road almost without a break into Winchester. We follow it for about three-quarters of a mile, when the high-road bears a little to the right, and runs six miles downhill into Andover.

CHAPTER V

ANDOVER BY WEYHILL, THRUXTON, QUARLEY HILL, STONEHENGE AND OLD SARUM TO SALISBURY

At Andover we are within sixteen miles both of Stonehenge and of Old Sarum, and to be so close to these antiquities without making a day's excursion into Wiltshire to see them, would be an unpardonable archaeological sin. On the way we must see the hill-fort on the top of Quarley Hill, which now stands up conspicuous against the sky-line from every point in the countryside.

Taking the Amesbury road out of Andover, the most direct way to Quarley is to bear to the left at Hundred Acres Corner, a triangular clump of trees about a mile out of the town, and follow the road which heads straight towards the hill. This road follows the line of the "Portway," the Roman road from Silchester to Old Sarum, which we last saw as we crossed it between Hannington and King John's Hill. Looking backward from this point, we find no trace of the road for the last mile or two, but can see it very plainly about two miles off, as a straight white line coming down a hill from Finkley, a place where considerable Roman remains have been found on the site, apparently, of a Roman posting-house. From Hundred Acres Corner to Quarley Hill the modern road keeps close to the line of the Roman, seldom on the actual causeway but never 50 yards away from it. The line of flinty ground can be made out quite plainly in the spring, when the land is drying off, just on the right before we come to the railway bridge, and just to the left beyond it. After going through Monxton and the park of Amport House, it soon becomes a green track for the greater part of its course, and passing along the eastern flank

of the hill, runs for several miles just to the right of the railway line, heading straight for Old Sarum.

It is worth while, however, to go a mile or two farther round by keeping to the Amesbury road through Weyhill and Thruxton, places which may have nothing very striking to show in the way of earthworks, but are nevertheless of considerable interest.

Weyhill is still celebrated for its fair held on Old Michaelmas Day, October 10, as it was in the time of Piers Plowman. One of the largest horse and sheep fairs in the south of England, it was, until recent years, also a hiring fair, and the greatest of hop and cheese fairs; while as a pleasure fair it is one of the few left to which the whole countryside, gentle and simple, comes to share the giddy pleasures of the galloping horses, the peep-shows, and the cocoa-nuts.

It owes its importance, and possibly its name, to the fact that it is, as near as may be, exactly in the middle of the great east and west way across the south of England. The old road known here as the Harroway may be seen as a green track along the ridge of the hill about 150 yards north of the present Andover-Weyhill road. Along it came the hops of the east and the cheeses of the west, and Weyhill was the place of exchange. The fair is so old that it has no charter ; the church stood by itself upon the hill (for the few houses round it are quite recent), and is an adjunct to no manor. Probably both it and the fair are pre-Saxon in origin. Like Rome, all roads lead to it ; no less than eight roads and driftways converge upon the hill, which brought traffic from Farnham and the far east, Winchester, Southampton, Salisbury, Amesbury and the west, Marlboro, Hungerford, and Newbury, all important towns, not only in the Middle Ages but in times far earlier.

Railways, shops, weekly auctions, and newspaper advertisements have robbed it of most of its glories. A few pockets of hops are still brought from London and Farnham and sold at Weyhill, a few cheeses are brought from Salisbury, and the farmers still buy their leggings and other gear at the stalls ; but there is no hiring, no great

four-horse broad-wheeled waggons discharging their hops and loading up with cheeses. The great goose feasts and the quaint initiation ceremonies at the public-houses are only traditions of the past. The horses and cattle from Ireland and the west are getting fewer; the sheep only hold their own—for that is a local trade—but the steam hurdy-gurdies, the round-abouts, and the swing-boats, the noise of the cheap-jacks, and the shouting of the showmen, these, if not what they were, are still at least enough to satisfy the desires of the immediate residents.

Just beyond the present horse fair, in a field to the right of the road, is what remains of a low barrow. It was excavated in 1911, and proved to be a round barrow with a considerable ditch. The reliquiae furnished fine mixed feeding for the local archaeologists. A few flint flakes, a good scraper, an exceptionally good bone needle, a stone chisel, a hammer stone, a Saxon knife, any amount of mediaeval pottery, a large quantity of charcoal, a Roman coin, an iron spearhead, numerous bones of oxen and other domestic animals, some iron nails, all these were found higgledy-piggledy in the substance of the barrow and the filling of the ditch. Beneath the barrow itself, on the ground level, was found a cruciform trench—the limbs of the cross about 30 feet long and 4½ feet broad, cut 4 feet deep into the chalk at the centre, and each terminating in three or four irregular steps of varying heights—with charcoal lying in great quantities near the bottom, mixed with a good deal of clay.

Such crosses have been found by Mr. J. R. Mortimer in some barrows in Yorkshire, and have been considered by him to denote that the barrows were adopted as moothills by our Teutonic ancestors; but so far as I know, few have been found in the south of England.

A more prosaic explanation is at least possible. This barrow is described in old maps as "Windmill Barrow," and in one of them a windmill is figured, while a road leading to this part of the hill is still called Windmill Drove. Moreover, three out of four of Mr. Mortimer's barrows have the same

traditional name. The mediaeval windmill was erected upon four stout timber struts; may not the cross trench with its steps cut in the chalk have been dug to afford a firm foundation for the wooden superstructure, and may not the charcoal

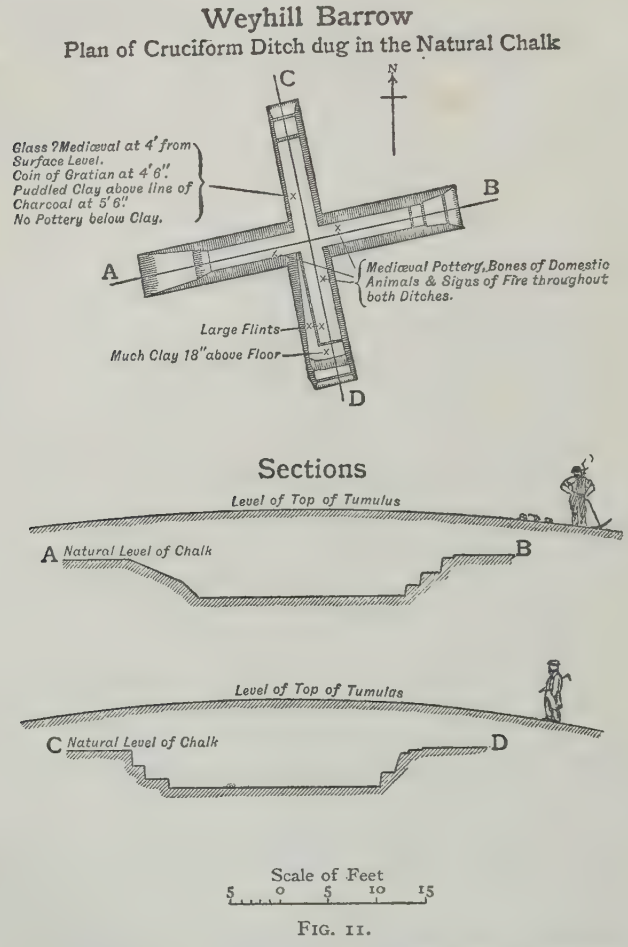

Weyhill Barrow
Plan of Cruciform Ditch dug in the Natural Chalk
C
N
B
A
D
Glass ?Mediæval at 4' from Surface Level.
Coin of Gratian at 4' 6".
Puddled Clay above line of Charcoal at 5' 6".
No Pottery below Clay.
Mediæval Pottery, Bones of Domestic Animals & Signs of Fire throughout both Ditches.
Large Flints
Much Clay 18" above Floor
Sections
Level of Top of Tumulus
A Natural Level of Chalk
B
Level of Top of Tumulus
C Natural Level of Chalk
D
Scale of Feet
5 0 5 10 15

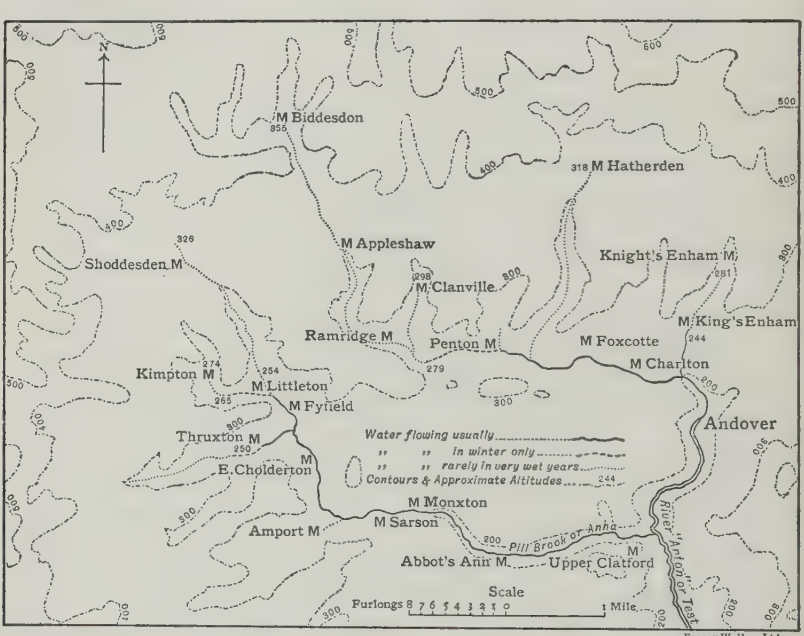
FIG. 11.

and the mixture of mediaeval and other relics be the result of the burning of some early windmill—windmills were introduced into England by the returning Crusaders—and the subsequent filling of the trench with accumulation of rubbish? There is nothing in Mr. Mortimer's description of his moothill barrows inconsistent with this explanation.

We pursue our way to Thruxton, bearing to the left and descending the hill to Mullins Pond. On the right of the road going down the hill, in the middle of the field, was discovered in 1823 a remarkably fine Roman tesselated pavement. It was again exposed in 1899 by the Rev. G. H. Engleheart and, being still in good preservation, was carefully removed and sent to the British Museum. This neighbourhood is peculiarly rich in Roman villas. In one half a mile to the north, in Appleshaw parish, the same antiquarian a few years ago made a most remarkable find of a set of Roman pewter vessels, which were also sent to the British Museum. The villa, a fine one, was evidently the residence of a Christian landowner. The vessels, one of which is almost certainly a chalice and bears the ☧ monogram, were found all together purposely buried for concealment. Two other villas, one at Clanville and one at Redenham, both within a couple of miles north of this spot, have been found and partially explored by Mr. Engleheart. In Abbotts Ann parish, again, about two miles south-west, a good Roman pavement was found and this also was presented to the National Collection. Another Roman villa was turned up in 1910 at Grately, and altogether one can enumerate no less than sixteen buildings of the Roman period whose foundations have been exposed within a radius of six miles from the cross-roads near Andover, besides several other spots where the presence of broken tiles and other reliquiae in the fields offer unmistakable evidence of Roman occupation.

The stream at Mullins Pond has now just enough water in the spring to make a sheep wash. It shows how much more water these small streams must have held in former days, that it could ever have been sufficient to keep a mill-pond supplied. This little stream—of which one branch now rises by Thruxton Manor House, where it is always dry in the summer, and the other at Littleton Manor, Fyfield, half a mile to the west, where it is very nearly so—taken with other streams in the neighbourhood, gives interesting evidence of the general fall of the water level since the

clearing of the woods and the draining of the valleys. I give a map of a piece of country, about four miles by six, drained by two small chalk streams, which, though they are often dry in summer, usually rise in winter at five springs situated close to Enham Manor Farm, Charlton Manor Farm, Penton Manor Farm, Littleton Manor Farm, and Thruxton Manor Farm. But these streams have seven small tributaries or continuations which are not even "winterbournes,"



Map showing the Sites of the Manors or Vills (M) on two small chalk streams in relation to their constant or occasional Springs.

FIG. 12.

like so many of the chalk streams hereabouts, but only run at rare intervals, every twenty years or so, when the springs are exceptionally high. When this occurs they rise within 100 or 200 yards of Enham Place, Hatherden Manor Farm, Blismore Hall, Biddesden Manor, Shoddesdon Manor, and Kimpton Manor, and from a spot in an open field on Thruxton Down—in six cases out of seven, therefore, quite close to the sites of old manors or other important houses, and in several cases in their very cellars or wells.

These places must have been chosen as sites in Saxon times, if not earlier, doubtless by the side of the spring, and it seems, therefore, pretty certain that in those days the streams rose constantly at their present occasional sources, which average fully 50 or 60 feet above the level of their present springs. Even more direct evidence of the fall, in modern times, of the level of the groundwater, is the fact that General Pitt-Rivers, in excavating the well in the Romano-British village at Woodyates in Dorset, found a Roman bucket at the bottom of it, 60 feet above the level to which modern wells are sunk in the immediate neighbourhood.

Thruxton Manor Farm[1] (turn to the right at Mullins Pond Bridge) is shown in the ordnance map as the supposed site of a Roman villa—"Roman pavement found." If this were the case, we should have an example of what is not rare—a reoccupation, or possibly a continuous occupation, of a Romano-British site, by the Saxon and subsequent owners of the manor. It appears, however, that it is an error, the reference being to the Roman villa whose site we passed above Mullins Pond.

Thruxton was an important mediaeval manor, and even had a grant of a weekly market and a two days' fair in the early part of the fourteenth century. It is one of the three Fortified Manor Houses, "ramparted and fossed" (Class G of the Earthworks Committee's Schedule), which we shall see in our travels, a class that succeeded to the strong castles of the Normans when, though formidable earthworks were no longer necessary, it was still thought proper to have some defences in case of need.

The site is a very pleasant one, on ground sloping gently south-east down to the little stream which rises in winter a couple of hundred yards farther up the valley. It now forms the orchard of the present manor farm, and, like our other two examples in Hampshire, consists of a large square or quadrangle, near the centre of which was the site of the manor house, and in one corner that of the church.

[1] For plan and details, see p. 411.

In the present case the modern manor house has been rebuilt just outside the quadrangle, a flat space with a well representing its original position in the middle.

Three sides of the square are surrounded by a modern mud wall, which doubtless represents a much stronger flint structure, and stands on a bank about 4 feet high with an outside ditch 6 feet deep. The fourth side is represented by the line of the modern farm buildings and of the southern churchyard wall.

The two northern corners have round earthen mounds, jutting out like bastions or like the corner towers of an Edwardian castle; on one of them the foundations of some encircling masonry can be felt beneath the feet: whether these represent some original corner tower, or whether the mound has been used in recent centuries as some sort of gazebo or summer-house, it is impossible to say. It stands 10 feet above its surrounding ditch, and is approached by a narrow earthen neck, connected with the orchard, through the present wall, by the quaintest of little round-headed doorways.

The church contains two effigies carved in unusual material, one in chalk and the other in wood.

From the upper end of Thruxton village we cross the main road and follow the by-road heading for Quarley Hill. Quarley village is remarkable for the number of small Sarsen stones that lie by the side of the roads and as one goes up the little hill through the village, to one's right and left there are considerable mounds and banks. It is just possible that these may be connected with some destroyed long barrow or stone circle, but, on the other hand, the stones may have been naturally deposited in the valley, and the earthwork hunter will often find such banks in these old villages. Sometimes they can be proved, or at least suspected, to represent the remains of an old moat, motte, moothill or archery butt, but more often they are either the remains of old pits or of farm or other buildings. Until the railroad brought bricks within reach, the houses in these parts were commonly built of "mud," *i.e.* chalk

rubble ; and such walls, when they have fallen down and crumbled into grass-grown banks, are very like earthworks.

Three-quarters of a mile beyond the village, after passing Quarley Manor Farm on the right, the green drove of the Roman road to Old Sarum comes in on the left, and is continued under Quarley Hill. It is still, in the parish map, called the Great Road, and up to the end of the eighteenth century was used as the main road to Exeter, winding round the base of the hill by "Hill Gate" and going on to Cholderton.

Quarley Hill [1] is an isolated hill of chalk, oblong in shape, with its long axis running north-east and south-west. It stands up 200 feet above the level of the chalk plateau, and crowned with its clump of trees, is visible for miles in all directions, forming one of the most remarkable landmarks in the western part of Hampshire. The view from the top is most extensive. It ranges over a great part of Salisbury Plain to the west, southward to the Dorsetshire hills beyond Salisbury Spire, while eastward, the view is bounded only by the high ground round Medstead, forty miles away, and to the north the watershed of the Thames Valley forms the horizon.

Beacon Hill, Burghclere, is clearly seen to the north-east, and sweeping southward, Ladle Hill, Tidbury, Bury Hill, Danebury, Worlbury, Old Sarum, Sidbury, Bevisbury, and Walbury form a circle of camps, all visible from its summit.

The shape of the camp is oval, following the line of the hill, though it leaves a considerable part of the level top unoccupied at the two ends. The ramparts and ditches are very well preserved, the bank, 5 feet above the level of the area, rising 15 feet above the bottom of the ditch, and the slight parapet on the counterscarp standing 4 feet above the ground outside.

There are large and principal entrances north-east and south-west along the line of the ridge, and the ground suggests that there may have been outworks beyond them, though their form is now quite indistinguishable. On the

[1] For plan and details, see p. 397.

north, about 100 yards from the entrance, is a platform which is rather suggestive of a guard-house mound; while at the south-west end the natural level top of the hill also reaches out for some 120 yards beyond the end of the camp, and ends westward in an outside mound, which may be either natural or artificial. The banks at both main entrances stand a foot or two higher than the general level of the vallum. On both the long sides of the camp the steep slope of the hill starts from the counterscarp bank, and about the junction of the southern and middle thirds there are side entrances opposite to one another, with no traces of any works defending them. They are not so well marked, perhaps, as the main entrances, but are nevertheless quite distinct and have every appearance of being ancient.

Quarley Hill is the only hill-fort in Hampshire which has four entrances at opposite points, after the fashion of Roman camps, and bearing in mind the proximity of the Roman road along its foot, as well as the fact that there was a Roman villa half a mile farther east, the conclusion seems justifiable, that it is one of the instances of a British camp being adapted for Roman occupation. The position of the side entrances, at one-third of the length of the side, is quite correct for a Roman camp.

The soil is chalk with little, if any, clay upon the summit, and the eastern slope, which has not of late years been extensively grazed by sheep, is covered with a plentiful scrub of juniper, giving, we may suppose, a good idea of the natural primeval condition of these wide chalk plains. Beeches and firs have been planted on the top, within a bank which is obviously modern. The nearest natural forest ground would be in the Bourne Valley (not to be confused with the other Bourne of yesterday's journey), two miles to the west, and in Quarley Wood, half a mile to the north, where a belt of wood begins, stretching some five miles eastward to near the valley of the Test.

There is a hollow near the south end which may have served as a dew-pond, and just within the trees, at the southern end, a somewhat circular space 50 yards across, where there are short irregular banks, suggests that excavations have been made at this part.

There is a description of this camp in Gough's edition of Camden's *Britannica*. It is not very intelligible and is extremely hard to reconcile with the present condition of the entrenchment.

On Quarley Hill—a great camp with quadruple works on the south side ; about the middle, a little work, where perhaps was a well. The north side, 210 paces, the south 240, the west 290, the east ploughed up. The two outward trenches are very distant : from the second to the outer is 60 paces ; from the second to the third 36 paces.

There are now absolutely no traces of outer trenches on any side of the hill, and it seems impossible that, on the western side especially, which is so steep as to render it most unlikely that it was ever cultivated, all traces of such entrenchments could have disappeared. I have seen the hill with the sun falling on it at every time of day, morning and evening, and have never been able to distinguish the slightest fold on the ground to suggest the remnants of any further entrenchment. It seems probable that Gough's description really applies to Danebury, to which it is not inapplicable, and that his notes had been confused. His description of the latter camp, which is far more remarkable than Quarley, is extremely meagre.

On the sides of the hill are three " boundary ditches " which must be recorded, though they cannot at present be explained. On the north side there comes slanting up the hill, to impinge upon the entrenchment just to the west of the entrance, a wide shallow ditch with a broad low bank to the west. This is interrupted by the entrenchment, but is continued within the area to its eastern side. Here it meets a smaller, slighter track which comes up that slope of the hill, and is also not traceable over the vallum. Neither of these ditches is to be traced beyond the uncultivated sides of the hill.

At the southern side of the hill, however, about 100 yards from the entrance, there crosses a rather better marked bank and ditch which runs altogether a course of about two miles and a half. It can be first traced by the old windmill just this side of the railway, then very faintly across the cultivated land to Quarley Hill. Though ploughed

out beyond the down, its course can be seen quite plainly running north across the field to enter the belt of firs along the ridge of Cholderton Hill, and here, as a bank some 2 feet high with a ditch 2 feet deep to the west, it runs northward along the crest, till it disappears about a quarter of a mile beyond the main Andover and Amesbury road, where in the cursory mention of it by Sir R. C. Hoare, it is said to end in a British village.

Descending the south-west side of the hill, we soon strike the green bank of the old road to the west country. On the other side of the modern road it is lost in the field, but its line is continued a quarter of a mile farther on by the road through Cholderton to Amesbury. There can be little doubt that this follows the line of the original British road from the camp on Quarley Hill to that of "Ambresbury."

At Cholderton Lodge gate a great round barrow stands half inside and half outside the palings of the "Barrow Field." Inside there are six other similar barrows which as to size, grouping, and distance from the camp, very much resemble the seven barrows under Beacon Hill.

At Cholderton, where we again enter Wiltshire, the road crosses the bed of a considerable stream, one of the many "Bournes" of this country. These "winterbournes," or lavants, as they are called in many places, I have already alluded to. This one rises twelve miles up the valley at Grafton and flows—in some part of its course—every wet winter. It illustrates a curious feature of these intermittent chalk streams: that they are often to be seen flowing for some part of their course when the bed of the stream lower down is perfectly dry, the explanation being that the fall of the valley in its course downwards is not even. This stream is often "up" at the Collingbournes, Tedworth and Shipton, villages higher up its course, while here it is quite dry. Cholderton is in fact one of the last places where the stream flows, no doubt owing to a bed of gravel allowing the water to run freely underground.

It is possibly owing to the stream being more easily crossed at this point, that the ancient road from Danebury,

THE "DRY BROOK" AT CHOLDERTON IN 1904.

(Photo by Mr. A. J. Milner.)

QUARLEY HILL.

(Photo by W. H. Hillier.)

Woolbury, and the South Downs took this course. From Cholderton, too, starts one of the "boundary ditches" which have been claimed to be roads, and which probably originally ran from Quarley Hill to Sidbury. The part on the Hampshire side of the stream is, however, conjectural; its line cannot be traced with certainty. On the Wiltshire side it follows the line of a hedge and farm path up from Cholderton House across the main Andover-Amesbury road, and can be seen going north-west up the hill and notching the sky-line at a point one-third of the distance between the earthed-up pond on the highest point and the little wood on the right. All this portion is being rapidly ploughed out, but beyond the ridge it is quite distinct in the turf, and can be followed till close up to Sidbury Camp. A direct line from Sidbury to Quarley would cross the stream near Tedworth, one of the wettest parts of its course. A photograph taken when the water was high in 1904 gives a picture of Cholderton, which those who have only seen it in summer would hardly recognise, and shows that the present dry bed must in ancient times have contained a formidable stream.

Many are the tales the village folk tell of the unexpected behaviour of these streams, whose springs break out in January or February, often so suddenly that a dry bed will in a few hours become a rapidly running stream, flowing undiminished for two or three months.

The presentation to Cholderton belongs to Oriel College, and the story is told of its having been offered to one of the fellows. He came down to look at the place in February and found a beautiful, clear chalk stream at the bottom of the Rectory garden. An enthusiastic fisherman, he promptly accepted the living, and had to wait twenty years before he again saw any water in it!

At another village, on a neighbouring stream, the springs rise suddenly in the cellars of a Manor House a mile higher up the valley, and within a few hours those of the Rectory are under water. The villagers tell with dry humour how in old days the squire used to send a groom post-haste to his friend the rector, to warn him of the catastrophe; how the latter would be sent for wherever he might be, to "leave the corpse at the grave, leave the bride at the altar," and

how the two old gentlemen and their respective butlers would take their coats off and work without ceasing to get up enough port to last them until the unwelcome element withdrew itself to more appropriate quarters.

About half a mile along the road from Cholderton to Amesbury, just before we come to the farm buildings on the left, and about a hundred yards over the hedge, there is to be seen a fold in the ground which marks the course of another " boundary ditch." It first appears about a quarter of a mile south-east of the farm buildings, and just beyond them draws into the side of our road and runs parallel to it for about a mile and a half. On the shoulder of Beacon Hill, where about 60 yards of old tracks separate it from the modern road, it can be examined quite untouched by the plough, and will be found to consist of a bank and ditch facing north, *i.e.* uphill, the bank being $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet above the level and the " C.D. vertical " 4 feet, the horizontal measurement over all being 32 feet. Beyond the hill it draws away to the left, and after crossing the railway, where the cutting shows a section, is lost, in about another mile, in cultivated ground (possibly a Romano-British village) heading towards Ogbury.

If we do not accept the road theory of these banks and ditches, and look upon them only as boundaries, we can explain the fact that neither this one nor the one we saw last can be traced across the stream, by supposing them to have been divisions between the grazing grounds of the open plain and to have ended where they reached the thick jungle of the valley, which was itself sufficient to form the boundary upon this side.

Beacon Hill, formerly called Harradon Hill, one of the highest points in Wiltshire, is worth an ascent for the sake of the wide view over Salisbury Plain to the south and west. To the north-east its fire " beckoned " to the Burghclere Beacon twenty miles away. About seven and a half miles to the south-south-west we see the round hill of Old Sarum shaped very much like a child's castle on the seashore: it was between these two hills, across the intervening plain, that the base was measured, with great exactness, for the grand triangulation of the survey of England. The gun on

the top of Beacon Hill marks this end of the base, its total length being 36577.8581 feet, *i.e.* 6 miles, 1632 yards, 1 foot, 10.2972 inches—a sufficiently exact measurement!

Beyond Beacon Hill we are on the true plain, everywhere right and left of us we see round barrows getting more and more numerous as we approach Stonehenge. Two things may account for this. For two or three thousand years this open country must have been the most highly populated and richest part of England, and very possibly the chiefs of other districts were brought here to be buried near the greatest sun temple of the land.

Just over the shoulder of Beacon Hill the high-road divides into two branches. We can approach Stonehenge by either. The right-hand road is the old pack road from London to the west—note once more the deep cuttings in the chalk as it goes down the steep hillside. Down on our right lies the "tin" town of Bulford Military Camp, in an amphitheatre which used to be one of the most beautiful and unspoilt stretches of down in England. Crossing the Avon at Bulford village, this road brings us up by the old Stonehenge Inn and the Lark Hill aviation sheds, along the "pack way" (still so called) to the plain on the east of the stones, and we can reach them across the turf by the original avenue of approach along the axis of the temple, the so-called Via Sacra. The other road takes us through the village of Amesbury, where Queen Guinivere ended her days in the first Priory, up the hill and through the western end of the great defensive earthwork, which was doubtless the original Ambresbury (Emrys = a fortress), and is now known by the absurd name of Vespasian's Camp.

Half a mile beyond the earthwork, **Stonhenge** comes into view beyond the bifurcation of the road. Seen for the first time from this point of view the visitor is invariably disappointed. A group of stones on an open plain, looked down upon from a considerable distance, cannot fail to look small and insignificant. The most impressive view is to be got by taking the left-hand road and approaching it from the south-east. But the sense of

solitary grandeur which arose as one came slowly up across the wide deserted plain to stand alone beneath the huge trilithons, is a thing of the past. The military camps, the motors and the constant traffic along the dusty road, the wire enclosure, necessary as one must acknowledge it to be, and above all, the offensive pay-shed, so placed as to spoil and vulgarise the approach by its natural avenue,[1] have robbed the temple of all its old romance.

Nevertheless, though its setting is largely spoilt, the temple itself remains perhaps the most remarkable monument in Europe:—not so large, it is true, as its contemporary, the Egyptian Karnac, nor so graceful as the Parthenon of a thousand years later, yet, for this destructive climate of frost and rain, a wonderful survival of the civilisation of near four thousand years ago.

Up to 1901, 947 books and articles had been written on Stonehenge, and many have been written since. Heaven forbid that I should add another! It is enough to say that the temple consists of an outer circle of large Sarsen stones some 14 feet in height; within this another circle of smaller "blue-stones" about 6 feet high; within this again the "great ellipse" of huge trilithons, the largest 25 feet in height; and, innermost of all, the small ellipse of blue-stone obelisks 7 or 8 feet in height. The two ellipses are not complete, but are really long horseshoes open to the summer sunrise and increasing gradually in height from the two free ends to the centre at the west. All the Sarsen stones, including the "heel" and the other outlying stones, are local stones, such as are found in numbers on the plain, while the blue-stones are of diabase, an igneous rock which can never have been found upon the plain, but which resembles stone found in Cornwall and Wales and perhaps in Somerset. The altar and sacrificial stones are also foreign.

The whole monument is surrounded by a slight circular earthwork, the bank standing about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet above an outside ditch.

Every sort of theory has been advanced as to where

[1] It could surely have been put a quarter of a mile away near the junction of the roads. Surely, too, it has collected enough shillings to pay for setting up the shaky stones in concrete, and doing away with those hideous timber props.

the stones were brought from, how they were transported, and how they were erected. I will merely remark that a blue-stone would very well go on an ox-waggon, that the surface of Salisbury Plain, which supplied the others, is hard and suitable for the employment of wooden rollers, and that the making of temporary earthen ramps to roller the cap-stones up into position, and of ropes and levers to raise the uprights, would present no difficulty to a people who could not only make long barrows, but could work and dress these very stones. For they are not only squared but morticed and tenoned.

The value of Stonehenge to the student of prehistoric times is that it proves the existence of a people in Britain in a high state of civilisation, in an age many centuries before the Christian era—an age whose date is, as knowledge advances, becoming more and more approximately fixed, if indeed it cannot be said to be definitely certain ; and if it can be shown that it approaches the Neolithic era, all difficulty in accepting that age as a possible one for the origin of our hill-forts, and the conception of them as thriving towns with free intercommunication from one to another, completely disappears.

Whether the original purpose of the monument was sepulchral, whether an earlier Stonehenge was the beginning of the monument as we now see it, may be left as questions at present undetermined, but that its present structure was designed for use as a temple of the Sun there can be little doubt ; and it is by its study from the astronomical standpoint that the modern estimate of its date was first arrived at.

The orientation is nearly exact to the point of the compass at which the sun rises at the summer solstice. It is still the custom, and has been from time immemorial, for people to collect at Stonehenge on the morning of June 21 and see the sun rise exactly behind the Friar's Heel, from the point of view of a spectator standing at the altar stone. There can be little doubt that this custom has been unbroken from the days when it was a religious ceremony.

Now the sun does not rise to-day at the same point, on the longest day, as it did when Stonehenge was planned, and

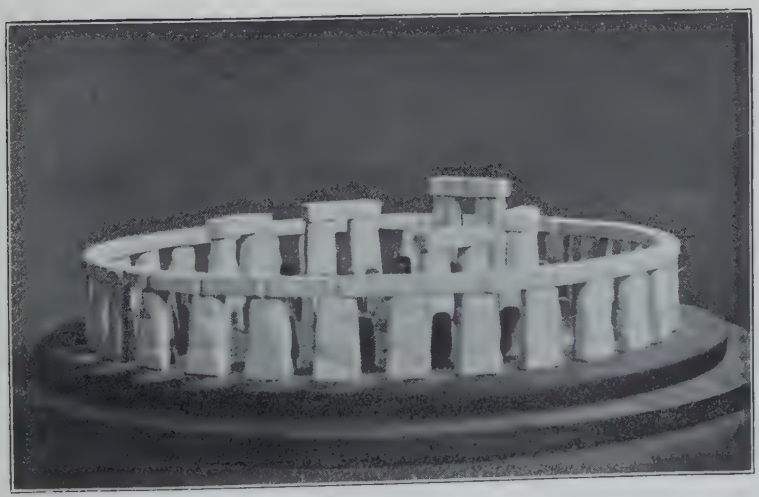
just as many of the temples of ancient Egypt, orientated to the rising of certain stars on certain days of the year, have been dated by Sir Norman Lockyer from calculations based on the degree to which their direction has shifted, so it has long been suggested that the age of Stonehenge could be similarly calculated. The difficulty has been that the Friar's Heel has fallen out of the perpendicular and become so weathered out of shape that an exact observation was impossible. Fortunately the earthworks have saved the situation. Running out from the central axis, and traceable for some hundred yards across the plain, are two very slight ditches, which, worn, broken, and irregular as they are, are produced far enough to give the axis of orientation with some degree of accuracy. They are well seen—far better than by the terrestrial observer—in a photograph of Stonehenge taken from a war balloon by Lieutenant Sharpe, R.E., which Colonel Capper has very kindly given me permission to reproduce from his paper in *Archaeologia*.

From these data, and from certain assumptions based upon them, Sir Norman Lockyer and Mr. Penrose have calculated that Stonehenge was laid out to face the sun as he rose in the year 1680 B.C., with a possible error of 200 years in either direction. I am well aware that this conclusion has been ridiculed by more than one astronomer, on the ground that the data are not sufficiently exact, and that the assumptions are mere guesswork, but it is also true that other authorities accept it at least provisionally. Let no earthworker rush in on the regions trodden by the celestial authorities. Until Sir Norman Lockyer withdraws his statement it must at least be listened to, and however it was arrived at, it has been remarkably confirmed.

For it is not from astronomical considerations alone that Stonehenge has been dated. On the last day of the last century, December 31, 1900, one of the great stones fell down, and as the slope at which another was leaning had considerably increased, it was decided to dig round its foundations, raise it, and set it in concrete. This gave an opportunity for scientific digging, and the excavation done by Professor Gowland gave most interesting if not startling results. The ground was found to be full of blue-stone and Sarsen chippings

STONEHENGE FROM A WAR BALLOON.

(Photo by Lieut. W. E. Sharpe, R.E.)



STONEHENGE RESTORED.

(From the Model in the Blackmore Museum.)

of all sizes, showing that the stones had been dressed upon the spot. Large flint instruments curiously resembling Paleolithic weapons in shape—no doubt the most useful shape for the purpose,—which had evidently been used for working the stones, were found in considerable numbers, as well as hammer stones and large round stones which had apparently been used as mauls. In all there were over 100 stone instruments, the best of which are to be seen in the Devizes Museum. The bigger stone instruments and fragments had been rammed in around the base of the stone to support it. Certain conclusions were arrived at as to the direction from which the stones had been raised, and as to the order in which the different circles had been erected, but the most interesting point was that not a single piece of metal, no bronze instrument or mark of one, was found in the whole of the excavation, with one single exception: on the underside of a large fragment of Sarsen stone at a depth of 7 feet —that is to say in a position which could not have been reached by, say, a halfpenny getting down a rabbit-hole—and such things have of course to be seriously excluded—was found a stain of copper oxide, showing that it must have been in contact with a piece of copper or bronze.

The great trilithons at any rate were therefore erected after bronze was known in Britain, but judging from the fact that only this one stain, with no fragments, instruments of metal, or other relics of the Bronze Age, was brought to light, it may be assumed that the structure belongs to the earliest period of this era, a date which Professor Gowland provisionally assumes to have been from 2000 to 1800 B.C.

But a third line of evidence has been brought to bear upon the date of the monument. Stonehenge, as we may see, is surrounded by numbers of round barrows, many of which were explored by Sir Richard Colt Hoare. Of all the barrows explored by him in Wiltshire, only 43 examples of the form of sepulchral pottery known as "beakers" were found in 34 barrows, and 21 of these barrows, three-fifths of the whole, containing 26 beakers, were situated within two miles of the temple. It is difficult to resist the conclusion that the barrows were grouped round Stonehenge or round some

earlier sacred structure, though it has been maintained that their position is accidental. Again, just within the north-west portion of the vallum which surrounds the structure is a low barrow surrounded by a ditch, and this ditch impinges on the vallum, showing that it was constructed before the latter was thrown up. This barrow contained a burnt interment. Further, about 40 yards west of the vallum is a barrow which Sir R. Hoare found to contain chippings of both sarsens and blue-stones evidently derived from the monument, and proving that that barrow was of later date. It contained a small knife-dagger and a bronze pin. Now the periods to which burnt interments, beakers, and bronze daggers belong in Wiltshire is being gradually elucidated by archaeologists, and, taking all these facts together, the date assigned to Stonehenge from this evidence by Mr. John Abercrombie in his *Bronze Age Pottery* is about 1700 B.C.

These three opinions agreeing so nearly, and arrived at from such different standpoints, seem to me completely to outweigh that of Sir A. Evans, who places the date of Stonehenge as late as the beginning of the third century B.C. It seems quite justifiable to claim that the builders of Stonehenge belonged to the very beginning of the Bronze Age, according to Abercrombie about three hundred years later than the invasion of the broad-skulled people.

But Stonehenge is not the earliest example of the wonderful erections of Britain's early civilisation. At Avebury near Marlborough we have an inexact stone circle much larger though much rougher and evidently much older than Stonehenge. There the earthen vallum is a huge structure standing some 30 feet above the ground-level, and surrounding an inside ditch of about the same depth with a terrace between them, as if arranged for spectacular purposes. The diameter of the earth circle is no less than 400 yards, and the monoliths stand 17 feet high, while there is a stone avenue leading up to it many hundred yards in length. Here the stones are not worked or dressed, and excavation has failed to find the slightest evidence of the age of metal. Avebury is therefore nearly certainly Neolithic.

Stonehenge and Avebury, therefore, prove this : that we had in England before the age of metal, that is to say at least

prior to 1700 or 1800 B.C., a race of men that were capable of planning Avebury, with its earthworks and stone avenues, and of making stone-chambered long barrows and formidable earthworks. We also know that they made pottery and wove clothes. Very early in the Bronze Age, and quite possibly in the Neolithic, these people could lay out and plan an astronomical temple, transport stones for miles and dress stone, and of course wood. We have pictured them with log houses ; how can we deny them the temple described by Hecateus of Abdera, a Greek geographer in the sixth century B.C., as existing in the island of the Hyperboreans ?

> There is in this island a magnificent temple to this god (Apollo), circular in form, and adorned with many splendid offerings. And there is also a city, sacred to Apollo, inhabited principally by harpers, who in his temple sing sacred verses to the God, accompanied by the harp in honour of his deeds.

It is difficult not to identify this with Stonehenge, and probably we have in " Vespasian's Camp " the city of the harpers.

Stonehenge is easy to reconstruct, and the restoration given in the picture is doubtless correct, but there is no reason to suppose that the stones stood bare and naked on the open plain as they do now. We may regard them as the magnificent basis and substructure of a temple made with wood. One may imagine columns, portals, roof-timbers and galleries, naves, sanctuaries and naos, rich hangings and golden glories to bear out the Greek geographer. For the climate of Britain in 1700 B.C. was even worse than in A.D. 1912, and an open building on Salisbury Plain must have been as repugnant to an ancient priest as it would be to a modern one. When I picture the temple without a roof my imagination quails as I think of the means that would have been adopted by the Arch-harper of the province to obtain subscriptions to the Stonehenge Completion Fund !

From Stonehenge to Old Sarum there is a choice of roads ; the one down the right bank of the Avon (turn to the right

on the way back to Amesbury just before the road goes through "Vespasian's Camp") is two miles the longer. The other (turn to the right out of Amesbury village) is a down road and leads to the main entrance of Old Sarum. The first road is by far the prettier, and also gives the most imposing view of the stronghold as we look up from the village of Stratford-under-the-castle. The two western Roman "streets" crossed the Avon here, the one, to the Mendips and the mouth of the Severn, at the hamlet of Avon, and the other, to "Badbury Rings" and Dorsetshire, at the south of the village. The visitor should get out at Stratford and climb up to the fortress. He will then get a good idea of what Nature and Art combined can do to make a strong place of a chalk hill.

Old Sarum is the best-preserved example in England of an earthwork that has probably been continuously occupied from Neolithic to Mediaeval times,—certainly without a break from that of the pre-Roman Britons,—for at London, York, and most other places the transformation into the modern town has destroyed the ancient earthworks. As Sorbiodunum it was undoubtedly made an important centre by the Romans, and four roads from it, to Silchester, Winchester, Dorchester (*via* Badbury), and the Mendips, are still traceable, though curiously enough no trace of Roman occupation has so far come to light. In Saxon times Alfred gave orders to have it strengthened; and we know that William the Conqueror reviewed his forces beneath it. The beautiful stonework of the Norman castle has been exposed, and the foundations of the cathedral and mediaeval city are being traced beneath the green turf that covers its desolate spaces,—that mediaeval city which Bishop Richard Poore and his clergy deserted in 1220 because it was windy and rheumatic and also for the same reason that led Akbar to leave the city of Fatehpore Sikri—that the military and clerical authorities could not agree. Would that the ravages of man and climate had left both cities in the same state of preservation.

The earthworks at Old Sarum are tremendous; they

rival those of our greatest British stronghold, Maiden Castle in Dorsetshire, and probably also those of any other Norman work. But their height is only half the figure given in the guide-books—113 feet. North of the citadel, which seems to be an average place to take, I have found C.D. vertical to measure 47 feet for the outer "British" vallum, and 59 feet for that of the Norman citadel. This measurement for Maiden Castle I have made to be 49 feet, though it is given as "more than 60," while the top of the bank of Castle Rising, said to be the highest Norman earthwork in England, is only stated to stand 60 feet above the level of its ditch, and we must allow for the usual exaggeration.

At Salisbury the visitor should not fail to go to the Blackmore Museum, where he will find one of the best existing collections of flint instruments, and where, in Dr. Blackmore's possession, are some specimens of crania, obtained locally, both of Neolithic and of Bronze Age.

CHAPTER VI

SALISBURY BY BAGSBURY, BURY HILL, AND LONGSTOCK TO STOCKBRIDGE

After this short expedition into Wiltshire we return to our own county by the main Salisbury to London road. Four miles out of Salisbury, just after passing the Fever Hospital at the top of the long hill, one gets a good view of Old Sarum across the valley, though it looks comparatively insignificant from this higher level. Coming up from it in a straight line is the Roman road to Winchester, affording at this point the best example we have had of the deep cuttings which constant traffic always made in the chalk before the days of Macadam. The Roman causeway is to be seen going away to the right, with a breadth of 15 feet raised 1½ feet above the down. But on the left, where it comes up the slope, fresh tracks have been taken as the old ones became too deep for use, until no less than seventeen can be counted spread over a breadth of some 150 yards, and probably they extended even farther, into the field which is now under cultivation. This traffic was probably mediaeval, for the intercourse between Winchester and Sarum was then very great. It was along this way that William the Conqueror rode, to hold at Old Sarum the review of all his force in England.

A few hundred yards farther on we pass Figsbury, an earthwork a quarter of a mile to the left of the road, with its curious and unaccountable inner fosse. Passing the modern high-road to Stockbridge and Winchester on our right, with the pawnbroker's sign on the "Handing Post" (as they say in Wilts), we may, if we have time to spare, climb to the top of the hill on the right, and see, where the first copse shows on the crest, the remains of the earthworks on the down at Ashley wood. They are, however, too

mutilated to be instructive, and are difficult to account for. Possibly they may be the remains of a Norman bailey whose citadel has been obliterated by the planting of the wood.

From this to Balksbury, or Bagsbury, a mile out of Andover, is a straight run of eight miles. All the way, both before and after crossing the little stream at Wallop, we see the round hill of Danebury, crowned with trees, away on the right. Wallop was famous in the old coaching days for its water-cress and for the George Inn, whose ostler's son went up to London a hundred years ago, to become a millionaire and the father of multi-millionaires. We shall work round to Danebury later; meanwhile, after three miles more of cultivated down, the road passes through a belt of trees at a place still called Kent's Boro', though the round barrow at this spot, which was opened early in the last century, and is described in *Archaeologia*, is now altogether destroyed. Kent's Boro' probably gets its name from Cnut, who possibly occupied a spot somewhere in this neighbourhood, when he lost the battle of Sceorstan against Edmund Ironside. Notice, for a couple of miles farther on, the curious and irregular way in which the clumps and belts of trees are placed. General Webb, of Winandael and "Esmond" fame, who owned the estate, is said to have planted them in the positions which the troops occupied on the morning of the battle of Malplaquet. Notice, too, about a mile after passing Kent's Boro', a small chalk-pit just over the hedge to the right. There one sees what a very thin coating of clay—about a foot at the outside—is needed to enable woods to grow, and grow thickly, upon the top of the chalk. In a couple of miles more, the road descends to cross the Pill brook, which we saw rise at Thruxton Manor. On the right, on the hill crowned with fir trees, is Bury Hill Camp, and a mile farther on, where a road goes off to the right "to Clatford," is what remains of the camp of Bagsbury.

Bagsbury[1] was a large earthwork of 45 acres. Its bank has now been ploughed down, till nothing remains but a

[1] For plan and details see p. 354.

gentle slope in the cultivated fields; but within the memory of people still living there was a grass scarp for its whole circumference. At the north-east corner, where it is overgrown by bushes, the bank is still steep, and, on the south side, a dip in the line of some wooden palings just shows a faint indication of the ditch. Everywhere else only a slope in the field of about 6 feet represents the scarp, which is, however, quite traceable all round. An entrance is clearly to be made out about the middle of its southern side.

Nothing has been found to indicate its age, but these large enclosures, as before remarked, are generally thought to have been late Celtic.

Looking south across the valley, one has a good view of the hill-fort of Bury Hill with its formidable double banks, and its extra bank looping out on the slope of the hill to embrace an outer enclosure. The great chalk-pit has cut back into the hill and exposed a good section of the ditch, which originally belonged to this bank but is now completely filled up.

Following the road " to Clatford " across the brook and up the steep hill past Clatford Manor, we come to the camp in about half a mile.

Bury Hill [1] is the first example we have seen of a double entrenchment. It is a characteristic, as we have seen, of British camps to have a slight bank upon the far side of the ditch; one can be traced in almost all of the Hampshire hill-forts—though it was apparently low and in many cases has nearly disappeared. It is, of course, contrary to all ideas of modern fortification to have anything beyond the ditch which could possibly obstruct the line of fire, but in the days of slings and arrows, when the defenders fought *upon*, and not behind, their earthworks, any obstacle upon the outer lip of the ditch, which could break for a moment the rush of the assailants, would add considerably to the strength of the defence.

From this slight outer bank would naturally develop the second vallum, as we see it here at Bury Hill and again at

[1] For plan and details see p. 363.

Danebury. Well commanded as they invariably are from the higher level of the inner vallum, the outer banks would be nothing but a source of strength to such tribes as had sufficient numbers to man them.

We must not forget the additional obstacles that would be placed upon the banks. Caesar says that the Gauls of his day were especially clever at making obstacles of wood. The second bank, such as we have at Bury Hill, would probably have a palisade on its outer crest, behind which the defenders could fight, and a second low palisade, or an abatis or some such obstacle, at the foot of the outer escarpment to delay the attack. It is true that few discoveries of stakeholes have been made, but from the perishable nature of the wood and the smallness of the hole in the previously disturbed chalk, they would have to be very carefully looked for. Possibly felled trees or some form of bridge went at intervals from one bank to the other, to enable the defenders to retire, when compelled, to the innermost line of defence; and these could be withdrawn or destroyed when they were no longer wanted.

There seems a good deal of evidence that the ditches came to be used in peace time for various secondary purposes. In some cases they were evidently used as approaches to the main gate; in others, numerous remains of hearths and cooking, and I think hut-circles, have been found—possibly for "dwellers without the walls." These subsidiary uses of the ditch would spring up as the bank on the counterscarp developed into a regular outer vallum, and at the same time they would favour such a development.

Bury Hill is a round camp enclosing some 11 or 12 acres, the enclosed space being the perfectly flat top at the end of a long spur of chalk, which rises gradually from the east, and slopes steeply down a hundred feet or more on the other sides. This long spur would afford the grazing for the cattle, and would be bounded on the one side by the marshy thickets of the Anton Valley, and on the other by the belt of forest-bearing clay which cuts it off from the open down dominated by Quarley Hill and Danebury.

The two valla are sharp and well defined, the inner rising as much as 8 feet above the area, and 18 above the

bottom of the ditch, while the outer bank is only 4 feet less in height, and stands 7 feet above the sloping ground outside. Between them is a ditch 18 feet wide, the flat bottom of which has recently been under cultivation.

The area is a cultivated field with a clump of trees near the middle, in which it is often stated that there was a well. I am assured, however, by one of the oldest inhabitants of the village, that there is not the slightest evidence of any genuine tradition to this effect, and that the story has arisen out of the incident so amusingly described in *Highways and Byways of Hampshire*. It is satisfactory to know that the attempt to score off the archaeologist was quite unsuccessful, and that the lecturer (Canon Collier) pursued his course absolutely unruffled. The water-supply, apart from the stream below, was probably in reality a pond, and a depression in the field on the north-east side, if it is not an old chalk-pit, may possibly mark its site.

Perhaps the most remarkable feature of Bury Hill Camp is the outer enclosure, encircled by a third bank, now nearly ploughed away, which sweeps out from the outer vallum on the western side to a distance of about 100 yards, and looping round to the north, returns towards the eastern side, embracing an area of some $8\frac{1}{2}$ acres.

It is the first example we have seen of such an enclosure, which reminds one of an outer bailey. We shall see another at Danebury and the traces of one at Woolbury, two neighbouring hill-top fortresses, and these are the only examples in Hampshire of a feature which is certainly rare in prehistoric earthworks. These outer enclosures, to which one is tempted to give the name of suburbs, may have been used by slaves or dependents, or may have been made as enclosures for the cattle of the tribe when civilisation had advanced to a stage which demanded separate locations for the herds and their owners.

Bury Hill and Bagsbury, about half a mile apart across the stream, supply another instance of two camps being placed close together. It was suggested by Mr. Shore that Bagsbury was a Roman camp, placed to watch the British

fortress of Bury Hill; but there is no evidence, such as a permanent station would be sure to leave, that Bagsbury is Roman, and it is far too big to be a temporary camp. The same archaeologist considered that Beacon Hill and Ladle Hill camps were placed there to guard the road between them, but here again some evidence is wanted that the road between them is older than they are. Moreover, the building of camps to watch fortresses and guard roads has altogether too much flavour of modern strategy about it to be convincing. Still, any suggestion as to this juxtaposition of camps is welcome, for it seems to be something more than mere coincidence.

Sir Richard Colt Hoare says in *Ancient Wiltshire*, page 18 :

> In the neighbourhood of Andover in Hampshire, I find two other camps mentioned by Polidore Virgil, which still exist. The one called Bury-hill is situated on an eminence west of Andover, and is strongly fortified by nature as well as by art; the other, called Barksbury Camp, with a single vallum, is nearly square and situated in the plain: a small rivulet divides the two camps, the former of which was occupied by Edmund the Saxon, and the latter by Canute the Dane: "Canuto festinante cum Edmundo confligere, quem interea audierat, Andoveram, qui est pagus ad XV. milliaria, prope Sarisberiam, reversum esse; quo ubi pervenit, castra in conspectu hostium plano loco posuit, suosque in aciem eduxit."

Whether the quotation given is the only justification for his statement is not clear.

From Bury Hill we can turn back and take the road through the two Clatfords, or we can go on to the top of the next hill and take the road to the left marked "To Fullerton." This is an old trackway by which sheep and cattle were driven from Winchester to Weyhill Fair, and is probably of very great antiquity. It is now quite passable for motors. We follow it till we come to the hard cross-road and then turn to the right. As we go up the steep hill at Hazeldown, to the right and left are many marks in the down which show the position of old banks and ditches. They appear to be the marks of old cultivation; the definitely right-angled disposition in some places, and the terracing in others, seem to point to this origin.

At **Longstock**[1] we leave for a time the downs and their remains of a people who loved the open upland country, and come to the low meadows by the banks of the River Test, and to what I believe to be a relic of the old sea rovers. We turn to the left at the " Peat Spade," and between the road and the river lies an earthwork of a totally different character from any we have yet seen—an entrenchment put up to enclose, conceal, and protect a harbour containing ships. Whether they may have been built here, or merely laid up and repaired, is an open question, but that an excavated dock is the central point and *raison d'etre* of the earthwork seems an irresistible conclusion. The entrenchment lies at the back of Charity Farm, at which permission will be given to visit it.

The work, which is designed to protect boats lying in the dock from attack, both from the land-side and from the river, lies on the western side of the Test Valley, here half a mile broad, by the side of a considerable stream, which, before the cutting of carriers and drains in the making of the water meadows, may very likely have been the main division of the river.

The earthworks consist of a well-marked bank and ditch (C.D. vertical = 10 feet) forming three sides of a square of 150 yards, the fourth or eastern side being formed by the river.

Within this square—rather to the landward side of the middle—is excavated a rectangular dock about 130 yards by 30, lying parallel with the river, and the soil from the excavation has been thrown out towards it to form a bank 13 or 14 feet high, effectually preventing the whole length of the dock from being seen from that direction. The part of the area of the earthwork on the land-side of the dock, about 30 yards in breadth, is natural meadow about 4 feet above the water-level, and the part on the river-side of the concealing bank is also natural meadow, but lies some 2 feet lower and is wet and marshy. The bottom of the dock itself is about the river-level and is quite wet.

At the southern end, both the dock and its concealing bank turn at a right angle and run straight out to the Test,

[1] For plan and details see p. 381.

the connecting channel being about 20 yards across, and the bank 4 or 5 feet high. The northern end is not so clear, the ground having been a good deal disturbed, but the dock appears to have turned round the end of the concealing bank and run out towards the stream by a narrow channel.

Running northwards, parallel with the river and more or less in a line with the dock, is an arm, a channel from 10 to 20 yards broad, which extends some 200 yards beyond the entrenchment. Its soil has been thrown up to form a bank, about 5 feet high and 30 feet broad, between it and the stream. This bank does not actually join the concealing bank of the main dock; there is a gap of some 50 yards, but a line of willows on slightly raised ground seems to indicate that it once did so. If this is the case, there cannot of course have been any connection between the dock and the river at this end. The ground has been much altered to make a roadway; and doubtless the bank has been destroyed for this purpose, but the most likely restoration that I can suggest is that the extension was an arm connected at its southern end both with the moat of the entrenchment and with the dock proper.

The soil of the banks is gravel, and this has led, unfortunately, to considerable destruction of them in several places; in fact the southern half of the western bank is the only part which seems altogether to have escaped spoliation.

This is a fortunate circumstance, for it is at this south-west corner that there is a remarkable flat-topped mound, about 40 feet square and raised about 2 feet above the rest of the bank. It flanks the entrance—a simple gap, some 15 feet wide, in the western end of the southern bank, which is otherwise quite undefended.

Such an earthwork as this seems, according to present knowledge, to be in all probability Danish. Many camps have been attributed to the Danes by popular tradition, for the terror of them sank deep into the traditions of the people, and like Caesar and Oliver Cromwell, not to mention another striking personality, Grim or the Devil, they have had many an earthwork ascribed to them in regions that they never knew. But as far as is actually known, the Danes were not great makers of inland earthworks.

Nevertheless they were great diggers when occasion arose, especially in connection with their ships. They dug a great ditch through South London, as has already been stated—a veritable ship canal. At Shoeburyness are attributed to them the remains of a great half-oval camp, the sea forming its straight side, where the ditch, which is 40 feet wide and 12 feet deep, being open to the sea, could give refuge to their ships in winter.

But the best instance of their work is the dockyard at Willington, on the Bedfordshire Ouse, described by Mr. Goddard in the *Victoria County History*. This is historic, for the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* describes how in 921 the Danes made a winter camp for their fleet at Willington, and were attacked and driven out by Edward, who burnt a large part of their ships. Moving down the river, they made another camp at Tempsford, where a square earthwork called Gannock's Castle, with a small corner mound described years ago by Mr. G. B. Clark in his *Mediaeval Military Architecture* as "very peculiar," perhaps represents a part of the defences of their land force.

These two works, the first-named at least, historically and undoubtedly Danish, are of great interest as bearing on the present entrenchment; for that at Willington, though more complicated than Longstock, is sufficiently like it, in its essential features of rectangular docks protected by earthen banks, to justify us in placing them without hesitation in the same category; while the square corner mound here at Longstock, quite unique in Hampshire, and very rare elsewhere, bears a very close resemblance to the more rounded example seen at Gannock's Castle. Similar corner mounds occur at one or two other places in England where the earthwork is suspected to be Danish.

The Danish "Ceols" (hence the English "keels") are stated to have been flat-bottomed boats rather resembling lighters, and in that case the Test—much more full of water in those days—might have been easily navigable as far as Longstock. We know historically that they came to Romsey about twelve miles lower down, and also that they ascended the Itchen as far as Winchester, a place where the river is certainly no bigger than the Test is at this point.

At Longstock, by the ford just below the entrenchment, there crosses the Test the important British road—to which I have more than once alluded—which, coming from Salisbury Plain by Quarley Hill and Danebury, goes to Woolbury on the hill opposite and on by Winchester along the downs into Sussex. This road probably determined the position of the Danish entrenchment, though it is difficult to explain why it should have been placed above the ford rather than below it. In Saxon times the British road would have been one of the principal routes to Winchester from the west, its long course being marked out across the treacherous valley by stakes, hence, doubtless, the name of the village—Longstock.

In the fighting which took place in the year 1016 between Cnut and Edmund Ironside, and to which I have referred, the battle of Sceorstan was fought somewhere between Salisbury and Andover, possibly on the open down south of "Sarson" Wood ("Soresdene" in Domesday) not far from Kent's Boro', Edmund being based on Andover and Cnut hastening to attack him. Cnut's chief town was Southampton, and it seems no far-fetched suggestion to suppose that Longstock was a depôt for his ships and a position holding the ford during his Wessex campaign of that year. We read that:

> At the battle of Sceorstan Edmund putt them all to flight and had committed wonderful slaughter if they hadd not been verie swifte and the night verie darke and farr spente. Canutus being thus foyled travayled all the night towards Winchester and harborowed himself in a safe place.[1]

Was this place Longstock?

At Longstock, at a gravel-pit in the corner of the field opposite "the Peat Spade," is a rather curious phenomenon of local geology. Chalk debris has been washed down on to the top of a deposit of gravel, and the soakage of water through the chalk has resulted in converting the gravel into concrete. In this case it is set so hard that gravel has been removed from beneath it, leaving a sort of cave beneath a concrete roof.

[1] Polydore Vergil, quoted by Clutterbuck.

A walk of a little more than two miles up the old British track now called "Church Lane," and just passable to motors, will take the visitor straight to the eastern entrance of Danebury, without doubt the most interesting hill-fort in the county. The serious student of earthworks should, however, devote half a day to Danebury, as it is full of points of the greatest interest. It will be better, therefore, to put off its examination till to-morrow.

The distance by road from Longstock down to Stockbridge is only between two and three miles, and there again the sportsman has been the pioneer of civilisation, and the visitor will find himself very well housed at the Grosvenor.

CHAPTER VII

STOCKBRIDGE BY DANEBURY, LOCKERLEY, HOLBURY, AND DUNWOOD TO ROMSEY

LEAVING Stockbridge by the Salisbury road, at the top of the long hill we take the road on the right "To Andover," and the great round hill of Danebury, crowned with its plantation, soon comes into sight. The famous Stockbridge race-course —pleasantest of country meetings — lies with its grand-stand derelict upon our left. Danebury and its down are, however, still used for training, and permission to visit the earthwork should be obtained from Mr. Withington, the lessee of the training stables half a mile south-west of the entrenchment.

Of the twelve fine contour camps of Hampshire, **Danebury**[1] is undoubtedly the finest. Its position, though not on the highest or the steepest of the downs, is nevertheless very striking. Its inner rampart is by far the highest in the county, and one of the highest in the south of England, while the defences of the entrances, for strength and complexity, stand second only to those of Maiden Castle.

The camp stands on a round hill 470 feet above Ordnance Datum, and 150 feet above the general level of the plain around. On the northern and western slopes the ground falls very steeply—about 1 in 4 in some places—but on the southern side the slope is gentle, and on the east the hill is continued along the line of the down by a nearly level neck. The view of the surrounding country is uninterrupted; to the west the high ground forming the

[1] For plan and details see p. 370.

watershed between the Test and the Avon—Old Lodge, Quarley Hill, and the ridge above Tedworth—breaks the view over Wiltshire and Salisbury Plain; but sweeping to the north the view is limited only by the oft-mentioned ridge of chalk bounding the Thames Valley, with its three hill-camps fifteen miles away. Eastward, the eye can range across the greater part of Hampshire to the hills around Medstead, shut in only, as we turn southward, by Stockbridge Common Down and Farley Mount. Away to the south-east, on a clear day, we can see the Isle of Wight, and farther south, the high ground to the west of the New Forest. Of the hill-top fortresses of Hampshire six can be seen—Quarley Hill, Bury Hill, and Woolbury near at hand, and Walbury, Beacon Hill, and Ladle Hill away to the north—besides Sidbury, and possibly others in Wiltshire; while many of the lesser plateau and other camps—Bevisbury, the Andyke, Tidbury, and Norsbury, and no doubt others—can also be made out.

The number of others that can be seen from any one camp—not by any means hill-forts only—is always striking and worth noting; doubtless, in most cases it is due to the fact that a city which is set on a hill cannot be hid, but it is possible that the positions of the smaller camps were sometimes chosen so as to be within sight of the great strongholds, in order to be able to communicate by beacon-fires or smoke-signals in case of need.

The soil at Danebury is everywhere bare chalk—not an inch of clay or sand or Tertiary debris of any kind caps the hill. No heather, gorse, or thick undergrowth can grow; only the true natives of the chalk, the juniper and the yew, can get a roothold. Even the beech, which now crowns the hill, will scarcely grow on the unbroken down, and would, moreover, in a state of nature, be destroyed by the wild cattle and the deer.

This open stretch, now largely under plough, is bounded on the east by the Valley of the Test a couple of miles away; a mile and a half to the north a thin coating of loamy soil, which stretches from close to Quarley Hill eastward to the Test, gives rise to a line of woods ("Sarson" wood is one of them), and divides it from the smaller stretch of down

dominated by the camp of Bury Hill. A mile or two to the south the alluvium of the Wallop stream would in primeval times form the jungle frontier in this direction, but away to the west past Quarley Hill, for five-and-twenty miles, stretches almost unbroken the open "plain."

With regard to the name, we have earthworks in Hampshire at Awbridge Danes, and Danes Grove near Woodcote, as well as Danebury, and in all three instances it is probable that the syllable is a corruption of Dun—Celtic for hill or fort. The word survives in Merdon, Bull's Down and Dunwood, other earthworks in the county; and in Gough's *Camden*, and in most maps of the eighteenth century, the place is spelt Dunbury.

The whole of the double vallum and the area contained in it have been thickly planted with beeches and firs of no great age, while yews of much earlier date are frequent along the banks. Striking as this makes the hill, with its crown of trees, as a landmark, and cool and beautiful as the wood is on a blazing summer day, it must be confessed that the archaeologist has need of all his love of beauty and of nature to compensate him when he tries closely to examine the camp. The trees, even when the leaf is off, quite prevent a comprehensive view of any length of the ramparts. Measurement and close study of the intricate banks and ditches of the defences are extremely hard, while, to add to his difficulties here, no prehistoric stockade which he can imagine upon the ramparts would offer a greater obstacle to his movements than the unclimbable fence with which the Tedworth Hunt have surrounded the plantation. When the one gate is shut the student, as well as the fox, is effectually baffled when he makes for his earthworks at Danebury.

The whole entrenchment,[1] which is quite unusual, if not unique, in plan, consists of three complete rings on all sides with an additional one on the south.

The inner and principal vallum is of great strength. It rises no less than 32 feet—the height of a three-storied house—above the bottom of its ditch on the south-west side, and must average over 25 feet, a most unusual height for any pre-Norman earthwork. Its crest is 12 feet above

[1] For plan see p. 370.

the level of the area. The space enclosed by it is about 12 acres, and it has but one opening—the main entrance on the east.

On the outer side of the main ditch, which is 18 feet broad at the bottom, springs the second vallum, which rises to a height of from 9 to 10 feet above the natural ground, and has no ditch outside it. This second vallum, however, is not an uninterrupted circle. At the south-west corner of the camp, going south, it bifurcates. The inner portion is continued on with the main vallum to the east entrance, while the outer gradually draws away to a distance of about 50 yards and goes on to its termination at the "outer gate" of the east entrance, enclosing a long narrow space of about 3 acres. This outer portion of the bank is doubled along its whole length. In the angle between the two parts is the complicated arrangement of banks which I shall describe as the "west entrance." The whole acreage of inner area, with all its banks, ditches, and entrance-defences, and the three-acre enclosure or suburb, amounts to about 27 acres.

At an average distance of about 40 yards round the whole entrenchment runs the outermost ring, now a mere shallow ditch on the north side, but developing an external bank 3 feet and more in height on the other sides. Its ends are lost in the trackways and irregular banks and depressions which lie outside the main entrance. It is most marked at the western side nearly opposite the west entrance, where it has an opening which appears to be original, and is flanked for a few feet by the banks turning *outwards*, the reverse of the usual arrangement. The whole area enclosed within this outer ring amounts to about 40 acres, giving an additional outer space of 13 acres.

It is to be noticed at Danebury that there are many large flints along the top of the banks. The denudation of years would naturally leave more here than in other parts, but this would, I think, hardly account for the large number to be found, especially near the eastern entrance and on the mounds in which the banks end.

So much for the encircling banks and ditches; they are complicated and interesting, and in many ways unusual,

but the most interesting parts of Danebury are the elaborate defences which guard the two entrances. If we turn to the enlarged plans, we shall see that use is made of several devices referred to in Chapter IV. One must remember, of course, that the condition of the banks and ditches must be very different now from what they were in the fresh state, and that they have almost certainly been reconstructed from time to time. It is certain that one's interpretations of them will turn out to be erroneous in many points when the study of earthworks is more advanced, and they are only put forward as suggestions—*faute de mieux*.

The West Entrance is comparatively simple.[1] Two more or less pear-shaped "guard-houses," E and K in the plan, spring from the outer vallum and overhang, by some 8 or 12 feet, the road which passes up between them. There is, however, no corresponding opening in the vallum ABC which encloses these guard-houses on the outer side, and averages 5 or 6 feet above the ditch which lies between. The road apparently lay along this ditch, marked by the dotted lines. This quite common arrangement would force the enemy to run the gauntlet of a heavy fire from the lofty bank of the guard-house on his right; then he would find himself at the point S with the *cul-de-sac* M in front of him, from which the defenders could counter-attack. Turning to his right, he would probably be faced by a strong wooden gate, which he would have to force under a hail of stones from the points D and H, which even now stand from 12 to 13 feet above him.

The remarkable thing about this entrance is that, supposing it to be carried by the enemy, it does not give access to the main area of the camp, but only admits to the second vallum, and there remain a drop of 12 feet into the main ditch and a rise of 27 feet to the top of the main bank to be negotiated before the camp can be entered.

I have already suggested that timber bridges may have connected the valla in double-banked camps—that may have been so here. Access, if any, must have been by means of a bridge, though it must be acknowledged there is no indication on the inner vallum of any track, ramp or gap

[1] For plan see p. 370.

opposite the defences. It would be interesting to know if a similarly formidable defence to an outer vallum is found in any other earthwork.

The entrance to the three-acre enclosure which stretches east from the points P, G, may probably have been at the point Q. Though the rise is considerable—about 6 feet—there seems to be no other opening which looks original in its containing banks. The whole arrangement of an outer enclosure is, I think, uncommon, though, as we have seen, there is a similar "suburb" of 8½ acres at Bury Hill. It would serve as a very safe enclosure for cattle, strongly protected by its double bank and by a barrier across the entrance from the point P.

The East Entrance,[1] the only entrance through the main vallum, the one to which all the trackways converge, and which, from the outer mound to the inner gate, shows traces of banks and ditches for no less than 230 yards, is one of the most elaborately defended of any that I have seen described. These defences could only have been put up by a powerful people, and must have guarded a very important place.

To commence at the outside:—a defensive mound, one of the so-called "block-house mounds," not uncommon in hill-top fortresses though rare in Hampshire, is placed on the down 120 yards from the "outer gate" GQ, as if to guard the main approach along the ridge from the east (this is outside the limit of the enlarged plan).

From this point inwards, to the modern fence, the ground is broken by low banks, mounds, and depressions, which have evidently been much tampered with, and the exact disposition and purpose of which it is now hopeless to work out. The ends of the outer ring of the whole entrenchment, as well as the trackways coming up on the north side, get mixed up and lost in these irregularities.

Once inside the modern fence, however, the banks and ditches become definite and well marked. Immediately on entering, the visitor finds himself standing between the ends, G and Q, of what constitutes the outer bank of these defences. In the enlarged plan I have marked this point with a cipher,

[1] For plan see p. 370.

and taken it as the datum from which to measure the altitudes of the different parts. The heights at G and Q are only now 4 feet and 6 feet respectively, but it is probable that they were originally higher and abutted on an "outer gate." Passing inwards, the path, which is raised where it crosses the ditch, and rises gradually towards the "inner gate" BK, bends slightly to the left between the mounds N on the left and F on the right, which rise steeply to a height of 9 or 10 feet above the path. These mounds, as will be seen from the plan, are the raised ends of considerable banks.

Twenty-five yards farther on the path curves to the right round another mound D, which is again raised 10 feet above it, and from which a bank DCB continues along its right side, flanking it till it joins the main vallum at the inner gate. The path is thus commanded on the right for its whole course from D to B, a distance of somewhat over 100 yards.

On the left of the path for half this distance is an open space, 10 or 12 yards deep, enclosed by low banks, and divided into two by a low mound, which strongly suggests one or more guard-houses. For the last 20 or 30 yards before reaching the main vallum the path is commanded on the left also by the bank SK, but at a much lower height than on the right-hand side. Where the path passes through the main inner vallum, the entrance has a width of from 15 to 18 feet, and the vallum is here 16 feet above it. Here at the "inner gate," no doubt, stood the main wooden barriers, and it seems likely that there were intermediate gates between the mounds F and N.

If the visitor clambers up a foot or two between the mounds D and F on the right of the path, he will find himself in a four-sided space some 30 yards by 15. The whole space is raised considerably above the level of the path, though depressed in the centre like a saucer, and is surrounded on three sides by the banks D C E F, which rise to a formidable height above the surrounding ditches.

This space is open only on the side towards the path between D and F, and strongly suggests a guard-house or place of assembly for the defenders, whence they could deliver the counter-attack in great force. On the left, too,

behind the low bank MN, is a space which may have served some similar purpose.

Imagine these banks some feet higher and crowned with flint breastworks or palisades, the ditches considerably deeper and defended by stakes and abatis, the approaches barred by strong gates and barriers of timber; picture the defenders manning the walls, flanking the approaches, lying concealed in ambushes, or protected in guard-houses, and one can but look on Danebury as the almost impregnable fortress of a very formidable and resourceful people.

As regards the water-supply of the stronghold, there are by the eastern entrance the remains of artificial depressions which may well have been dew-ponds. There is a modern one about 250 yards to the north-west. The nearest stream is the brook at Nether Wallop, about a mile and a half off; the Test is, as we have seen, a couple of miles away.

The area of this fortress is so covered with trees that it would be impossible to recognise the marks of dwellings, even supposing that the plantation or previous cultivation had left such traces intact. Outside the second vallum, however, on the north side, and especially just to the west of the little gully which runs up into the camp, may be seen several shallow circular depressions which have all the appearance of pit-dwellings, such as we saw within the area of Beacon Hill Camp.

Besides the track running eastwards, there are also, coming from the east entrance and turning down the north side of the hill, among the juniper bushes, at least half a dozen trackways deeply worn into the chalk as they descend the steep brow of the hill. They all turn westward on reaching the bottom, and point straight for Quarley Hill. From Quarley Hill westward to Amesbury we have followed the British road, but the connecting road to Danebury is not so obvious; probably the present road from Grately Station to Kent's Boro' represents its line.

Until quite recently a group of seven round barrows existed on Chattis Hill, about a mile to the south of Danebury, but they were unfortunately levelled a few years ago, some bones which came to light being removed to the Hartley Museum at Southampton. These barrows offer strong

evidence of the occupation of the camp in the Early Bronze Age, but they are not the only barrows which one must associate with this earthwork.

Two exactly similar unchambered long barrows, about 70 yards apart, are to be seen 600 yards north-west from the camp, just to the east of a belt of fir trees, and the remains of another, rapidly being ploughed out, are cut through by the Andover-Stockbridge road, just north-east of the cottage about a mile to the north of Danebury.

In discussing the "Age" to which this camp belongs, I may be excused for again insisting upon two points, which, though obvious enough, are so often forgotten: first, that there was no sharp dividing line between the Late Stone and the Bronze Ages; and secondly, that a stronghold such as Danebury is sure to have been occupied and altered by different people, over a long period of time and through successive ages. Long after bronze weapons became the treasured possessions of the chiefs in this island, even long after the introduction of iron, stone weapons must have been in common use amongst the bulk of the population. The finding of flint instruments and flakes in abundance about a camp does not of itself show that it belongs to the Neolithic Age. Only the repeated failure to find in a certain class of camp (except of course as surface finds) weapons and pottery of the Bronze period would justify one in calling those camps Neolithic.

The evidence as to the "hill-forts" is not yet strong; still, such as it is, it accumulates. General Pitt-Rivers and others have made excavations into several, perhaps half a dozen, of these hill-forts without finding anything which could ascribe them to a later period than the Neolithic. Most of them, however, have been simpler forts than Danebury—forts with a single vallum and without very elaborate defences. In his original paper on "The Hill Forts of Sussex," General Pitt-Rivers lays down several points of "British"—he does not say "Neolithic"—castrametation:—

1. They follow the line of the hill.
2. Fuel and water-supply were not considered.
3. Ramparts are in inverse proportion to the strength of the position, *i.e.* to the steepness of the slope.

4. The ditch is sometimes on the inner side of the defensive bank.

5. An outwork is sometimes thrown up within 200 or 300 yards of the main work.

6. Ramparts are higher at the gateways, and sometimes curved inwards.

7. Gateways are sometimes covered by circular erections.

8. Pits and flint flakes are often found in the interiors.

It will be noticed that every one of these points is exemplified at Danebury as regards the outermost circle, with the exception that the banks at the gateway are curved outwards, and that the "circular erections," or "guard-houses," are found protecting the second vallum at the west entrance.

Taking all these points into consideration and remembering that we have both three long barrows and a group of round barrows, besides two or three single ones, within a mile of the camp, and also remembering the peculiarities of the entrances, one may at least hazard the guess that the original builders of the outer ring, and perhaps also of the second vallum with the west entrance and defences, belonged to the Neolithic Age. The vast rampart of the inner vallum, with the complex and impregnable defences of the main eastern gate, may possibly have been added by some later chief, perhaps of the Bronze period, but more probably of the Early Iron Age. The many deeply-worn roads turning westwards towards Salisbury Plain, point to a considerable occupation over a long period when the region round Stonehenge was the centre of a great and important civilisation.

If one may let one's imagination roam over these downs in the age of early man, one sees him emerge from the hunter stage, in which he had no fixed habitation but followed his game in the dense forest, into that of pastoral man, hunting still, but possessing small herds of cattle which he tended and milked. Here, on the chalk, was sweet feed for his cattle, as well as for the deer he hunted. Here, where he could see the enemy coming, he could protect himself against the wolves and bears and the wild men who lurked in the wood. Here he pitched his skin tent and made a zareba for his family and his herds.

Next we see the chief of the pastoral tribe selecting Danebury for his permanent camp. He loosens the earth with his deerhorn pick, splits a stake into a primitive spade, and throws up a simple bank of earth, crowned with a palisade or a fence of brushwood against the wild beasts. Later on comes some powerful chief who strengthens the camp into a permanent stronghold. To keep his neighbour of Quarley Hill from lifting his cattle, he makes the bank higher and more formidable, carrying up the earth in baskets, crowning it with a strong palisade, and surrounding it with a ditch not to be jumped by man or beast. He is a cultivator now, but still finds the light down land best suited for his wooden plough. He builds permanent huts of wood and of wattle and daub, digging out the ground for additional height and shelter, and thatching the huts with reeds or brushwood; and near by he constructs a sepulchre for himself and his family. There are no sarsens scattered on his down, so he constructs the chambers of wood—perhaps lines of flints beneath the long barrows still preserve their plan.

And so the community grows and the settlement increases; the herds are larger, sheep are added to the cattle, but, though the demand for it has increased, the supply of grazing-land is still limited by the forest. Cattle raids and encroachments are constant, population has increased with civilisation, and war is waged on a more formidable scale. The simple bank and ditch no longer suffice for defence. An inner vallum is thrown up over 15 feet high, strongly stockaded, with a deep and wide ditch that is used as the approach to the gates. These are of strong timber worked by his flint adzes.

Like all his contemporary chiefs, he has an entrance on the ridge of the hill at each end of the camp, corresponding to the old entrances in the outer ring, and he flanks them with strong guard-houses, similar, though more formidable, to those of his distant neighbour on Beacon Hill. He erects the block-house which still stands on the ridge to the east, though of the other defences guarding that gate nothing is left now but the low banks and depressions we have seen.

He has advanced in culture, and his town contains skilled workers in wood, bone and flint, skin-dressers,

builders in wattle and mud, and cultivators of the soil. The women are weavers, cheese-makers, and sewers of skins and cloth. They make close baskets of rushes and reeds, and line them with clay to hold water. They are no longer content to herd with the cattle, which are relegated to the outer compound. A fine Neolithic fortress this; few of his neighbours can boast an outer enclosure, though Bury Hill has a large one, and probably Woolbury also.

Centuries pass; all arts are advanced and more have been introduced. The clay-lined basket has long since been baked into pottery, and has become an article of universal use and varied construction. Bronze has appeared, and the precious weapons, polished and shining like rare gold, are treasured by the chiefs. Stonehenge has been built half a day's journey off. Commerce between the towns has taken the place of war. A new race has appeared in Britain; tall and muscular, with broad head and powerful frame, he has conquered the older Neolithic chiefs, intermarried with their daughters, and enslaved their people. He brings new customs, he discards the long barrow, the family sepulchre vaulted with timber or stone, and buries each chief in his own round barrow. He groups his barrows in clusters a mile or so from his strongholds, or carries his mighty dead to be buried near the great sun-temple on the plain.

More centuries go by; Danebury still stands dominating the plain, but its chief is no longer content with a single vallum round his town. He throws up the huge inner rampart, with its one great entrance to the east. He reconstructs his defences till they stand unrivalled in strength and complexity.

All around, the country has advanced, the woods have been largely cleared, corn is widely cultivated, commerce in gold, tin, copper and iron, in ornaments and manufactured articles, follows definite roads. The smaller chieftains are dominated by the more powerful; at intervals of fifteen or twenty miles the country is overawed by the more important double and triple vallumed towns—Yarnbury, Whitsbury, Badbury, Maiden Castle, are Danebury's rivals to the west. And so on through the Iron Age to the time of Caesar, when the rich corn lands of the south of England were inhabited by

an " innumerable people "; when the lowlands and the woodlands of our county were thickly populated and also had their strongholds, their ringworks and their triple-walled duns; when the ox-waggon and the war chariot crossed the county by well-worn roads; when Calleva dominated its northern and Venta its southern parts.

Who can say when Danebury ceased to be an important place? Was it reduced by Vespasian? Did the Romans occupy it as they did Sorbiodunum? Did Cnut ever " harborow " here during his Wessex campaign? Did some Norman robber ever use it as a stronghold? Do the iron anvil and hammer in the Winchester Museum, and the cannon ball recently found, point to some occupation in the Civil War?

It is easy to ask such questions. It is lawful to let the imagination clothe these dry bones with the fancy dresses of different ages, provided that we remember that they are only fancy. The " scientific imagination " may stimulate interest and direct research, but we must recollect that it is only by accurate measurements and close comparisons, by painstaking excavations and careful sifting—both of the earth and of the evidence—that we can add to our real facts and advance a true knowledge of these ancient earthworks.

From Danebury our road lies through Broughton to Dunbridge, where we can see three camps, Lockerley, Holbury, and Dunwood, which belong to the class that I have called Woodland Ringworks, of which, so far, we have seen but one example—Bevisbury.

After climbing the hill from Broughton we find a straight level road coming in on the right, and continued on the left by an avenue of trees: this is the Roman road from Old Sarum to Winchester that we crossed yesterday near its commencement, and where we noted the many tracks upon the down. Its course between these points is well preserved, one part, between Winterslow and Buckholt, showing the original causeway very little spread or altered; from here it descends to cross the Test near Bossington Farm, and,

though the line across the water-meadows is not now discernible, its section was exposed a hundred years ago in making the Southampton and Andover Canal. It was close to Bossington Farm that the famous ingot of lead in the British Museum, stamped with the name of the Emperor Nero, was found at the end of the eighteenth century, having doubtless been dropped when it was being conveyed from the Mendip lead mines to the coast. Its date, A.D. 60, within seventeen years of their arrival, shows that this route was used, and the road probably constructed, by the Romans at a very early period of their occupation.

At this point we take leave of the chalk, which here dips beneath the " Hampshire basin " of the Tertiary formation. Henceforward we shall find ourselves in a totally different country, different in soil, climate and vegetation, and consequently in earthworks, and shall keep upon it all across the New Forest and away to the Dorsetshire Downs.

Arrived at Dunbridge, we cross the railway and, turning to the right, go up the little valley of the Dean Stream till, in half a mile, we come to School Farm, a pretty farmhouse on the left of the road. A couple of hundred yards behind the farm buildings we can see in the Hill Field what remains of the bank of **Lockerley Camp** [1]—the camp from which, no doubt, Dunbridge originally took its name. It is placed at the edge of a level tableland, but the slope is so gentle as to be of no defensive value: the soil is a clayey loam upon a gravel subsoil, and would naturally be covered with thick wood; it is of nearly circular form and only occupies an area of five acres, so that in all particulars it is fairly typical of the class of woodland ringworks to which it belongs. Unfortunately, it is so nearly ploughed down that not only can no entrance be made out, but only in one place does the bank stand up in anything approaching its original condition, and even here the ditch is only represented by a fold in the ground. At this point the bank is about 4 feet above the area and has a C.D. vertical measurement of about 8 feet, so that in profile also it agrees generally with its class. On

[1] For plan and details see p. 379.

two other sides, though the line is still quite clear, the ordnance plan shows a much better marked bank and ditch than can at present be made out; the ditch has been filled with rubbish, and every attempt is being made to level the entrenchment for agricultural purposes. On the west the destruction is practically complete. The little stream 150 yards off was evidently its water-supply.

Coming back into the high-road, a mile higher up the valley, we cross Lockerly Green, and, taking the first turn to the right, cross the railway and the stream and go up a steep rough hill to where a lane, leading to the left past a newly built keeper's cottage, takes us to **Holbury Camp.**[1]

This is another camp of the same class, though its shape is an irregular oval, following the line of the ground. It is about 8 acres in area and is situated in a wood which curves out from the higher ground north of the stream, and stands 20 or 30 feet above it. It is on sandy soil which wastes directly the vegetation is disturbed, and the ditch is obliterated everywhere, except for a faint trace at the eastern end of the northern face, and also for a short distance at the south-west corner; elsewhere nothing but the scarp of the bank is left. Even this is not to be made out on the south-east, where the ground has been extensively dug for sand. Where it is best marked, at the west of the northern face, its vertical height is about 11 feet. No original entrances are to be made out. A road runs through the camp from east to west, but the gap at the western end looks modern; probably the main entrance was at the eastern end, where the sand-pits and cuttings have completely destroyed it. The ground to the south of the camp is quite swampy, and it is more or less so on the east and west. The water-supply would again be the stream about 200 yards to the south of the camp.

The site of a Roman villa was found some six years ago in a field close by, to the south-west, with a considerable quantity of relics and pottery—now in the Blackmore

[1] For plan and details see p. 378.

Museum at Salisbury—but there is no record of finds within the camp itself. The nearest Roman road is that from Sarum to Winchester, about two and three-quarter miles to the north.

From Holbury we go back along the road we have come by, past the church and under the railway, and then, bearing to the right up a long hill, we come to Awbridge Schools (pronounced "Aybridge"), where a turn to the right brings us to Awbridge Danes with the camp of Dunwood across a valley on the right.

Awbridge Danes is the name of a house, and a bank and ditch in the wood west of the road have been thought to be connected with the name. This bank, however, stands only 5 feet above the level of its ditch, and is in line with the direction of the road. It is no more formidable than many a plantation bank in this sandy soil, and though it may possibly be part of an ancient boundary bank, it seems much more likely to be quite modern; while the name Danes is probably connected with the Dun on the neighbouring hill only a couple of hundred yards away.

Dunwood Camp[1] crowns the top of an oval hill which stands boldly up about 30 or 40 feet above the level of the surrounding country, and commands a view for miles in every direction but the east. The ridge rises to a somewhat sharp crest, and the bank, which exactly follows the line of the hill some 8 to 12 feet below it, stands about 2 feet above the area and slopes down to a level terrace by a scarp of 1 in 5 for 9 feet vertical. This terrace, about 10 feet wide in most places, is all that remains of the ditch, and is occupied for part of its circumference by a path. The only entrance to be made out is at the north-eastern end, where the modern road comes into the camp. The area is waste ground, but the bank and its slope are so thickly covered with wood and undergrowth, that it is impossible to examine them thoroughly. It is a very

[1] For plan and details see p. 371.

PALAEOLITHS FROM THE ROMSEY GRAVEL.

complete and well-preserved little earthwork, and, but for the filling up of the ditch, is a good example of its class.

After seeing Dunwood, it would be a pity not to go to Romsey by **Kimbridge gravel pits,**—turn down to the river opposite Awbridge schools, and the gravel pits lie on the right—as they are particularly rich in paleolithic instruments. A look over the heaps of big stones will commonly result in a find of one or two, and the workmen have usually some that they have picked out.

The instruments are generally of the type known as Chellean, from having been first found in the Seine gravels at Chelles—oval in shape and remarkably water-worn. They are found several feet below the surface embedded in the gravel. I need hardly point out that these flint instruments have nothing whatever to do with the polished flint instruments, celts, arrowheads, flakes, and knives that have been mentioned from time to time as the implements of the Neolithic people that possibly built the hill-forts. These paleolithic worked flints were not dropped upon the hills or downs as we know them. Since they were made and lost by a man who ranged over unbroken hills from here to France, and strove for mastery with the cave lion and the mammoth, whole beds of Tertiary deposits have been washed from off our hills. Chalk hills that were then buried have been laid bare: those that were then high have been worn away. Great beds of stones have been washed down from them by the mighty predecessor of our modern Test, and laid down in a level sheet extending for two or three miles across the present valley; and this in its turn has been cut through by the later river which has gradually worn its way down to its present level, 20 feet lower in the valley below. If such a man had made earthworks, they would have long since been washed into the sea, and the only traces we have of him are in the river drifts and buried caves.

From Kimbridge to Romsey is only three or four miles. The road runs on the east side of the river, the best bit of gravel road in Hampshire, for all the Romsey gravel is famous.

The heaps of stones by the roadside are worth searching for paleoliths, for the very road we step on has been metalled without stint with the prehistoric weapon, and the rudely fashioned flint.

At Romsey there is one of the finest Norman churches in England; alas that the field archaeologist must pass it by! He may not even look at the west porch! He may wander into many regions, he may make excursions into geology and ethnology and botany, he may discuss earthworks and waterworks, even gibbets, but he cannot enter churches,—he must draw the line somewhere!

CHAPTER VIII

ROMSEY—TATCHBURY—MALWOOD—CASTLE HILL—FRANKENBURY—FORDINGBRIDGE

From Romsey to-day's journey takes us through the upper part of the New Forest to Fordingbridge. Leaving by the Lyndhurst road, in about three miles we come to the well-known old inn "The Vine" at Ower. From here, rising well up above the rather flat wooded country, can be seen, about a mile away, a little hill called **Tatchbury Mount**[1]—distinguished by its group of high fir trees. This is our first objective—another woodland ringwork with a double, indeed the remains of a triple, entrenchment. At "The Vine" take the road to the left "to Totton," then the first to the right, a winding lane through pretty, wooded country, and at the first cross roads turn again to the right. A quarter of a mile along this road on the left-hand side is the lodge of Tatchbury House, for the top of Tatchbury Mount is occupied by a private house and grounds, completely surrounded by the entrenchment. The most perfect part of the banks lies just to the right of the drive up, and it is at this point that we can see that the original design of the defences was triple. These defences consisted of an inner bank, now levelled everywhere; a scarp still descending 12 feet to its ditch; then a second bank rising 7 feet, which some old fir trees have preserved at probably nearly its original height; then a second scarp of 6-feet vertical sloping down to a level terrace of about 17 feet wide; and beyond this the outermost scarp, descending some 10 feet to the ground level. On the top of this outer slope doubtless stood the third bank, which, having been

[1] For plan and details see p. 410.

levelled inwards, has filled the second ditch and formed the terrace between the two outer slopes.

The soil is everywhere clay, a most unfavourable soil for the preservation of earthworks. No one can have walked through a clay country without noticing two points : the smooth gentle contour of the hills and the muddiness of the water in the brooks. Unlike chalk, or even sand and gravel, a clay soil is quite impervious to water. All the rain that falls has to flow from its surface, carrying with it in a thousand little turbid rills fine particles of the soil over which it runs. Hence it is that the banks of earthworks, like the hills, lose their sharpness, and the ditches, like the valleys, become filled with silt ; so that except where a covering of vegetation preserves it, all definiteness of contour rapidly disappears. This ready wasting of a clay soil, assisted in this case by the hand of man, has resulted in the disappearance, except on the north-west side, of all traces of the middle bank.

Everywhere else the entrenchment is now represented by two scarps about 9 to 14 feet in vertical height, and with a slope of about 1 in 3. The terrace between them averages about 50 feet, and is occupied in some places by a rose garden and in others by shrubberies of rhododendron and other trees. The slopes are consequently not everywhere well marked or easy to define, but their line, nevertheless, can be clearly made out for the entire circuit. The area is a nearly level plateau of just under 5 acres within the inner scarp, and is entirely occupied by the house and gardens, which accounts for the fact that there is no trace of the inner vallum left anywhere, or any ditch between the inner and outer scarps, except at the spot where I have above described it. There are no traces of flints or masonry.

At the northern end of the entrenchment the modern coach-road cuts obliquely through the outer bank and then enters in line with the long axis of the enclosure, thus following the probable direction of the original entrance ; while at the southern end a road, which appears to run along the line of the inner ditch, may very likely have led to the original entrance at that spot, though the banks have

been too much interfered with to allow the point to be decided with certainty.

The hill rises about 30 feet above the surrounding fields, and, except upon the north, commands a view of the whole of the countryside for miles in all directions. The shape is oval and the sides are steep, the entrenchment exactly following the line of the hill. The ground to east and west is soft, but not now in a boggy condition. Beeches and oaks, with hollies and rhododendrons, now grow freely, and in a state of nature the countryside would be a dense forest with a wet soil. Water could be obtained anywhere from ponds or streamlets.

A late Celtic comb has been found at Tatchbury, and it seems likely from its position in wooded country that the camp should be ascribed to this period.

An old trackway, which must be prehistoric, for it passes underneath some barrows, can be traced for nearly three miles in a north-westerly direction from Tatchbury Mount. It runs at least as far as the north side of Stagbury Hill—a hill which shows traces of having been an entrenchment, as indeed the latter half of its name would suggest.[1]

From Tatchbury we continue along the road for a mile or so (fairly straight for a forest road), till we come out at the New Inn into the main Southampton-Ringwood highway. We follow this road, which bears to the left at Cadnam,[2] and begin a long gradual climb to the high ground. This is a lovely bit of forest with oaks, hollies, and beeches as nature planted them, and only disfigured by one bit of Scotch fir plantation as arranged by the hand of man. At the top of the hill is Malwood. We turn back along the road coming in from Minstead on the left, and in 50 yards take the first turn to the left along a gravel road, which brings us to the banks of Malwood Castle. "Castle Malwood," well known because it was the residence of Sir William Harcourt, is on the south side of the Minstead road, and though, doubtless, it took its name from the camp it has no earthworks about it.

[1] See p. 435.

[2] For the Roman road at this point see p. 440.

This is the first time that the name "Castle" has been found attached to a "camp" or earthwork. Farther west, in Wilts, Dorset, and the western counties this is the common term. It seems likely that the word used in this sense is derived direct from the Latin *castellum*, and makes a third word in the English language, wall and street being the other two, which has come down direct from the Roman occupation. It was later, when it was re-introduced from France, that the original meaning of the word castle got, as it were, obscured by buildings.

Malwood Castle[1] resembles Tatchbury in several particulars. Its area is occupied by a private house, the soil favours the same growth of oaks, beeches, and holly, and though there is here a considerable mixture of sand and gravel, the loose boggy ground surrounding it strengthened it as a natural position for defence.

Fortunately the bank has in this case not been levelled, and stands up 4 or 5 feet high on all sides but the south. It is a single entrenchment, except across the neck by which it is approached. There a well-marked second bank and ditch, slight but quite clearly defined, goes straight across from slope to slope.

The camp is squarish in shape, but the corners are gently rounded and the sides are not straight. It is 4 acres in extent, and occupies the whole breadth of a ridge of level ground, with steep sloping ground on either flank, and a more gentle slope at the end of the ridge to the north-east of the entrenchment.

The high, heathy, gravel plateau, of which this ridge is a spur, is here known as Stonycross Plain. It is a bare and treeless stretch, reaching in a north-westerly and westerly direction for about six miles, broken here and there by fir plantations on the plain, and by patches of forest on the sides of the valleys, and in the richer ground below. It is bounded to the west by the valley of the Avon, — a

[1] For plan and details see p. 382.

line of woods running along this edge of the plateau. Our next objective is Castle Hill, on this western edge, overlooking the river above Fordingbridge. We can either make the Fordingbridge road at Brook, by turning to the right about quarter of a mile from Malwood—a road which takes us down past Rufus' Stone and across a lovely bit of forest valley, or, by keeping to the high ground, we can go straight on, along the course of the old Roman road from Winchester to Ringwood, past the Compton Arms, and then, turning to the right, go past Fritham. This latter is a level upland road ; we pass a couple of round barrows close to it and see others in the distance.

This part of the forest around Fritham has many points of archaeological interest, but it is difficult to find the localities sought for. The antiquities of the forest have been treated, though by no means exhaustively, nor, I think, too accurately, by Wise in his *History of the New Forest.* Armed with this book and guided by a keeper—one lives at Fritham, and a most obliging and intelligent guide I have found him—more than one pleasant day might be profitably spent.

Two miles west of Fritham, at Crockle, and in Sloden enclosure, where a perfect litter of potsherds marks the locality, are the sites of Romano-British kilns, where the famous " New Forest Ware," found so commonly on the sites of Romano-British settlements in Hants and Dorset, was manufactured.

Here, too, within a couple of miles of each other, are two little earthworks, the one in Sloden Wood, and the other, called **"The Castle Piece,"** in Island's Thorn Enclosure.[1] They are almost exactly alike in size and profile, small square entrenchments with sides of about 35 yards, and with a single bank and ditch with a C.D. vertical of 3 feet. The most likely explanation of them is that they were cattle folds, though to what date they belong there is nothing to determine.

" On the north side of Eyeworth Wood," says Wise, " are the remains of a fine Roman camp, the agger and vallum (*sic*) being in one place nearly complete." This is

[1] For plan and description see p. 367.

a mystery. I have utterly failed to find it, nor does the keeper know of it, and yet if it was there in the sixties it must be there still. The Castle Piece is not far off, but it is not in Eyeworth Wood, nor could any one describe it as a fine Roman camp. Moreover, such as it is, it is quite perfect.[1]

My friend Mr. Heywood Sumner, who, I hope, may some day do for the New Forest what he has just done for Cranborne Chase,—enrich the archaeological world with a complete and beautiful survey of its earthworks—tells me he has recently found two more unrecorded earthworks in this district, viz. a large enclosure in Sloden, and a roundish camp of about 4 acres in Roewood Enclosure.

That there should be all these minor earthworks in one corner of the Forest only confirms the opinion that when this district is thoroughly searched, it will be found to be a mine of wealth to the field archaeologist. Everything seems favourable to a great increase of our knowledge; the camps will form a complete series for the district, for very few can have been destroyed by the hand of man. Arboriculture, with its necessary draining, planting, and enclosing, must have done some mischief, but most of the entrenchments will have been left unmutilated, nor will permission to excavate have been carelessly granted to any enthusiastic amateur. Moreover, they are all of the slighter forms of earthworks, the very class which is rarest in other parts of England, and about which least is known.

Only one thing is unfavourable,—the extremely difficult character of the soil. Unlike chalk, these clays, gravels, and sands are all unstable, and, moreover, vary very much in their behaviour under stress of time and weather; so that it requires much local knowledge and experience to make due allowance for their spreading and wasting, and also for their power of preserving relics.

About a mile beyond Fritham we join the Fordingbridge road. The highest point of this road is still called Bramshaw Telegraph. Here there used to be a sema-

[1] Mr. Sumner tells me that in the north-west corner of Eyeworth Wood there is an appearance of a fragment of an entrenchment, which, however, he believes to be caused by natural erosion, at the edge of the plateau gravel.

phore, taking up a message from Telegraph Hill between Daggens road and Verwood on the west, and passing it to Toot Hill above Romsey on the east. It commands the best view over the New Forest to the Solent and the Isle of Wight, and is a good place from which to make a general survey of the district, both in its natural and archaeological aspects.

The plateau on which we stand is covered by a thin layer, only one or two feet in thickness, of "Plateau Gravel"—a stratum belonging to the "Recent" Geological Period which covers many stretches of the higher ground. It is a barren soil, and gives rise to wild and desolate heaths. The various beds of the Tertiary formation, which elsewhere form the soil of the Forest, are of varying fertility, some of them stiff clays covered with rich and beautiful woods, and some of them loose sands, which form the moorland slopes and valleys, only less desolate than the plateau gravel.

To a modern view, the Forest is a very definite and distinctive area, sharply marked off from the rest of the country, but in a state of nature it would not be quite so well defined. Bounded, broadly speaking, by the Southampton Water on the east, and by the valley of the Avon on the north and west, it now consists of a tract of heather country on the high ground, varied with large patches of thick wood and lines of boggy streams in the lower parts. In prehistoric days the chalk downs to the north of the Avon Valley, and the high barren sands behind Bournemouth, to the west, would in a large degree still be natural boundaries, but round the head of Southampton Water and all along the Tertiary belt between the chalk downs and the sea, as far east as Arundel, the varying stretches of heath land and woodland would reach unbroken.

From the archaeological as well as the picturesque point of view the great charm of the New Forest is that, unlike practically the whole of the rest of Hampshire—even by far the greater portion of the chalk uplands—it appears never to have been cultivated even in prehistoric times. Wherever man has made his mark, that mark remains for the archaeologist to interpret; the belt of unafforested land

along the coast, and the few islands of private property, only excepted. Hence it is that we have the two insignificant but interesting forts of St. Catherine's Hill and Ashurst Lodge, the four minor earthworks mentioned above, and the Bishop's Dyke and other boundary ditches still preserved and awaiting investigation.

Taking the region as a whole, we have, in addition to these smaller earthworks, a promontory fort at Hengistbury, and two plateau forts—Burley Castle and Frankenbury—the former of which may almost claim to be classed with the hill-forts. Buckland Rings, near Lymington, must also be classed with the plateau forts from its position, though it has triple entrenchments of unusual strength, while Malwood and Tatchbury are both good examples of the smaller woodland ringworks. Of historical Norman castles we have the mount of Twynam remaining at Christchurch, and of unrecorded earthworks of this class we have Castle Hill; while of forgotten moated enclosures we have Milton and the somewhat anomalous enclosure at Holbury, near Beaulieu. Then there is the curious and unusual camp on Hordle Cliff, and the river camp at Ampress Hole, both of which may very likely turn out to be Danish, with the other mutilated camp at Buckland and the extremely doubtful mounds of Black Bar and Dibden Bottom (the former of which Shore seemed inclined to think had been used as a crannog), which, even if they are, as I think, natural sand hills, are nevertheless unusual and interesting. Altogether a fair assortment of defensive earthworks, which with many round barrows, and at least three Roman roads, are enough to give interest and point to a week's excursions, and, if the expeditions be extended to the Cranborne Chase country, to furnish examples of nearly every sort of earthwork from a cockpit to a defensive dyke.

At the first inn—"The Fighting Cock," in Godshill village (pronounced "Godsle")—we turn to the right, cross the "splash," to use the local word, and go up the hill through two "enclosures" or woods till the road comes out into the open and goes steeply downhill. Here we turn back to the left and go along **"Castle Hill."** [1]

[1] For plan and details see p. 368.

This level gravel plateau forms the extreme edge of the Forest plain and overhangs the valley of the Avon 100 feet below, the slope down to the river being almost precipitous, quite 1 in 1, and covered with trees and brushwood. The view to the north and west over Breamore, Whitsbury, and all the Cranborne Chase country beyond Fordingbridge, is extremely fine.

At the south-western extremity this plateau ends in a steep combe, which, running up from the river, and curving to the north-east, cuts off the end of the plateau by a slope almost as precipitous as the side of the Avon Valley itself. The extremity of this tableland is cut off by a narrow neck 10 or 15 feet below the rest of the plateau, and is occupied by earthworks, marked in the Ordnance Survey as "Supposed Entrenchment," which are undoubtedly the remains of a Norman stronghold.

The extreme end was chosen as the main keep, and measures about 80 yards by 30, and is somewhat oval in shape. It is surrounded on all sides, except on that overlooking the Avon, by a low bank which gives it the usual shape of a shallow saucer. Its south-western extremity, where the fall is not so steep, is defended by a moat and bank, which can be traced at the back of a modern farmhouse which stands on a terrace lower down the slope. On the sides of the river and the combe, the very steep declivities are sufficient defence.

Across the neck runs a moat, now 12 feet below the crest of the bank, cutting the citadel off from a small inner bailey. This bailey is itself cut off by another bank and ditch across the neck; while beyond this there are remains of yet a third bank and ditch extending farther along on both sides of the neck to enclose an outer bailey. Within this space there are banks and depressions, which suggest the sites of buildings, but it is impossible to be certain that they are more than the remains of old diggings for gravel. The examination of the baileys is difficult in summer, as they are covered with bracken and scrub, but the area of the keep is fortunately grass. The remains of an entrance can be traced between the citadel and the inner bailey, and also at the corresponding point in the bank of the outer bailey.

In the western part of the area of the keep is a deep funnel-shaped depression, which marks, no doubt, the position of the well.

There are now no remains of walls upon the banks, but there is a tradition that the stones of the old castle were used many years ago to build a chapel (which has since been rebuilt) in the neighbouring village.

But one more camp remains for us to visit to-day. To reach it from Castle Hill we go straight on downhill through the gates of Folds Farm, across the stream and up the lane to the left for a mile. Just beyond the first cottage on the left is a gate on the right, and through this a cart-track by the side of the hedge takes us to the entrenchment. It is called Godmanescap on the Ordnance Survey, probably following a suggestion in Gough's *Camden*, which, however, I think refers to Castle Hill. This camp is described in the farmer's agreement and is known to the natives by the much more natural sounding name of **Frankenbury.**[1]

It is a camp of some size—11 acres—and with one bank remaining in sufficient preservation to show that it was of very considerable strength. Its position—just at the western edge of the gravel plain on which the hamlet of Godshill stands, a plain that before it was broken up must have been a wide if poor grazing-ground for cattle—as well as its size and profile, would lead one to place it amongst the early earthworks erected by a pastoral people. It is flanked on the north and south by steepish slopes running down to minor valleys, and along the west side the ground slopes very sharply to the river, though not quite so precipitously as at Castle Hill.

The area is level and is cut off from the main plateau by a sharp and well-preserved bank standing 10 feet above the area, and no less than 18 feet above the present bottom of the depression which represents the ploughed-out ditch. Its shape is squarish: two straight sides joining at a salient angle across the neck, and the other sides following the line of the hill. Along the sides of the slopes there is

[1] For plan and details see p. 372.

no bank, only a steep scarp of 10 to 12 feet. Below this is a narrow terrace 8 or 10 feet in width, occupied by a footpath and no doubt representing a filled-in ditch. Below this, again, is the natural slope of the ground, which is extremely steep—as much as 1 in 3 in some places. The bank thus leaves off where it is least wanted, and advantage is taken of the ground by scarping—a characteristic British arrangement. There is an evidently original entrance in the east bank, but there are no signs of defences.

The soil is gravelly on the level, with sand and clay upon the slopes, and the ramparts are now covered with very thick growth along the whole circumference. The western part of the area, where the surface begins to fall, as well as the ground outside, is all covered by thick oak wood, but the rest of the area is under plough. There is a spring of water just outside the camp on the southern side.

From Frankenbury a beautiful footpath through the wood brings us out, in about a mile, into the Fordingbridge road below the hill, or by following the lane we have come by, we can join this road by Godshill School.

On the right of the road to Fordingbridge, just beyond the gravel-pits at the top of the hill, is a point marked "Supposed Entrenchment" in the Ordnance Survey. Here a careful examination of the ground reveals no forgotten stronghold, only the deep ditches made by immemorial traffic from the great ford across the Avon, when this bramble-covered cutting was the ancient highway to Southampton.

At Fordingbridge, at the "Greyhound," the visitor will, thanks once more to the angler, find comfortable quarters.

CHAPTER IX

FORDINGBRIDGE—WHITSBURY—SPRING POND—GRIMSDITCH—MARTIN DOWN TO FARNHAM MUSEUM

The river Avon about Fordingbridge forms the eastern "Out Bounds" of the large tract of country, some twenty miles in each direction, which in former days constituted Cranborne Chase. It consists of a large central plain of chalk down, which joins, and in the old maps is called, Salisbury Plain, and reaches away to the west as far as the Blackmore Vale. A tract of heath and woodland country, three or four miles deep, forms its southern part, while beyond the chalk downs upon the north it joins the wooded stretch of fertile greensand. In the middle of the chalk a patch of clay gives rise to the great woods which are commonly known as Cranborne Chase.

Like the New Forest, and owing to the same cause,—preservation for sport,—the great bulk of this country has never been cultivated, and for this reason there is probably no piece of land in England, not excepting even Salisbury Plain itself, which now forms such a happy hunting-ground for the archaeologist. And to the richest portion of this field was born—or rather, came into possession by an unexpected inheritance—the most scientific field archaeologist that Britain has produced, General Pitt-Rivers, a dispensation of Providence, for which all who come after him should be as grateful as he has recorded that he was himself.

Unfortunately, Hampshire can claim but little even of the outer bounds of Cranborne Chase, but since the Local Government Board have recently added to our county three parishes which were formerly in the county of Wilts, Martin, Damerham, and Whitsbury, it is only consistent

with a proper imperial spirit that we should cheerfully take possession of the interesting camps contained within them. Martin Down is classical from having been excavated so carefully by General Pitt-Rivers. Soldiers' Rings is unique both in shape and profile, while Whitsbury is one of the most magnificent triple entrenchments of the south of England.

Besides these earthworks we have a remarkable boundary ditch—Grim's Ditch—altogether about eleven miles long, a small hill-fort on Rockbourne or Damerham Knoll, a Romano-British farmhouse with its holding of 94 acres at Spring Pond, a mediaeval maze, five long barrows of the true type, and two so-called ones of a rare and peculiar form, as well as a British settlement and a number of round barrows. Then, forming the present boundary between Hants and Dorset is the famous Bokerly Dyke, one of the finest defensive dykes in Britain, and if we trespass only two miles into Dorsetshire we can see the well-known Wor barrow and an unrivalled group of disc and round barrows, with one of the best preserved of Roman causeways running close beside them.

Only six miles over the border, too, is the Farnham Museum, with all General Pitt-Rivers' treasures and models —a collection that no one taking the slightest interest in archaeology could pass by without planting in his bosom the seeds of a life-long remorse.

We will start from Fordingbridge and make straight for Whitsbury, through pretty wooded country, by a road which was in all probability the British road from the ford to the camp and to the downland beyond it, for a glance at the map will show how all the ancient roads had to converge to cross the Avon at the great fords at Fordingbridge and Ringwood.

A long climb brings us at length to the top of the hill, where **Whitsbury Camp**[1] occupies the summit of a ridge. Away to the west the ground is level, the view being uninterrupted over the whole stretch of the chalk downs of

[1] For plan and details see p. 418.

Cranborne Chase, bounded only by Ashmore and the high land round Wingreen. To the north we can see the familiar needle of Salisbury spire sticking up from its valley with the high downs beyond it, while east and south lies the New Forest beyond Fordingbridge, with the thick woods which intervene.

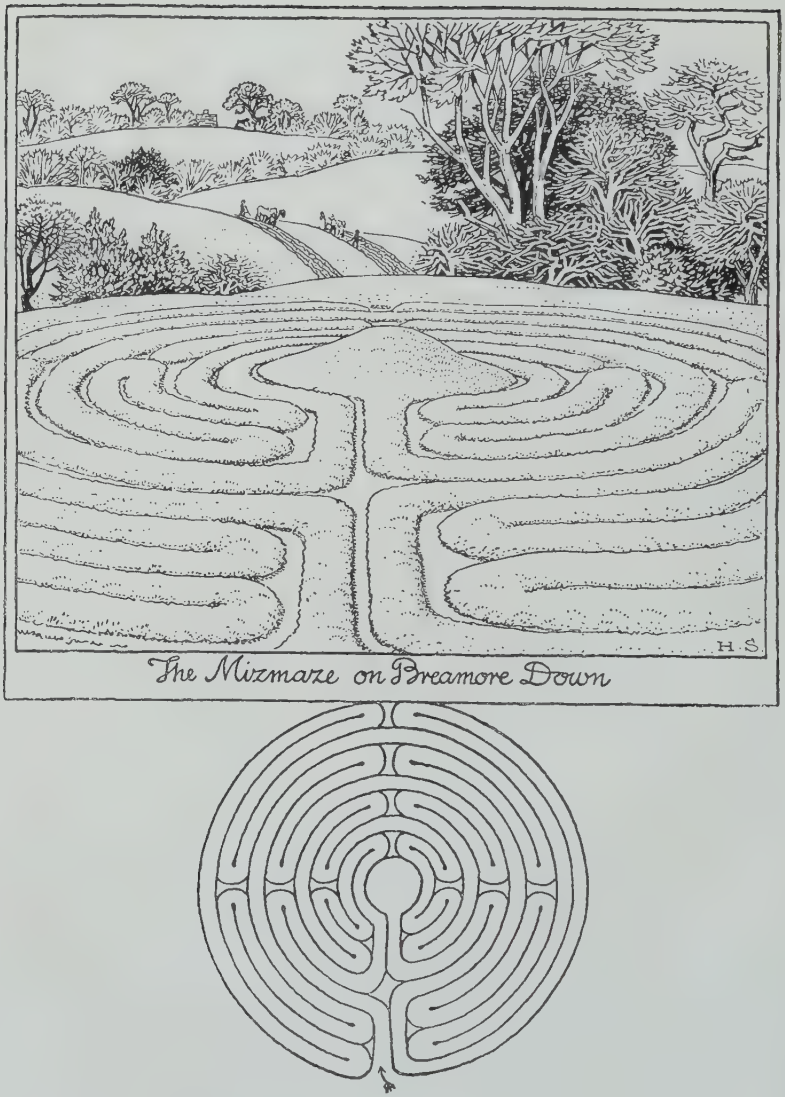
The camp is placed at the very edge of this forest land, and its banks are now so thickly wooded that, except where the undergrowth is cut, it is impossible to measure or even to examine the entrenchment. Where it is cut, however, the three banks and two intervening ditches show up in extraordinary strength, the inner crest standing 22 feet above its ditch: with the exception of Danebury, the highest British bank in Hampshire.

As in all the triple entrenchments (excepting only the anomalous little Bat's Hogstye) the banks show a regular gradation from within outwards, the crest of each commanding the one below it. We saw this at Tatchbury, we shall see it again at Buckland Rings and Bullsdown.

In area it is a large camp, 16 acres within the inner vallum, and its triple defences and the fact that it could only have been occupied when the forest had been cleared, argue strongly that it is a late one.

Its main entrance, which may very likely have been as elaborately defended as that at Danebury, would be sure to have been placed at the level neck now occupied by the racing stables, and must have been completely destroyed; the two outer banks on the south side of this spot have suffered the same fate.

There are two other entrances to the camp, one cut obliquely through the banks at the northern corner, and the other piercing them at right angles on the south-east. These do not look like original entrances, they show no trace of defences, though from the northern one the remains of a bank or road across the fields are clearly visible, while the Ordnance Survey shows a similar line from the southern one, both being marked as "Site of Grim's ditch." Both these lines (connected through the area of the camp) were taken as the old county boundary, and must, therefore, at one time have been important features. They must



The Mizmaze on Breamore Down

(Drawing by Heywood Sumner.)

be classed with the "Boundary ditches," radiating from British camps, of which we have already seen examples.

Looking east from Whitsbury, the hill a mile off just across the valley—**Mizmaze Hill**—has a well-preserved labyrinth cut in the turf upon its summit. Mazes in England are rare; we have none remaining in any church and only seven examples of turf-cut labyrinths. Of these, two are in Hampshire, the one on St. Catherine's Hill at Winchester, and this one at Breamore (pronounced "Bremmer"). Both are probably ecclesiastical, "indicative of the complicated folds of sin by which man is surrounded," and symbolising the difficulty of reaching Paradise. It is a comfort to know that the puzzle mazes of Tudor gardens, with their misleading paths and blind alleys, have no religious sanction, and that in a true ecclesiastical mediaeval maze the path, though long and tortuous, does always eventually reach the goal. Breamore Priory, with which the Maze is probably connected, was founded in 1129.

On the southern slope of the Mizmaze Hill is a long barrow, one of the many "Giants' Graves." It has been sadly mutilated, quite a third of the southern end has been taken away for chalk and a pit has been dug in the middle of its back.

From Mizmaze Hill we must walk west to join the road from Whitsbury, by which we cross the plain to Martin.

This road goes north from Whitsbury as a hard road till, in about a mile, it ends on the grass down, and goes straight on as a track down a steep hill and past a down barn in the bottom. Fifty yards beyond this, we turn at right angles to the left, and a track over a fine stretch of down (passable for motors in summer) takes us to the village of Martin. There are three objects of interest close to which we pass along this track—the "Duck's Nest," Granboro', and Knapboro'; and by going a quarter of a mile to the right, up the bottom of the first valley that we cross, we can see Spring Pond, and just beyond it the site of a Romano-British farmhouse, which has been recently excavated.

Spring Pond is just what its name denotes—a pond at the ancient source of the Sweatford Water, a stream which now rises in the village of Rockbourne. As the water-level

has gradually sunk in past centuries, the pond has been several times deepened until it is now 25 feet deep. The deepening has not, however, been able to keep pace with the retreating waters, and it is now dry and overgrown with brambles, except when the springs are up in mid winter. Only in the wettest years does the water fill it, and it never flows over the edge.

It was perhaps this spring which in Roman times led the British farmer to make his settlement here. Running out from the pond north-east and west are the remains of a bank one to two feet high between shallow ditches. This can be traced, with only one break across an arable field, running up the slope of the little valley to embrace an enclosure of about 90 acres.

At the upper part of this enclosure, with a pleasant slope to the south as usual, Mr. Heywood Sumner has found the site of the farmhouse, whether there was more than one dwelling remains to be seen—two simple rooms, probably of mud walling with no elaborate floors, but on this bleak down not without a most complete and efficient H-shaped hypocaust. The date, from the coins and objects found, he puts at about the fourth century.

By walking a little more than half a mile to the north from this point we shall strike **Grim's Ditch,** where it is well preserved upon the down.

Grim's Ditch has often been spoken of as if it compared with the Bokerly Dyke. But it is a ditch of an altogether different character. It is not a quarter so formidable as Bokerly, and does not consist of one huge bank with a ditch on one side but of a ditch between two banks. Perhaps in most places the northern bank is higher. It rises commonly one or two feet above the level of the ground and 6 feet above the bottom of the ditch, which has now a fairly uniform width of about 4 feet. The southern bank stands usually rather less above the level of the ground; and if we consider this to be a bank upon the counterscarp, then, on the whole, one might suppose that the dyke is intended to face south—in opposition to Bokerly Dyke.

But General Pitt-Rivers threw doubt upon its being a defensive dyke at all, and its general resemblance to the

ditches which we have seen running across Salisbury Plain, as well as the fact that the banks seem to have been thrown up north or south, whichever was easier according to the lie of the ground, make it nearly certain that it was a tribal, or a cattle, boundary. A section cut by Mr. Heywood Sumner has recently proved that the ditch is generally V-shaped, and that the bottom shows signs of being water-worn, while neither it nor the sides show any marks of being knocked about or trampled, thus disproving for this part of Grim's Ditch, at least, that such boundary ditches were used as covered ways or roads.

The whole length of Grim's Ditch proper (which, by the way, is better known locally as the Devil's Ditch) is about nine miles, from its origin in a British settlement at the north-west of Middle Chase Farm upon the west to where it joins, more or less at right angles, the ditch, also called Grim's Ditch, which issues from the northern entrance of Whitsbury and runs to Clearbury. Neither of these Grim's Ditches, however, can be traced quite up to the camp. Another branch of the ditch is shown by Sir R. G. Hoare and the Ordnance Survey, pointing towards Nunton and Bodenham in the Avon Valley.

Returning to the point at which we left the track from Whitsbury and pursuing our course towards Martin, we pass the Duck's Nest close to the road on the left-hand side going up the first hill.

This "Duck's Nest" is, according to the Ordnance Survey, a fine long barrow. It is not, however, as a long barrow that we shall get most instruction from it. There is evidently a little soil upon the loosened chalk, and what is most striking is the denseness of the jungle that grows all over it; we shall see directly how thick forest can take the place of artificial defences. Let any one to whom this sounds strange try to penetrate to the yew tree that grows upon the top of the Duck's Nest!

Going straight on and crossing the hard road from Rockbourne to Salisbury, which runs along the bottom, we find at the top of the next hill two remarkable mounds. That on the left, known as "Gransboro'" or Gransbarrow, is a long straight mound of earth 60 yards by 20. Its

long axis points just west of north. It is 10 feet high at its southern end and 8 feet at its northern, and of the same breadth along its whole length. There is a very shallow broad depression on its eastern side, but none on the west. A ditch 6 feet wide and 1 foot deep surrounds it about 10 yards out, but is lost in a cultivated field on the east side; a few dead trees within suggest that this is only the boundary of some old plantation.

About 150 yards to the north-west is another mound, Knapbarrow, even longer and narrower—116 yards by 15. It also is a little higher at the southern end, $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet as against 5 feet at the northern, for this again lies across the usual direction of long barrows, and points almost due north-west. It is a sharp ridge, the flat crest being only about 3 feet across. The sides are steep, and that on the west is being eaten away by the plough. There is no perceptible ditch on either side.

These two mounds are quite unlike ordinary long barrows in their proportions, orientation, uniformity of breadth, and the absence of side ditches. The question is, what are they if not sepulchral, and if sepulchral, of what date?

There are at least three ordinary round barrows within sight of them.

From Gransboro' a down track leads off to the left to **Rockbourne Knoll**[1] (called Damerham Knoll by the inhabitants of that village), an isolated oval hill which stands up some 150 feet above the down-land around it. The summit of the hill, which rises very steeply on both sides, is capped by a considerable thickness of the Reading beds of the Tertiary strata; here a loose sand full of rounded pebbles—a "pobbly" sand, to use the Wessex word. The wasting of this crumbling soil aided by one or two landslips on the northern side, not to mention the combined devastations of man and rabbit, have made sad havoc of the defences of the camp.

In its present condition the earthwork is a single round entrenchment of about $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres, which occupies the middle

[1] For plan and details see p. 400.

of the flat hill-top, the bank only standing about 2 feet above the area and having a C.D. vertical of about 4 feet. The horizontal measurement over all is, however, about 41 feet, and if the banks had been made in chalk there can be little doubt they would be standing up as high as they do on most of the hill-forts; as, for instance, on Quarley Hill, to which both the position of the entrenchment and the hill itself bear a strong resemblance.

Along the northern side of the hill runs an outer bank as if to defend the top, although the slope on this side is by nature extraordinarily steep. It follows the line of the plateau beyond the limits of the camp, soon fading away upon the east, but running along the neck for some distance to the west.

The entrances are along the ridge,—not corresponding with the line of the modern ride but 30 or 40 yards to the north of it—the old county boundary running through them exactly across the middle of the camp. They are simple gaps with no defences except at the western entrance. Here on the north side, the end of the bank upon the counter-scarp expands into a sort of pear-shaped guard-house with a 2-foot bank, which, were the ground not so much disturbed, would be quite clear. On the south side, in the elder scrub, one can trace nothing.

Eastwards the original path through the camp is lost along the ridge, but at the western end it is continued outwards, cutting deeply into the sandy soil, and is flanked on the right by a high mound formed by the pointed end of the sandy plateau. This plateau is steeply scarped at its outer limit, and beyond the mound, which may perhaps be a "Block-house Mound," the road goes out on to the chalk ridge, running between low banks, and is continued as the trackway by which we came. Here, as everywhere, the ground has been much altered, and the modern track lies to the south of what seems to have been the original approach.

About 60 yards from the western side of the camp there run across the ridge a slight double bank and ditch which may be traced for 100 yards or so, not unlike the ridge defence outside the western entrance of the camp at Walbury.

A fir and beech plantation covers the south-western half of the camp, which perhaps accounts for the fact that on this side not a trace remains of any bank to defend the plateau. Honeysuckle covers the ground all over, growing upon the sandy soil like a bed of periwinkles, a somewhat unusual mode of growth.

The view is even finer than that from Whitsbury; only on the south-west does the Blagdon Hill ridge confine one to a three-mile limit. On all the other sides the eye can range as far as sight will carry—west and north are the Dorsetshire ranges along Wingreen, and beyond it, north-east beyond Salisbury Spire in the middle distance, Sidbury, Beacon Hill (Wilts), and even Inkpen Hill and Walbury Camp on the edge of Berkshire can be made out on a clear day, while away to the south-west is the Purbeck range, with Corfe Gap and Ulwell Gap above Studland showing up clear against the sky-line.

As we leave the camp by the track we came by, we should look south across the valley and take note of the great entrenchment of Bokerly Dyke stretching along the ridge of the down opposite. A so-called branch of it comes across the valley and runs upwards, to end abruptly at the ridgeway on which we are standing, a few hundred yards west of the camp. It consists here of a wide shallow ditch between two low banks, that on the west being the higher—4½ feet above the bottom of the ditch.

It is not a branch of the Bokerly Dyke. It reappears on the other side of it and runs along the down behind it, being called at this point (doubtless following Colt Hoare) a "supposed British trackway." Whether to class it as a slight defensive bank or a mere tribal boundary may perhaps be a matter of uncertainty.

Southwards on the opposite hill, too, can be seen clearly cut upon the down the curious pentagonal earthwork called "Soldiers' Rings," which we shall visit as we leave Bokerly on our return journey.

Rejoining our track across the down at Gransbarrow, and passing three round barrows on the way, we follow it

west, bearing a little to the right at this point and keeping to it till, turning to the left and going under a steep down, it joins the main road to Martin village.

Our next objective is **Martin Down Camp.**[1] To reach it we follow this road through the villages straight on till it joins the Salisbury-Blandford highway, and turning to the left here, stop at the milestone marking nine miles from Salisbury, and thirteen from Blandford. To find the camp, we must retrace our steps 230 yards towards Salisbury and then walk at right angles to the road into the gorse bushes upon our right. Four hundred yards from the road, in a slight hollow on the open down, on ground with a little loose soil upon the chalk, alive with rabbits and covered with wild violets, we shall come upon the famous little camp.

It is a very slight entrenchment, with a bank only 1½ feet above the area and 3 feet above the bottom of its ditch, and it is very small, a "square" of only about 90 yards by 80, of which 57 yards on one side were never completed. But it is a camp of European reputation from the fame bestowed upon it by its excavator.

For it was the third and principal of the little squarish camps that General Pitt-Rivers thoroughly excavated in this immediate neighbourhood. Prior to his investigations, there was a general belief that all square entrenchments must be Roman, and nothing was known of the settlements of the Bronze Age people. He excavated four such entrenchments, three thoroughly, and the angle ditch of a fourth, and by noting the character of the finds beneath the ramparts, and recording the exact position of each fragment of pottery of every kind that he found in the ditch, from those upon the original floor to those in the upper layers of the silt (and there was 9 feet of it in Martin Down Camp), he proved conclusively that three out of the four camps were certainly, and the other possibly, constructed in the Bronze Age.

He showed that Martin Down, though it had been inhabited, had not been thickly occupied, and suggests with great probability that it was a pastoral settlement. He

[1] For plan and details see p. 382.

points out that though these entrenchments are roughly square they are not even, and unlike Roman entrenchments they do not appear to have been laid out by instruments of exact measure. If these four little entrenchments may be taken as typical of Bronze Age settlements they point to a time of peace and security. Though the ditches are 6 or 8 feet deep they are of no great breadth, and they point rather to being made for the security of cattle than for defensive strength against the attacks of an enemy. As we see, one side of Martin Down Camp was never even completed.

A hundred and seventy yards east of the corner of this entrenchment runs one of the boundary ditches of which we have seen so many. It has a C.D. vertical of only 15 inches and a breadth over all of 22 feet ; a hundred yards of this was thoroughly excavated at the same time and proved also to be of Bronze Age. We shall see it to-morrow running away from the Bokerly Dyke a mile and a half off, and note that we have seen many like it which may possibly be of the same period.

Back to the high-road, and looking south, we have a fine view of the greater part of the Bokerly Dyke, the present boundary between Hants and Dorset. It looks especially fine if the sun is westering and throwing the ditch into deep shadow, when it can be seen coming over the height of Blagdon Hill, and winding like a great snake across the downs. Half a mile farther on, we come to the place where the dyke crosses the modern highway, and also at the same point the Roman road from Old Sarum to Badbury Rings—a point famous in archaeology from the excavations made by Pitt-Rivers and called by him " Bokerly Junction." From there on there are five miles of straight high-road, past dykes and barrows that we must see to-morrow, before we come to the Cashmoor Inn, and turning to the right, come in a mile and a half to the village of Farnham.

Here is the Pitt-Rivers Museum, and what is, perhaps, at this stage of life's journey even more welcome, the Museum Hotel—a clean and comfortable little inn, enlarged and, I believe, endowed for our benefit—where in the most remote of country villages, ten miles from any railway station, we may have perfectly comfortable quarters and the simple

fare that goes with high thinking. If, however, we want more than eggs and bacon we should have telegraphed beforehand to say so, as butchers' shops are not found in these parts; indeed, as there are only two bedrooms available, that is in any case a wise precaution.

CHAPTER X

FARNHAM MUSEUM—WOR BARROW—BOKERLY DYKE—SOLDIERS' RINGS TO FORDINGBRIDGE

The Museum Hotel at Farnham contains the first three volumes of General Pitt-Rivers' excavations, but unfortunately not the fourth. The volumes, like the Museum, should be carefully studied—if only to set up an ideal in one's mind of what real scientific precision and accuracy can be in archaeological work. Given fine weather, and a motor to explore the country, few things can be more pleasant than to spend a quiet holiday getting a true grasp of scientific archaeology. But for the passing visitor there is too much, both in the Museum and in the books, to assimilate in a short time, and there is danger of missing more than one need from not knowing where to begin.

I should recommend the earthworker to read carefully with the plans the general account of Bokerly Dyke, beginning at p. 9 of vol. iii.; and at the **Pitt-Rivers Museum,** to concentrate his attention on the models of this famous excavation, and also to study the models and read the account of Wor Barrow from p. 62 of vol. iv., and especially from p. 65, with the Plates 252 to 256. If there is still time he may read an account of Martin Down Camp in vol. iv. p. 185, but more important, perhaps, to the general student of earthworks, is the short account of the way a ditch silts up (on pp. 24 to 26 of the Address at the beginning of vol. iv.); and before leaving the Museum he should study and handle the fragments of the different kinds of pottery in Room IV., and if possible commit to memory the account of them given on pp. 13 and 14 of "South Lodge Camp" in the same volume.

The field work for to-day must be Wor Barrow, the disc barrows near Oakley Down and Ackling Dyke, then a walk along the whole length of Bokerly Dyke from "the junction" to the south-eastern end—about four miles of glorious down—then down to Soldiers' Rings, and so back through south Damerham once more to Fordingbridge.

On our way back to the junction we pass on our left, about two miles before we come to Bokerly, **Wor Barrow,** looking like a clean, square embankment surmounted by a flag-post. Here we can see the floor of the barrow where was the flint enclosure, and the proof of its having had a wooden chamber. Here, too, are the ditches whose contents proved its date, and the silting up of which after he had excavated them—their increase in width and their decrease in depth—General Pitt-Rivers so carefully observed.

On the other side of the road to Wor Barrow, a little farther on, is the wonderful group of **round barrows,** which Sir Richard Hoare investigated early in the nineteenth century, lying alongside of the Roman road as it bears off to the south on its way to Badbury. Here there are four large disc barrows with double tumps, the largest 77 yards in diameter from the outside of the bank, one of which is clearly older than the Roman road, for it is cut through by it; there are also about eight round barrows of all sizes, varying from 1 foot to 10 feet in height, besides two little oval barrows which look like diminutive long barrows, but which proved, when they were opened by Hoare, not to agree with this class of tumulus in the disposition of their contents. The disc barrows have banks, the highest of which rises $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet above the ground outside it and 4 feet above the bottom of the ditch within it. None of the disc barrows have any entrance. It was from his finds of bronze awls or needles in these disc barrows that Hoare first suggested that they are the burial-places of women.

The Roman road is here well worth examining, as it would be mistaken for a bank by an inexperienced observer, and is, indeed, called the **Ackling Dyke.** It is 11 feet broad on the top and has a slope here on each side of $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet vertical in 15 feet horizontal. It is said to be raised as much as 5 feet above the plain in part of its course. I have before

remarked upon the narrowness of undisturbed Roman roads, compared to our modern highways. Where we see them used as modern roads they are invariably much lower causeways, having been broadened by throwing the top outwards. This Ackling Dyke is said to be the least disturbed of any Roman roads in England.

Arrived at Bokerly Junction, we find little evidence on the surface of the extensive excavations that we have been seeing in the Museum. General Pitt-Rivers destroyed nothing; it was his practice after digging to restore all banks and ditches to the condition they were in before, and to leave the ground exactly as he found it. But somewhere beneath our feet is buried his little bronze medal recording his excavation, for the benefit of Macaulay's New Zealander.

We may recall the four points that his excavation proved:

(1) That there existed just to the west of the Roman road a Romano-British settlement which corresponded to the position of Vindogladia in Antoninus' Itinerary.

(2) That the Bokerly Dyke occupied the site, at this point, of an older and slighter dyke which also had its ditch facing north.

(3) That this older dyke had its ditch filled in or silted up and that the Roman road was later than this filling, for its pitching went over it.

(4) That the present Bokerly Dyke was made *after* the Roman road, for it cut across it; and that, from coins found in its rampart—obviously thrown up from the soil of the settlement—it was made in or after the reign of Honorius, 395–423, *i.e.* at or after the evacuation of Britain by the Roman legions in A.D. 407.

That the portion of the dyke farther east is of this later date is not of course proved; but inasmuch as its section is even stronger towards Blagdon Hill, and so resembles the later rather than the earlier dyke at Bokerly Junction, it seems most probable that it was reconstructed if not made at the same time, and we shall see that the surface appearance supports this view.

Bokerly Dyke[1] is one of the most formidable in profile of all the defensive dykes in England. It stands, at an average, some 18 feet above the bottom of its ditch, rising at its highest to as much as 23 ft. 4 in. This maximum is higher than the measurements given for the Wansdyke, 18 to 20 feet, or for Offa's Dyke, 22 feet, though not more than half as high as the wall of Antoninus between the Forth and the Clyde.

Beginning in the natural thick forest which must always have occupied the position of the woods of Cranborne Chase, which woods extended within living memory a short distance to the east of the modern highway, it runs in a waving line across the open chalk down in a south-easterly direction, till it comes again to natural forest in Blagdon Wood, a course altogether of nearly four miles as the crow flies—and probably five as the dyke wriggles. Its line is continued north-west by other dykes facing the same way across the ridges of open down on both sides of the Ebble Valley, their continuity being interrupted by woods and valleys, and General Pitt-Rivers states that the whole construction represents a total length of nine miles.

With regard to the gaps where there is no dyke, Pitt-Rivers suggests that its place was taken by an abattis or other defence of trees; but he points out that the thick and tangled primeval forest must have been a defence in itself, a contention which, after our attempt upon the Duck's Nest, we shall not be inclined to dispute.

There can be no doubt as to the purpose of the dyke being defensive. The profile is too formidable to allow of any other conjecture; the ditch is always to the north-east, and though it may appear to wander aimlessly across the down, it nevertheless keeps, as a rule, on the eastward slopes of the hills, and so far takes advantage of position that it is never commanded by the ground immediately in front of it.

The want of straightness of line is characteristically British. We have seen it again and again in the lines of camps and boundary ditches, and it is seen in those of village settlements. We shall see it in the curved banks of

[1] For plan see p. 358.

the promontory fortresses at Hengistbury and the Andyke, as opposed to the straight line of the Roman defences at Clausentum. Yet we have it definitely proved that the Bokerly Dyke is of Romano-British construction. The anomaly is explained by the pre-existing bank which we may assume to have been originally native British, and only strengthened and heightened by the Romano-Britons. Mr. Heywood Sumner points out, in confirmation of this supposition, that Charlton Down, Half Mile Ditch, Hatt's Barn, Font Mell Down, and Tennerly Ditch, all of which seem to him to belong to the Bokerly Dyke emergency period, are straight scarp to scarp defences. The Melbury Hill Ditch is so long that it could hardly be straight, but it is not "wriggley" like Bokerly.

Let us now examine the dyke in detail, tracing its course from north-west to south-east.

Its western end is of small profile, having a height of only 8 feet above its ditch at a point about 70 yards west of the Roman road, but east of this point it begins in earnest.

About half a mile from the "Junction," just where it begins to draw away from the hedge we come to the "epaulement," *i.e.* an additional bit of bank and ditch of about the same profile as the main dyke, which juts out to the rear of it at an angle of about 45 degrees. It is only 100 yards long, has its ditch to the west, *i.e.* looking towards Bokerly Junction, and ends abruptly at the edge of the field, and it has been proved by excavation to have never extended farther than the bottom of this little combe. A track from Bokerly Junction, where there was of course the chief entrance through the main dyke, passes through the middle of it, and there appears to be continuous with the "supposed British trackway" farther to the south-east. If we suppose that there was some stockade or other boundary along the line of the present hedge or, and this is more likely, that the end of the epaulement rested upon boggy impassable ground, it is possible that it formed some sort of gate-house to control the passage along this track-way. The conclusion to which General Pitt-Rivers came was that the dyke originally ended here where the wood

began, and that the epaulement was a short return to cover its flank.

Leaving the epaulement and walking south-east along the dyke, we pass, about a mile from the Junction, several tumuli in rear of it, and some low banks embracing squarish enclosures which may have been a settlement of some sort. Three of these tumuli are remarkable as resembling Gransboro' and Knapboro' which we saw yesterday. First come two in line with an interval of 10 yards between them. They lie north-north-west and south-south-east. The northern one is 57 yards long and the southern one 94. They are about 25 yards broad at the base and about 6 feet high. Next, about 250 yards farther south, is one 100 yards long and of about the same width as the others, and which varies in height from about 8 feet at the south end to 4 feet at the north. The width at the top of these barrows is only about 6 feet. There are indications of ditches at the sides only. With them are five round barrows of different heights and sizes.

Few investigations would be more interesting than excavations into these long mounds. Long barrows of the orthodox shape and round barrows of all varieties have been opened, but these anomalous tumuli seem to have been very little noticed and, as far as I know, have never been examined properly. It is quite possible that they might turn out to be anomalous long barrows of Neolithic times, possibly they may be the common graves of the Romano-British after a great battle; their age and purpose appear at present to be pure speculation.

Pursuing our walk along the dyke, we pass three round barrows on the left, about 300 yards away. A trackway passes by them going north, and leads by the side of a fence to a low bank and ditch which run northwards into Verndith Chase Wood, a mile and a half away. This is the ditch excavated where it passes Martin Down Camp, and proved by the fragments of pottery found in it to have been of the Bronze Age.

Another half-mile towards the top of the hill, and the road across the downs from Cranborne to Martin comes through the dyke. Evidently a very old road, for it has

cut 8 feet into the chalk—a cutting so narrow at the bottom that it is clearly due to horses more than to wheeled traffic. So deep is it that the old track has been abandoned and a new one taken to the east of it ; this has hardly been done in modern times. Standing on the downs one Sunday afternoon, I was trying to puzzle out the way the bank went round the entrance, when a man suddenly appeared in the gap and stopped dead like a deer. He explained that it " kind of startled him " to see anybody on this road, as he had walked from Cranborne to Martin every Sunday afternoon for three years now, and I was the first person he had ever met !

The entrance through the dyke, 17 feet in width, is evidently original, and a close examination of it will, I think, satisfy one that it has been defended.

A feature of this part of Bokerly Dyke is that there is a slight bank some 3 feet high running along outside the ditch, usually some 10 or 14 feet away from the edge of the counterscarp. Now the main bank and ditch of the dyke are slightly incurved on each side of this entrance, while the slight bank outside the counterscarp continues in a straight line. This bank is, of course, broken where the road goes through it, and is a good deal wasted and ill-defined, but the general effect seems to be, that whereas 20 to 40 yards away on each side of the gap it is about 18 feet from the edge of the counterscarp, immediately to the right and left of the roadway this distance is increased to 30 feet, so that a triangular space is enclosed which corresponds to the " pear-shaped " guard-houses with which we are familiar.

Looking west from this point, the bank on the outer side of the ditch gives the appearance of bounding a berm or terrace about 10 feet wide. The sections cut by General Pitt-Rivers (p. 94 vol. iii.) show that this is due to the newer dyke being made slightly to the south (inside) of the older disused one, and where the older filled-up ditch was not interfered with, it gives rise to this outer berm and counter-scarp bank. The point is important, as it proves that this part of the dyke was also reconstructed, presumably at the same date as the portion excavated at the Junction, a point that the General cautiously left open.

Whether the constructors of the new dyke deliberately incurved their bank and ditch to take advantage of the old counterscarp bank (here increased to 5 feet) to enclose a guard-house, or whether the incurve was considered sufficient defence, is a point that must be left undecided.

On the south-west side of the dyke, just above the entrance, the bank marked "supposed British trackway" on the map is close to us on our right and is worth looking at. It consists of a low bank rising by a gradual slope 2 feet above the ground behind it, and sinking equally gradually to a ditch 5 feet below it. The gradients are slight and the bank is a flat one, but the general appearance is more that of a bank and ditch than of a roadway. It ends at the low rectilinear earthworks and long tumuli we passed half a mile behind us.

Close to this point are two tumuli, one of which touches, and encroaches on, the bank. This ought to be a valuable help in judging the relative date of bank and barrow, but I must confess that, from a surface investigation of the ground, I am still quite in doubt as to whether the barrow cuts into the bank, or the bank cuts through the barrow!—another point for the excavator.

A quarter of a mile farther on, passing a pair of barrows close at hand on the left, and several more farther off, we come to the top of the Pentridge Hills, on the highest point of which the hill-fort of "Penbury Knoll" is placed, a mile to the south-west.

A certain amount of sandy soil along this part, with its consequent gorse bushes, shows that we are approaching the Tertiary beds of the New Forest area, and half a mile farther on to the south-east we see Blagdon Hill Wood in which the Bokerly Dyke disappears.

This high point—Blagdon Hill—is a good one from which to take our bearings. A little south of due east from us, but over the shoulder of the down about a mile and a half away, is the camp of Soldiers' Rings, a unique and at present undated earthwork. Two miles and a half due east is the now familiar Rockbourne Knoll, crowned with its hill-fort amongst the trees, a landmark to the countryside. Coming up the hill from this direction is the bank and ditch wrongly

marked in the map as "Bokerly Ditch," whose other end we saw yesterday. Here it has a C.D. vertical of 6 feet where it joins the true Bokerly Ditch. The ground at the junction is not easy to interpret, but seems likely to have been continuous with our "supposed British trackway" which appears at this point and has a somewhat similar height. It is a spot at which, as General Pitt-Rivers suggested, excavation is much needed.

The real Bokerly Dyke runs on, as we have seen, along the ridge to Blagdon Hill Wood. It is somewhat lower in height here, 14 feet above the bottom of the ditch, and this measurement is reduced to 11 where it enters the wood. Three hundred yards inside the wood, just where the gravelly light soil ends and the wood becomes thick, its career as a defensive dyke ends; its western bank becomes lower, a bank appears on the eastern side, and it soon becomes a simple ditch sunk about 7 feet below the crests of two 3-foot banks. In this way it continues through the thick wood, degenerating into a mere boundary ditch about 2 feet deep, with but one low bank which even changes to the eastern side in most places. A mile farther on, Mears' Pond seems to mark the simple peaceful use to which the great defensive dyke of the Romano-British was eventually put by the conquering Saxon.

Arrived at the end of Bokerly Dyke, a walk of a mile and a half due east will bring one to **"Soldiers' Rings."** [1] It lies across a shallow bottom in the down, where a little sand permits some gorse and heather to grow along the lowest part. Behind it, to the south, the ground rises gradually for 100 feet, and half a mile away to the north of it, at the bottom of a gentle slope of 30 or 40 feet, flows a little stream, known as "the Allen River." The position cannot have been chosen on account of any natural strength.

It is an irregular quadrilateral, the longest side being on the north; this side is somewhat bent at its most northern point, so that the camp might be described as having five sides. All the other angles are sharp and definite and

[1] For plan and details see p. 409.

the sides perfectly straight. Within the area, near the eastern corner, is a very small enclosure, about 80 yards by 27, which was noted by Sir R. Hoare. The bank is very low and the ditch hardly discernible. There is a gap at either end.

The condition of the main banks is very complete. They consist of an inner bank 2 feet high, and an outer bank of very nearly the same dimensions, but the space of 16 feet between them is not level. It is broken by a third bank or low terrace about a foot high, which is rather nearer to the outer bank than to the inner. There is no sign of walls or of flints along the banks, though there are a few small pieces of hard sandstone about the size of two fists lying in the ditch. There are three or four breaks in the ditch through which pass modern cart tracks, but one towards the eastern end of the northern face, through which the cart track passes along the bottom of the valley, looks the oldest; and there is also one which looks old, by a golf green on the southern face. A modern dew-pond, now dry, encroaches on the inner bank at the north-west corner.

The whole slope of the down at which the camp is placed shows banks and terraces and traces of old cultivation, and towards the south of the western bank, a ridge in the down which has every appearance of an old cultivation bank, passes through the side of the camp. The banks of the camp are made over this ridge showing them to be of later date. This seems good reason for not ascribing a very early date to Soldiers' Rings, and there seems to me to be no strong reason for supposing it to be a defensive earthwork. A double bank and ditch, with perhaps a belt of hedge between them, round some plantation or other specially cultivated area, might leave just such traces as we find here. If it is not mediaeval, the precision with which it is set out and constructed argues strongly for a Roman origin.

CHAPTER XI

FORDINGBRIDGE—BURLEY CASTLE—ST. CATHERINE'S HILL—HENGISTBURY TO CHRISTCHURCH

From Fordingbridge down the western side of the New Forest to Christchurch, the earthworks proper are not numerous. Burley "Castle" is a small plateau or hill-top fortress of no very formidable profile. The "Fort" and other places on St. Catherine's Hill are anomalous little earthworks, and for that reason are worth looking at. Hengistbury Head alone stands out a first-rate example of a class we have not yet seen—a promontory fortress.

Fordingbridge and Ringwood were the main entrances to the Forest, through which passed all the traffic of the west country from the earliest times. At Ringwood crossed the Roman road, from Poole and the west to Winchester *via* Nursling. Through Fordingbridge came the fugitives from Sedgmoor, and four miles down the river one may see at Ellingham the simple grave of the saintly Dame Alice Lisle, who in her old age was executed by Jeffreys for innocently harbouring them. Here passed the gangs of smugglers from Poole and the west country bringing their goods inland. Many a scene of fighting or escape from the King's officers has been enacted in the streets of Fordingbridge and Ringwood.

Our road lies down the river to Ringwood. As we pass Ellingham we can take the road to the left, and passing by Moyles Court, the beautiful old house where Lady Lisle lived, make a short expedition three miles into the forest to see "Black Bar" or "Black Barrow," the curious mound which has been claimed to be an artificial defensive position.

It seems, however, to be very much the same as other sand-hills we shall see in the forest, such as those on Crane's

Moor, or the one called Purlieu Pound which stands about a quarter of a mile away from "Black Bar," [1] on the other side of Docken's Water—sand-hills that have been partly thrown up, and partly cut out by the swirl of the streams when the rainfall was much greater than it is now.

The hill is a very regular oval measuring 100 yards by 70 at its base, with a flat top of about 30 yards by 20. It stands about 15 feet above its sandy ridge, and 20 feet above the boggy flat.

It is an excellent position for defence, as it must have been naturally surrounded by bog, if not by water, and may very possibly have been used as a sort of natural "crannog," for, though there are no signs of artificial defences, the whole of the top is covered with depressions which, even if they are only diggings of investigation, point to there having been signs of habitation at some time. An oak tree not less than sixty years old stands in the bottom of one of the pits—so they are not all recent. Mr. Wise, and I believe others, made excavations into the top and found Roman pottery and charcoal; but as regards the former, there is an old man in the neighbourhood, who says he used, in his youth, to put bits of pottery into the hill in order to get the employment of digging them out! Such are the pitfalls which beset archaeologists.

Black Bar is, however, only worth an expedition if there is time to spare. It is not an exceptionally pretty part of the forest, and we have to get on to Castle Top at Burley. The walk of four or five miles across country to this point leads through beautiful country, but it is hopeless to attempt it without a guide. Our best route is back to Moyles Court and then along the high-road to the cross-road from Ringwood to Lymington. By following this for four miles we pass over the wide moorland valley of Crane's Moor, dotted with low sand-hills like huge round barrows, and going up the hill we see the camp of **Burley** [2] upon the edge of the plateau, 150 yards upon our right.

The plateau on which the camp stands is about half a

[1] For details see p. 428.

[2] For plans and details see p. 362.

mile broad, and the entrenchment is upon the highest point. The neck lies to the south, and here the ground is level, but on the other sides, especially on the north and west, the slope is very steep, the valley being about 100 feet below. The shape of the camp is nearly circular, slightly lengthened out along the line of the hill, and the defences consist of a single vallum raised 6 or 7 feet above the area and about 13 feet above the bottom of the ditch.

The original entrances are north and south, and a track between them runs through the camp. The bank is somewhat raised and expanded on each side of both entrances, and outside that at the northern end, appears to have been prolonged for some 20 yards outwards along the edge of the steep ground, so as to enclose a space on the west of the approach. While on the other side of the track, which is here considerably sunk, the bank is also continued, though much more faintly. The ground is so humpy and irregular that the point is by no means clear, but the appearance is strongly suggestive of guard-houses. At the southern entrance the ground has been even more cut about by diggings, so much so that little can be made out.

The camp is, in form and position, a true hill- or plateau-fort, though a small one ; but though it overlooks a treeless country on three sides, soil capable of growing thick forest comes right up to it on the plateau side, and it is itself overgrown in several places by considerable oak trees. This is an unusual feature, and accords neither with the usual surroundings of hill-forts nor with the theory of their early date and purpose. It appears to be an exception, but can be accounted for by peculiar local conditions of soil. It will be noted that the surface has been largely dug into for gravel, the diggings resulting in irregular ponds and swampy places where a bed of clay has been reached. On the west side a large gap has been cut in the vallum, and the gravel has been extensively cut away and carted down the hill, no doubt to carry the Ringwood road across Crane's Moor bottom. It is noticeable that all the oak trees grow in the banks or bottoms of these surface gravel pits, and here we have the explanation of the anomaly. The hill is naturally covered with a hard shallow layer of barren

plateau gravel, which will support no more than a thin scrub. Not until this is cut through can the oak or other big trees get roothold, or cultivation be carried on.

In some parts of the forest this gravel is bound together by an iron deposit into a concretion called locally the "callous," and which like the "pan" in the country round Aldershot has to be broken up before the ground can be cultivated. There can be no doubt that in the Neolithic and Bronze Ages the area of the camp, and of the plateau close around it, was a bare heath incapable of concealing an enemy. That the barren surface could be broken up, and the underlying fertile clay be brought into use, must have been a discovery of quite recent times.

From Burley the next point is St. Catherine's Hill near Christchurch, just beyond the Avon. It may best be reached by taking the road straight through the camp and going to Sopley, nearly opposite St. Catherine's Hill. Here we join the main Salisbury-Christchurch road on the left bank of the Avon, and to get to the other side we must turn back three-quarters of a mile up the river and take the road across to Hurn.

Another mile higher up is the spot where Sir Walter Tyrell crossed, after his "accident" with William Rufus. The place is still called Tyrell's Ford, and hard by is the blacksmith's forge where he had the shoes of his horse reversed to baffle pursuit. Until a few years ago it still paid a fine to the Crown, said to have been imposed for this service to the fugitive.

Just before coming to the village of Hurn we turn to the left, along the main road, and as soon as we are clear of the fir woods, climb up to the top of St. Catherine's Hill—"St. Kattern's" as it is always pronounced locally—one of the several prominent seamarks or landmarks which were dedicated in early times to that saint. How far she succeeded to an old Celtic god of the hill-tops, who also had a wheel associated with his worship, and was the patron of travellers and seamen, is a most interesting question, but rather beyond our range. We may note, however, that we

have in Hampshire two St. Catherine's Hills, each associated in old times with a chapel, besides St. Catherine's Hill in the Isle of Wight, and Catherington in the east of the county, which both served as landmarks to the mariner.

The local legend about this St. Catherine's Chapel is that the devil so persistently interfered with its building that it was finally abandoned, and the Priory Church in the valley below was built in its stead by Divine assistance. Whether this is an echo of the early Christian opposition to the hill-top worship of the heathen—a worship of which there is said to be still some " folk-memory " in Dorsetshire—is again a tempting subject to pursue.

St. Catherine's Hill,[1] Christchurch, is a ridge of gravel and sand running north and south between the Stour and the Avon, and standing 160 feet above their valleys. The top is a dead-level plateau of gravel covered with heath, and the " Fort," which is the first thing to find, is situated in a fir plantation just over the western edge, where the ground is beginning to slope gently down to the Stour. Its shape is oval, with the long axis running north and south parallel with the ridge, and it is very small, the area within the bank measuring only 40 yards by 25. This bank is fairly uniform all round and is very broad, 11 feet across the top, with only a very faint indication of an outside ditch, scarcely measurable in most places. It rises only about 3 feet above the area at its highest point. There is no obvious entrance, but the bank is almost non-existent for about 15 feet at the southern side. There are several round barrows on the plateau, and, if the " fort " were itself circular, one would suspect that it was a ring barrow.

Three hundred yards to the south of it, just north of the reservoir, on the west side of the level plain, is a square of 55 yards marked in the ordnance map as the " Site of St. Catherine's Chapel." Local archaeologists agree with the statement, and fragments of worked Purbeck marble, which can be picked up about the spot, confirm the supposition.

The square is surrounded by a low bank about 2 feet

[1] For plans and details see p. 402.

high and a ditch a foot deep, and is orientated about 15 degrees north of east. Marks of what are evidently foundations can be found in the centre. From the eastern face a broad low bank runs northward to meet another, which runs east and points for one of the mounds, which the Ordnance Survey has dubbed "Roman Watch Tower." The meaning of these banks, which are not quite at right angles to the chapel or to each other, is not easy to see. Possibly they are only a part of some larger design of mediaeval times, for the gravel plateau on the top of the hill is used as an exercising ground by the Horse Artillery Battery stationed at Christchurch, so that over a large part of the area, any other banks like those that have been described would certainly have been obliterated. The "Roman Watch Tower," of which there are several marked on the Ordnance Survey, resembles a small round barrow with a flat top, and has a depression as if it had been opened. There are several tumuli besides these "Roman Watch Towers" marked upon the map.

The most interesting earthwork at this end of Hampshire, and indeed one of the best in the county is the Promontory Fortress known as the "Double Dykes" at **Hengistbury Head."**[1] The entrenchment cuts off a peninsula which juts out eastward into the sea, and must contain quite a square mile of habitable territory.

There are two ways of approaching Hengistbury Head, the one, on the Christchurch side along the lane by Wick, and the other, along the cliff from Southbourne. Let the visitor beware of the first. After following the lane across the fields for quite a mile, he will come, when he is close to the entrenchment, to a gate with a courteous notice that it is for the convenience of visitors, but will find that it is impenetrably closed by barbed wire. The nearest climbable place is a long way down the fence towards Christchurch Harbour, and that is by no means convenient for visitors. The approach from Southbourne is, however, still mercifully left open.

[1] For plans and details see p. 377.

The neck across which the entrenchment is constructed is a level tract of gravel, overlaid with blown sand which has filled the ditch to the depth of about 5 feet. Its whole length, from the sea upon the south to Christchurch Harbour upon the north, is about 500 yards, and the earth work consists, as its name implies, of two banks with a ditch between, the inner standing up 16 feet above the ground and 19 feet above the bottom of the ditch, while the outer bank is 12 feet lower. The direction of the banks is not a straight one. They cross the neck in a curved line—characteristically British and in very marked contrast to the straight ditches which cut off the peninsula we shall see at Bitterne Manor, and which are believed to be Roman.

The entrance is about the middle, a simple gap of the ordinary width, about 18 feet, quite undefended. The northern end of the outer dyke is completely cut away where the modern road goes through, but the inner bank is here turned back for about 400 yards, and tapers off as it reaches the water's edge. An old map of the eighteenth century shows a similar return at the southern end, but this part of the coast has been so rapidly eroded of late years, owing to the removal from the beach of the masses of ironstone which acted as natural groynes, that the dykes now end abruptly upon the gravel cliff.

There is a large round barrow about a hundred yards behind the dykes, towards their northern end, which was opened at the end of the eighteenth century and found to contain a burnt enterment, but with nothing by which the knowledge of the day enabled the excavators to fix its date. The entrenchment is frequently said to be Danish, but without a particle of evidence, and against all reasonable probability. Everything about it looks unmistakably British.[1]

The visitor should on no account omit to go down on to the beach and see the point at which the sea has exposed a section of the dykes. This shows clearly by the line of the turf that the vallum was first constructed as a bank of 5

[1] Since writing I hear that excavations undertaken in the summer of 1912 tend to show it to be of Bronze Age, though Iron Age pottery has also been found.

feet high, then strengthened by raising it to 10 feet, and was only completed by a third addition.

The section of the ditch at this spot is not so clear, as it is full of silt, but if the line of the two banks were produced downwards, so as to meet in a V, it would appear to go below the high-water mark, so that the ditch, which is nearly level from sea to sea, may possibly have been a wet one.

How long elapsed between the successive strengthenings it is, of course, impossible to say, but it is much less likely that it was constructed in three stages by the Danes than that we have here, as at Silchester, an earthen bank of very early age which has been heightened in subsequent ages to meet the requirements of the times. We saw at Danebury an earthwork, the characteristics of which are best explained by the theory of successive additions, and it is extremely likely that when more sections have been cut in prehistoric earthworks we shall find that most of the more formidable banks have been thrown up on the top of modest beginnings. Indeed, of the only four defensive entrenchments in the county—Silchester, Bokerly Dyke, Hengistbury, and the Devil's Dyke near Andover—where, as far as I know, sections have been exposed, the three first all show that they have been made in successive stages.

CHAPTER XII

CHRISTCHURCH BY HORDLE AND BUCKLAND RINGS— TO LYNDHURST AND ASHURST LODGE

Our road now lies east towards Lymington and on to Lyndhurst. At Christchurch we have the remains of Twynam Castle, one of the only two good examples in Hampshire of the mound of a Norman Castle. Of mount and bailey castles in plan we have, of course, several, but the more common form for the " mount " to take is that of the slightly raised earthwork with a saucer depression. At Twynam the mount is the striking feature, raised 22 feet above the present level of its enclosure. Unfortunately, the plan of the castle and bailey has been obscured by the construction of the modern town, though it is evident from the picture and description in Grose's *Antiquities*, that the buildings lay to the east between the mount and the river Avon, where now are the gardens opposite the hotel. The ruins of the gatehouse alone survive.

The top of the mound is occupied by a central keep 50 feet square, rising from a secondary mound 4 feet high. The masonry of the keep should be noticed to compare with that of the Roman buildings that we shall meet at Porchester and Silchester. Some of the casing of worked stone is left, but, where it has been broken away on the inner face, note the chalk and pebbles in the mortar, the blocks of chalk used in the construction of the wall, and the haphazard way in which the stones are embedded.

The northern edge of the mound is still raised 2 feet, due, of course, to the débris of the breastwork, and if this bank were continued right round the mound, we should have the saucer-shaped top which we have seen to be so

characteristic of Norman remains in other parts of the county.

Of the ditch around the mount only a faint trace can be detected in the grass of the garden to the south, some 4 feet below the level of the enclosure.

Christchurch Abbey shares with Romsey, Porchester, St. Cross, and Winchester Cathedral the honours of Norman church architecture in Hampshire, and as it is also the successful rival of St. Catherine's Chapel, that we saw yesterday, the student of earthworks may perhaps be permitted, or even recommended, to spare an hour to see one of the most beautiful buildings in England.

From Christchurch we take the road to Milton village, where there is a square moat about a furlong to the right of the road. The ditch is wet, about 10 to 15 feet across, and has vertical sides measuring 5 feet from the water-level. The enclosed area is 25 yards by 30 and is covered with trees—one of them, a very large alder, being much more remarkable than the moat. It has no history and is scarcely worth turning aside to see.

On **Hordle Cliff,**[1] a couple of miles farther on (turn to the right half a mile beyond Milton and take the road "to Milford"), is a rectangular entrenchment marked on the map as Roman. It lies between the road and the sea, and is reached by walking down a meadow beside a small stream, locally called a "bunny."

The camp is oblong with slightly rounded corners, with the little stream running exactly down the centre. Its extent is about 200 yards by 100, but its southern end has fallen into the sea, to what extent it is impossible to say, as the cliff in this locality is being rapidly, but very irregularly, eroded. A bank and ditch can be traced round the three remaining sides, but is only well marked at the southern end of the western bank, where it has a C.D. vertical of 7 feet, and where the section in the cliff shows that the top of the bank is now 3 feet above the original ground-line.

[1] For plan and details see p. 378.

Within the south-east corner is what appears to be the north-west angle of another enclosure, all the south-east part of which has been diagonally cut off by the fall of the cliff. It is contained by a low bank about 3 feet high with no ditch, and the sides are parallel to those of the camp.

This is one of the camps to which one can give no date. It is rectangular and has wood and water at hand, points that favour Roman origin, but I am not aware of any Roman finds having been noted there. A few camps, close to the sea and of rectangular plan, have been shown to have been constructed by the Danes. As far as I know there have been no finds to favour this theory either, though the stream half a mile inland is called Dane's Stream, and, so tradition has it, ran red with blood after a great battle between the Danes and Saxons. One must be content to wait till further knowledge throws some light upon the matter.

From here take the next road to the left, cross the Lymington road and go on past Hordle Church, and half a mile beyond the cross-roads turn to the right along Silver Street. This is marked on the Ordnance Survey as a Roman road. It is supposed to have led from Christchurch to Buckland Rings, but the identification of Christchurch with the Roman station of Bolvelaunio, even the statement that there was a Roman station there at all is, I believe, pure guess-work. Whether there is any evidence, beyond the word street, of the road being Roman I do not know; that it is an ancient road leading to the Rings from the west is nearly certain from its position. A walk of about three miles brings us to the "camp."

Buckland Rings[1] or Buckland Castle as it used to be called, is the second triple entrenchment that we have seen, not counting the miniature Bat's Hogsty. It is not, like Whitsbury, a hill-fort, though its position, flanked by two small valleys and abutting upon a river, is one of considerable strength. It is not like Bullsdown, near Basingstoke—the only other triple entrenchment we shall see—in thick natural

[1] For plans and details see p. 360.

forest surrounded by marshes and answering the description given by Caesar of a British oppidum. Its position is that of a plateau-fort situated at the seaward end of the dry, open, gravelly ridge which comes down by Burley from the high ground by Bramshaw Telegraph, a poor feeding-ground of which Burley Castle would dominate the centre, and Frankenbury the upper stretches.

It has, needless to say, been considered to be Roman, and to have been constructed by that people to guard the port, which no doubt was of importance, near the mouth of the Lymington River. It is quite likely that the Romans occupied it, but there is nothing characteristically Roman about its construction, and a pre-Roman date is practically certain.

It is a large camp enclosing 7 acres ; the triple banks are of great strength, the inner rising 9 feet above the area and standing 17 feet above the floor of its ditch. Like Whitsbury, it illustrates very well the regular way in which the inner banks are constructed to command the outer, each bank in this case overtopping by 8 feet the crest of the one below it. Another feature, which will be seen again at Bullsdown, is the great breadth—20 to 25 feet in many places—of the crest of the middle bank. One effect of this design is to increase the " over-all horizontal " measurement of the triple entrenchment, in this case to an average of nearly 50 yards—a considerable range, possibly, for the missiles of prehistoric days.

The banks are very well preserved except on the eastern side, where one-half is nearly completely ploughed out. The entrance in the middle of the western side is evidently original, and is undefended ; on the west it was probably in the same position. None of the side entrances seem original.

Halfway between Buckland Rings and the river lies Ampress Farm, and there is a pool close by which used to be known as Ampress Hole. The temptation to derive this name from Ambrosius Aurelianus, the eminent British chief, who made a long and gallant stand against the Saxons,

has proved too great for many archaeologists. It seems more likely that the word is derived, as in the case of, Ambrose Banks, the Essex earthwork, and Ambresbury from the Celtic, Emrys, a fortification.

Close to Buckland Rings there lie the remains of two other camps, mentioned by Gough in his edition of *Camden*, and now in such an attenuated condition that if it were not for his description of them they would quite escape recognition. The first, which he describes as of about 4 acres, and near the grounds of Buckland House, is to be found opposite the inn at a place called "The Copse." It is so mutilated by diggings for sand, and by the building of cottages in the course of the entrenchment, that it might well pass for nothing but a line of sand-pits. A careful examination of the ground, however, seems to show that it consisted of a single bank of considerable height, the line of which goes round the present engineering works. Probably it was continued along the line of the bank bounding the gardens of the cottages in the point of ground between the two roads, and then, having crossed both of them, turned back on the site of the inn. This course is largely conjectural, but it would complete an oval of about the right size, and the site of "The Copse" is said locally to be that of an old "Roman camp." It is impossible to measure the bank properly anywhere, so mutilated is it, and there is no ditch left at any point.

The second forgotten camp, **Ampress Hole,** is, however, far better preserved, and is worthy of study as the only camp in Hampshire, besides Longstock, which appears to have been constructed in connection with a harbour for ships.

It lies between Buckland Rings and the Lymington River, just to the river side of Ampress Farm, and surrounds the field in which are situated the Lymington water-works. The shape is semicircular, the river forming the straight side. The bank is single and much spread; a section through it, which has been cut to make the modern entrance at the river end of the lane by Ampress Farm, shows the old

line of the vallum, and the degree to which, in this wasting soil, it has spread inwards. It stands about 4 feet above the level of the area and 8 above the bottom of the ditch, which is some 12 feet in width across the present bottom, the over-all horizontal measurement being about 40 or 50 yards. There is a slight bank 2 feet high upon the counterscarp, but not enough to conceal or protect any ships from the land side ; indeed, though the ditch was wet it seems hardly large enough to have been constructed to receive boats.

The dock—" Ampress Hole "—lies under the north bank of the camp and runs in at right angles from the river. It is about 50 yards across, and has perhaps been dug out as an enlargement of the little stream which now runs through it ; and, though it is now a reclaimed meadow, in its original state it would be part of the tidal basin of the river.

The whole disposition of the entrenchment leaves no doubt that it was a river camp, presumably Saxon or Danish, and the semicircular sweep from shore to shore, though on a very much smaller scale, reminds one of the plan of Shoebury, which is usually considered to have belonged to the latter people. At Shoebury, however, the ditch was large enough to be a harbour of refuge for the ships.

Gough also mentions " a small fort on the other side of the river, exactly opposite Lymington, of which there remains only an artificial mount, on which it had been erected." This is, I am told, the mound on which Sir H. Burrard's monument is erected.

There are in the New Forest several slight entrenchments, indicated on the Ordnance Survey, which it would be well worth the while of a local student of earthworks to work out. One of these is to be seen on the right of the road leading from Lymington to Burley, in the triangle between the road, the Bournemouth Railway and the main South-Western line. It is a low bank about 14 feet wide between two ditches, and may possibly, but not probably, have been a road. There are one or two round barrows near it. Other " entrenchments " which must surely have some local history

which the student could recover, are Holmhill Passage and the Bishop's Dyke near Lyndhurst. These, however, need not now tempt the traveller from the main route, which lies by Brockenhurst to Lyndhurst, through some of the most lovely bits of forest scenery.

Beyond Lyndhurst on the road to Southampton, about a mile and three-quarters from the village, there is a road turning to the right, which leads us in three-quarters of a mile to the gate of **Ashurst Lodge.**[1] Here, again, turning to the right along the palings, a forest track will bring us to a small circular earthwork very much resembling, both in profile and size, the " fort " on St. Catherine's Hill. These two are the only earthworks of the class that I know of in the county. Both are situated on heath land that has obviously never been cultivated, and it seems probable that cultivation must have destroyed many more like them in other districts, for their low banks would be easily levelled and their shallow ditches filled in. It is impossible to say whether they are merely permanent sheep- or cattle-folds defended against wolves, or slightly defended sites of dwellings. The site of this one, protected by boggy ground on three sides, very much like that of Bat's Hogsty, as well as the irregular surface which might on excavation yield the relics of habitations, and the round barrows, near by, rather favours the latter supposition. On the other hand, moorland sheepfolds of about this size are by no means rare in some districts, and such places must of course have been common enough in Hampshire. Such pastoral enclosures have been found to belong to all ages, from that of Bronze down to mediaeval times.

This little entrenchment completes the list of recognised earthworks in the New Forest, and our route now takes us through Totton and across by Rownhams to the high ground on the other side of the Test. Here at Toot Hill there is an interesting camp about four miles from Romsey, and thence we shall work up the western side of the river to Andover.

[1] For plans and details see p. 352.

Before leaving the Forest, however, an interesting day may be spent in tracing out the old Roman road across Beaulieu Heath to the ancient harbour of Lepe—the road by which, perhaps, the Romans brought tin from Cornwall, certainly the road by which, in the Middle Ages, many a band of pilgrims and warriors—like Conan Doyle's White Company — embarked for the wars in France; possibly even the old traditional trade-route by which the tin was taken across in carts to the Isle of Wight for shipment to the Continental ports; and, if this "side trip" is decided on, Lyndhurst is the stopping-place and Toot Hill can be left for to-morrow.

CHAPTER XIII

LYNDHURST—BISHOP'S DITCH—ROMAN ROAD TO LEPE—TOOT HILL TO ROMSEY

To see the Roman road to Lepe we leave Lyndhurst by the Beaulieu road, and a short half-mile after passing the station take the road to the left to Dibden. It will be worth while, however, to go on half a mile beyond the turning and examine the "Bishop's Dyke," which will be seen a few hundred yards on the right of the road. This is a low bank about 7 feet across the top between two ditches of equal size. The ditches are 4 feet deep from the top of the bank and 2 feet below the level of the ground, and are about 6 feet wide. The Dyke has a rather clean-cut appearance, as if it were of modern construction or had been renewed in recent times. It encloses an irregular level area some two or three miles long from east to west, and about a mile broad, which though boggy along the side of a stream looks as if it had been at some time under cultivation. Probably its history can be found; one would guess it to be a park, or mediaeval enclosure of some kind, connected with Beaulieu Abbey.

Returning to the Dibden road, in about two miles we pass a hill upon the left, with a barrow upon it, called Barney Barn's Hill, and on the right there rises from Dibden Bottom a round sandy hill about 20 feet high, which has been described as a tumulus or artificial mound. It much resembles Black Bar and, like it, seems to me to be a natural sand-hill, though the circular shape is curiously regular. It is just possible that it may be in part artificial, and like Black Bar may have been used as a defensive position rising out of the boggy valley.

Half a mile farther on we bear to the right and follow

a road with a fence upon the left-hand side, and, after going up a steep hill, come out upon a common. Here we soon see, upon the right, the track of the **Roman Road to Lepe,** going in a perfectly straight line due south-east across Beaulieu Heath. Doubts have been thrown upon its Roman character, but as we walk along it we shall see every characteristic of that construction. It is perfectly straight for practically the whole way from close to Dibden Church to near Lepe. It is raised about 18 inches throughout, even when running along level dry ground with a hard surface of natural gravel, where such a causeway is quite unnecessary according to modern ideas, and it slopes down 6 or 7 feet on each side to shallow ditches, from which the causeway has been thrown up. About every 40 or 50 yards one notices on each side circular shallow diggings about a foot deep, from which an extra supply of gravel has evidently been obtained for the surface. This, however, is not characteristically Roman, for these shallow pits may be seen by the side of several of the Forest roads where there is surface gravel.

Several round barrows are to be seen near the road upon the heath, especially near " Butt's Ash " close to the point at which we first come upon it, " butt " being the local Forest name for barrow. In about a mile the road enters a wood, through which it may be traced in several places, and it can be followed in detail, with but few lost stretches, till it arrives at the right bank of the dry estuary of the little stream by Stone Farm.

If we take the modern road to Holbury Farm (?Holebury —the bury in the hole or hollow) there lies at the bottom of a meadow on the right a small earthwork, which we may examine in passing. It is nearly square in plan and has sides measuring about 40 yards by 44, but it is of a different class to the other earthworks of the same size and plan that we noted near Sloden. The bank is much higher, rising 2 feet above the area, and has a C.D. vertical of about 6 feet. The ditch, which is wet towards the stream, is well marked and more clearly defensive, while the horizontal measurement across the entrenchment is about 36 feet over all. There are entrances about the middle of the east and west sides, but these are not certainly original.

It seems likely to be a mediaeval moated site, and a piece of Bembridge limestone, apparently squared on one face, picked up in the ditch, rather confirms this view. We must remember, however, that there has been much traffic in this stone along the road close by, and the termination " bury " in the name of the neighbouring farm may refer to this little earthwork and point to its being of earlier, possibly of Roman, date.

To return to our road. It is well marked across Blackwell Common, and, beyond Langley, merges with the line of the modern highway. We follow this for a mile and then, turning to the left, make for the head of the little valley by Stone Farm. Along the east side of this valley runs a good hard gravel road which shows in several places some bits of Bembridge limestone, and in one place some brick and concrete. This valley is in reality a dry estuary, its mouth being occupied by the shingle which runs out at Stone Point, just south of which there is a good deal of Bembridge stone lying above low-water mark. Local tradition says that it was dropped there when the stone was brought from the Isle of Wight to build the present farm, which is dated 1685. Along the eastern bank of the estuary, as well as at its head, there are in several places the traces of old foundations in the surface of the soil.

There can, I think, be little doubt that this present dry valley represents the old Roman harbour and possibly the mediaeval one—a far better harbour, before the constant shifting of the shingle along the shore blocked up its entrance, than anything round the modern coastguard station of Lepe.

The locality abounds in place-names with the word *stone*, so often found—as at Staines, Stony Stratford, and many other places—associated with Roman roads. Here we have Stone Farm, Stone Point, Stansore and Stanswood.

The whole subject of this route to Lepe, and the passage across to Gurnard's Bay in the Isle of Wight opposite, abounds in interest. It is one of the most disputed points of archaeology, and the further back one goes the more interesting does it become.

Its condition in the Middle Ages need not detain us. Of the importance of the harbour during the Crusades, of the trade in Binstead stone from Quarr Abbey near Ryde—the stone of which Beaulieu Abbey and most of the churches and castles of Hampshire were built—there must be records which may be searched by the curious and doubtless the old road which we have been tracing bore the bulk of the traffic.

It has been claimed that further back, in Saxon times, Cerdic and Cynric marched along this road after landing on the shores of the Solent in 519, that they were joined by other forces from the east of Southampton Water, who, marching by the Roman road from Clausentum across the Test at Nursling, joined this route to the north-west of Eling; and it is stated in the Saxon Chronicle that the Saxons finally met the British under our old friend Ambrosius Aurelianus, uncle or nephew to King Arthur, and defeated him with a loss of 5000 Britons at Cerdicsford—the present Charford. Of all this there is little archaeological evidence, though Mr. Albany Major, in his *Early Wars of Wessex*, does his best with what there is. If Cerdic and Cynric ever existed, it is quite as likely that they led a Saxon invasion from the northern part of the Thames Valley and conquered the Britons from the north-east. This is the more modern theory, and a careful study of the defensive dykes of Hants, Wilts, and Dorset is, at least, not against it.

How far can we prove by actual present-day remains the existence of Roman or Romano-British roads in this region? No one, I think, who has walked the stretch of road between Butt's Ash and Lepe, can have any doubts as to its origin. That the harbour of Lepe would on investigation show traces of Roman construction seems to me most probable. The piece of concrete embedded in the present road may, of course, be recent, but it seems an unlikely place for modern concrete—the point could be easily proved. From Butt's Ash it is said to be traceable nearly as far as Marchwood. The road to Winchester across the Test at Nursling, and across the Forest from Ringwood and the west, may be said to be established, so that only a small gap

remains to complete the route to Lepe from the west country.

Opposite Lepe in the Isle of Wight it is stated and denied that a Roman road can be traced from the Roman "villa" at Gurnard Bay by "Rue Street" straight across to Puckaster Cove on the south shore, but whether there is any evidence beyond the name "street" I do not know.

There remains the most interesting question of all. Was the Isle of Wight Ictis? According to Diodorus Siculus, who is believed to have derived his statement at third hand from Pytheas who visited Britain in the fourth century B.C., "tin was conveyed by the people of Belerium (the Land's End) in waggons at low tide from the British mainland to an island called Ictis, and purchased there by merchants from the natives."

According to Pliny, also from second-hand information, "Mictis" was an island six days' sail *introrsum* from Britain, which produced tin, and to which the Britons sailed in coracles.

Round these two statements the controversy has raged amongst classics and geologists. Thanet, the Isle of Wight, and St. Michael's Mount being the places selected for attack and defence by their respective champions. Mr. T. Rice Holmes in *Ancient Britain and the Invasions of Julius Caesar* is the latest combatant, and like an eagle in a dovecot he scatters their arguments impartially, finally taking his stand upon St. Michael's Mount. To him I must refer any reader who wishes to enter or review the field, and if at the end of the fray he has any strength left to take up a position of his own, he is indeed to be congratulated.

One or two facts, however, do remain alive, which with dove-like humility I may venture to put forward. (1) The Island is about six days' coasting voyage *up channel* from Cornwall. (2) There is a persistent tradition in the Forest of a land connection with the Island; the modern form being that the stones of Beaulieu Abbey were brought across to Lepe in carts at low water. (3) The geological difficulties of a land passage within historic times have disappeared.

We have two forces acting towards separation,—subsidence and erosion. As regards the first, the excavations for

Southampton Docks revealed a carefully finished stone mace-head with flint flakes and a polished bone dagger lying in the peat at depths of from 32 to 42 feet below high-water mark. Mr. Boyd Dawkins suggests that the mace may be of Bronze Age,[1] but taking its date to be towards the end of the Neolithic Age, say 4000 years ago, this gives a rate of subsidence of at least 10½ inches in a hundred years. That portion of the sea-floor, which is now 19 feet below low-water mark, would, therefore, have been dry land in the fourth century B.C., allowing for the same rate of subsidence, and subsidence alone, of the Solent and the upper part of Southampton Water.

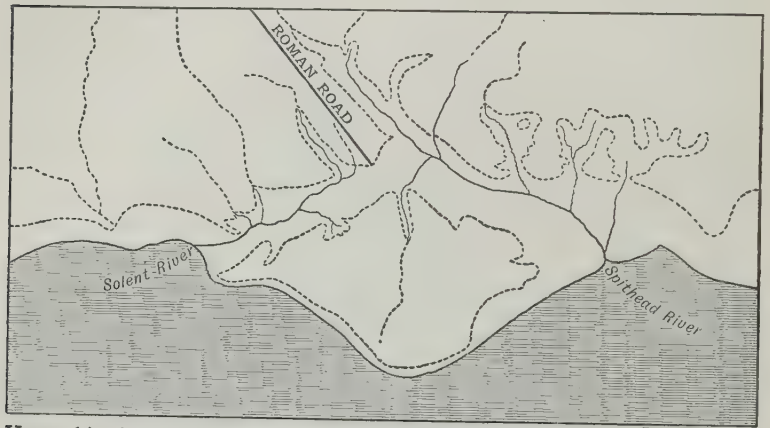
But erosion will do much more. Dr. Wilkins, F.G.S., of Newport, I.W., writing about the middle of the nineteenth century, said that as a boy he remembered an old man, who in his youth had played in green fields on the site of Gurnard Ledges, which are now separated from the mainland by a depth of 9 feet and a distance of a fifth of a mile. This gives a rate of subsidence and erosion together, at that point, of say 10 feet in 150 years. The greatest depth of the channel between Stone Point and the Island is about 11 fathoms—66 feet—so that we only require a rate of erosion and subsidence half as rapid as that which is now going on at Gurnard Ledges to bring the bottom of the Solent above low-water mark in the time of Pytheas.

Mr. Boyd Dawkins gives the following map of Hants when it was continuous with the Isle of Wight " in Neolithic and probably also in the Bronze Age." It is to be noted that the watershed between the streams flowing east to the Spithead River and west to the Solent River runs across Beaulieu Heath to Egypt Point, and would be the last land to be submerged. It is along this watershed that the Roman road runs.

With regard to the tin trade, Lockhart states: " Mr. Wilkins has in his possession several specimens of granular stream tin (oxide of tin) from Gurnard and Thorness Bays " (Lockhart, *History of the Isle of Wight*). Mr. Wise's testimony is equally clear, though not very satisfactory (*The New Forest*, pp. 57 and 58). " Warner states that a

[1] *Vist. County Hist. Hants.*, vol. i. p. 257.

large mass of tin was found on the very site of this old Roman road (the Roman road which connected Lepe with Southampton and Winchester on the one hand, and Ringwood and the west on the other), or rather, as the fact of the mere shapeless mass would prove, on the older British track." His reference to Warner, however, is in connection with the stamped Roman ingot of lead found at Bossington, of which he (Wise) speaks further on. But he could hardly have invented the " shapeless mass of tin "—a wrong reference is more likely.



Hampshire in Neolithic and probably also in Bronze Age. (Boyd-Dawkins)

FIG. 17.

Concerning this " older British track," Wise is again unsatisfactory. He talks of its " deep depressions," especially near Butt's Ash Barrows. They are not at present obvious, though they may be there, but Wise's field archaeology is by no means always easy to confirm.

Nevertheless the pre-existence of a British track along the direction of a Roman road seems to be the rule rather than the exception, and it seems to me at least probable that, from early Neolithic times, a track ran along the high ground and open country of the watershed to the downs of the Isle of Wight before this became separated from Britain; that it ended in some port on the southern coast of the Island which would be the nearest point to the Continent

for this part of England, and the route by which a vessel would be the shortest time out of sight of land ; [1] that this road would naturally become more or less of a trade route ; that, even after the neck had become in turn a swampy saddle, a ford, and a ferry, this route would continue to be used ; and that eventually, after the crossing had become so difficult as to be abandoned though not, as we have seen, forgotten, the end of the road on the mainland would demand a port, which it found at Lepe—a harbour which persisted into mediaeval times, and was only finally deserted when the ever-shifting gravel silted up its mouth.

The best road back to Totton and Redbridge, where we must cross the head of Southampton Water, is through Hythe, unless, keeping a little to the left by Dibden, we wish to investigate the British and Roman roads " to the north-west of Eling." After crossing the bridge at Redbridge we turn to the left and get on to the main Southampton-Romsey road, unless again we go through Nursling to see the remains of a former earthwork, called " the Walls," and the site of the Roman settlement, and prove the course of the Roman road which crossed there.[2]

On the right of the Romsey road a high wooded hill will be seen with a lane leading up to it. This is **Toot Hill,**[3] crowned with a good double entrenchment worth turning aside to see.

The camp occupies a level hill-top only slightly higher than the rest of the plateau, to which it is connected by a narrow neck about 50 yards across. The entrenchment follows the line of the hill running close to its edge and enclosing an area of about 4½ acres. It consists of a bank 4 to 6 feet high, a ditch about 15 feet below it at the point where it is best marked, and a second bank 3 to 5 feet high, beyond which the hill slopes very steeply. The bank and

[1] See Belloc, *The Old Road.*
[2] See Appendix by Mr. O. G. S. Crawford.
[3] For plan and details see p. 413.

ditch are in good preservation round most of their circumference, but on the western side the ditch has been encroached upon by sand-pits. The entrance appears to have been where the present road along the ridge of the hill enters the camp, but there is a gap 30 feet wide on the eastern side which may also be original. There is a slight entrenchment across the neck, but this faces towards the camp and looks modern, as if it were volunteers' work.

The soil is sand, clayey towards the northern part, and the area is covered with firs and oakwood. A carriage drive was made round the camp, and planted with Wellingtonias by the late Lord Palmerston; for the hill is upon the Broadlands property, and was one of his favourite drives. It commands magnificent views to the west, north, and east, indeed it is from this that the hill gains its name: Toot, Tot, and Tolt, all being from a Saxon word signifying a look-out, and occurring, in Tothill and other similar forms, in many parts of England.

Its use as a look-out was not confined to the Anglo-Saxons. The wood is known as Telegraph Wood, and it was, I believe, on the north-west corner that there stood a hundred years ago the semaphore by which telegraphic messages were transmitted from the west of England to London. The next links in the chain were at Bramshaw Telegraph in the high part of the New Forest ten miles due west, and on the hill above Winchester Gaol nine miles to the north-east. Other semaphores were, I believe, placed on Chessford Head and at Monkwood.

These lines of telegraph are rapidly passing out of memory, but they were developed by the Admiralty to a remarkable degree of efficiency in the days of the French Wars. News was received by "telegraphic despatch" from the posts on the coast in an extraordinarily short time. The principal lines were from the Downs, from Portsmouth, and from Plymouth, Toot Hill being one of the stations connecting the last-named port with London.

There is a story of the captain of a man-of-war arriving at Spithead after a long commission at sea, and rowing ashore to report his arrival to the Admiral. He was met, on landing, with the news that his return had been tele-

graphed to London, and that a reply had been received ordering him to proceed to sea again forthwith ! One can imagine how he forestalled the remarks of our modern commanders on the inconvenience of being always at the end of a telegraph !

CHAPTER XIV

ROMSEY, *VIA* JOHN OF GAUNT'S DEER-PARK, ASHLEY, WOOLBURY, AND CHILBOLTON TO ANDOVER

ASCENDING the left bank of the Test from Romsey to Andover, we can see in a single day good examples of the defensive earthworks of three Ages—Prehistoric, Roman, and Norman—as well as the hut-circles and cultivation banks of a prehistoric British village, the earthwork of a mediaeval park, and some examples of both long and round barrows. We shall have to take them in the reverse order of their antiquity, the first that we shall come upon being the remains of **John of Gaunt's deer-park** at King's Somborne.

Coming up the road from Romsey on the east side of the Test, opposite the gate lodge of Compton House, we turn to the left down to Horsebridge, and then to the right towards King's Somborne. Just beyond the last houses out of Horsebridge, on the left of the road, we see a high grass-grown bank. This is the southern boundary of John of Gaunt's deer-park, the best example in Hampshire of a mediaeval park bank, and since—if this portion only remained, cut off, as it were, from the context—it might easily be mistaken for a defensive earthwork, it will be well to examine it somewhat carefully.

Looking across the meadow, it will be seen that the western boundary is here a low bank constructed as a dam across the little Somborne stream, and that the flat meadows above still show a certain square arrangement, marking the position of the old fish-ponds or "stews."

It may be wondered that a lay establishment like that of John of Gaunt or his predecessors should have its fish-pond, —which we generally associate with ecclesiastics—especially as the park will be seen to enclose a considerable stretch of

the river Test; but the Test fishing is notoriously uncertain, and the necessity of getting a regular supply of food in the winter was very real in early mediaeval times. All the winter's meat was killed at Martinmas, cut into strips called "collops," salted and laid down—we shall see at Old Basing a deep underground pit which is supposed to have been a meat store—and the necessary stock for breeding was turned out to lead a half-starved existence on the common lands. There were no roots to feed them on, and no potatoes to feed their owners. A diet of salted meat with only watercress, pot herbs, and perhaps a little cabbage for fresh vegetables, produced, as might be expected, much illness. A glance at mediaeval pedigrees shows how high was the death-rate. A number of early deaths, besides entries as to second and third marriages under the age of thirty occur in nearly every generation. Scurvy and leprosy—loose terms, of course, including nearly all skin diseases—were the scourges of all classes, and fresh fish was as great a necessity for a rich man's house as was the deer which he enclosed in his park.

By crossing this dam and standing at the gravel-pits opposite, we can trace the bounds of the park by stream or bank across and up the valley of the Test for about a mile. They then turn and run east to form the northern boundary, the course on the other side of the hill being marked by a line of old yews, and finally come south again across the ridge as a mere farm fence down to the stream, to join the great bank at the upper end of these meadows. The whole oblong enclosure, measuring a mile by 5 furlongs, shuts in about 400 acres, of which about half is naturally chalk down and the remainder meadow-land in the river valley. Retracing our steps and walking up by the footpath through the meadow, we see the bank at its best on the right-hand side, where it stands in places 12 feet in height, and is crowned in one place by a fine yew, 15 ft. 9 in. in girth at 3 feet from the ground. The ditch is gone—the road which runs along on the outer side of the park bounds must have gradually filled it in. If we wish to examine the north-east corner of the park we must take the old Romsey to Stockbridge road, now a mere lane, up from Somborne

village towards Marsh Court. After the road has crossed the hill, where it turns down to the bottom, the park bank with its old yews approaches to within about 100 yards of it, on the left-hand side. These yews, which are of great age, may be the descendants (but are most probably the originals) of ones planted early in the thirteenth century when the park was made. They are not of very great size on this exposed hill, the largest only measuring 12 feet in girth at 3 feet from the ground. They show what is, of course, well known, that the yew is not poisonous to deer under ordinary conditions. The boundary of this part of the park is merely a broad bank about 3 feet high, and from an earthwork point of view is not worth the climb.

John of Gaunt's Palace, now called Place Farm, is situated on the right of the road near the church, some little distance outside the deer-park. Tradition says that the present building is on the site of the stables. There is a mound in the churchyard which is said to have been an archery butt.

King's Somborne was a manor of the king at the time of Domesday, and was granted in 1190 to William Briwere, a great Hampshire man of those times and a friend of King John. From him it descended through seven generations, mostly in the female line, to the earls of Lancaster and John of Gaunt, and so passed back to the Crown. It remained the property of the duchy of Lancaster until towards the end of the last century, when the lease was enfranchised.

The western forest of Bere, which adjoined the king's manor of Somborne, stretched across the high ground between this valley and the Itchen. It remained a royal forest till modern times, and doubtless formed the chief attraction of the property in early days. It is needless to say that King John spent much of his time hunting there, staying with his friend, William Briwere, whose castle at Ashley we are about to visit. There is a tradition here that a monarch of later times—Queen Anne—shot a deer in the forest, but whether it was the same deer that she is said to have shot in East Bere, on the other side of the county, the deponent knoweth not.

From King's Somborne, we take the road up the valley and turn to the right to Ashley village, about two miles off. The village itself consists of a few picturesque cottages on either side of the road,—grouped on both sides of the steep hill, each in its own bright garden and backed by beautiful trees, it would be hard to find in all Hampshire a more charming or secluded spot. Once, doubtless, the castle commanded the main road from Salisbury to Winchester, which lay along the line of the Roman road through the forest of West Bere, but now that this is disused, after reaching the church, the road goes on only to some outlying farms, and the village lies cut off from all traffic, completely hidden from the outside world—a peaceful hamlet of farm and garden, quite unspoiled by any note discordant with its quiet self-contained seclusion.

The church stands at the top of the hill, and just beyond is the earthwork we have come to examine, sometimes called Church Close.

In 1200 William Briwere had a licence to fortify a castle in Hampshire, either at Ashley or Stockbridge.[1] It seems pretty certain that the earthwork in Church Close represents that castle, for there is no trace or tradition of any castle or earthwork at Stockbridge. We have seen a small earthwork of the same type at Woodgarston and another at Castle Hill, though, as the latter had to be adapted to the shape of the ground, it does not conform so closely to the conventional plan. Here at **Ashley**[2] we have a more or less circular space, nearly 100 yards in diameter, containing an acre of ground, surrounded by a bank measuring 8 feet above the area and 16 feet above the bottom of its ditch. In the north-east part of the space the remains of foundations are visible, and pieces of squared building stone may be picked up, while the crest of the bank shows flints in several places. There is a well still in use, and one entrance—the one we come in by. In the field opposite we shall find the remains of the defences of the bailey, a slight bank and ditch with a C.D. vertical of 5 feet, which can be faintly traced in each direction as far as the present road. Indeed, on the east of

[1] *Vist. County Hist. Hants.*, vol. iv.
[2] For plan and description see p. 348.

the road, in the Rectory garden, the eye of faith can trace the faintest rise in the ground running south towards the north-east corner of the citadel. This bailey encloses within it an early twelfth-century church. Everything, therefore, agrees with the supposed date of the earthwork.

It will be remembered that in Norman earthworks there was a sort of evolution, or at least a change of fashion, from the earliest simple mound with its wooden tower, through the lower broader mound, which carried a stone keep, such as we saw at Twynam, to a slightly raised earthwork of small diameter, containing no doubt a single building or keep, such as we shall see three good examples of in the east of the county.

Here at Ashley we have what is, I think, the latest development of the Norman citadel—a circular entrenchment of considerable size—the interior of which was occupied by the castle and contained several buildings. We have two other excellent examples of this large variety of Norman earthwork—Old Basing, and, best of all, Merdon, which was built in the twelfth century—and as we know that there were a few castles of Norman type in England in Edward the Confessor's time, we may take it that this latest type is about 150 years later than the earliest. It seems likely that the smaller ring and bailey earthworks, which we shall see later, such as the Idsworth and Barley Pound, were of much the same or rather earlier date. All traces of their history has been lost, but they were probably unlicensed or "adulterine" castles—built by the lawless barons of the time of King Stephen, or in the preceding reign—of which several hundred were destroyed by his wise successor, Henry II., while such examples as Ashley, Merdon, and Basing were the stronger and more elaborate structures of the great nobles.

It may be as well to sum up the points which may be taken as evidence of the Norman character of this earthwork :

(1) Its small circular plan with high bank and deep ditch.

(2) The characteristic saucer-shape of the area, due to the falling inwards of the wall or breastwork, which surmounted the vallum.

(3) The presence of flint foundations in the area and of a few pieces of squared building stone.

(4) The presence of flint foundations round the bank.

(5) The presence of a well within the circle.

(6) The traces of a bailey bank running out from the citadel like a loop.

(7) The presence of the church within the bailey.

The next earthwork of to-day's excursion is one of a class very rare in the south of England, in spite of the maps and of the popular belief—a genuine **Roman earthwork** [1]—whether to call it a camp or station is a matter of terms.

We follow the road past the Norman camp, and turning to the left, go along under Ashley Wood, till in about half a mile we come out upon an open spur of the down jutting out to the east. The spur slopes gently on all sides, getting gradually narrower, and the oblong camp lies along its length. It is about 350 yards long and 200 broad, rather broader at the western end than at the other, the shape, which looks much more unsymmetrical on paper than it does upon the ground, being clearly determined by the narrowing of the spur.

The bank and ditch are unfortunately much destroyed, where the one is well marked the other is often wanting, and unfortunately at the south-west angle, where one first strikes the camp, the line of both is only just discernible. The best preserved piece is the northern half of the west side at the upper end of the spur, and it is from the top of the bank at this point that one gets the best general view of the earthwork. The bank here stands 9 feet above the bottom of the ditch.

The camp is cut into four unequal quarters by cross-roads, three of the entrances being very well marked. These are not placed in the centre of any of the banks, those of the sides being placed about two-thirds of the way down, while the gate at the eastern end is rather to the north of the middle. The western gate is missing, but presumably

[1] For plan and description see p. 351.

it stood where the undestroyed portion of the bank ends, namely about the centre.

Except at the upper end of the camp the roads entering it are quite clear ; that up the spur from the east is covered, for some 70 or 80 yards outside the entrenchment, by a 4-foot bank on its northern side. The cross-road, as far as the crest of the ridge both inside and outside the area, has cut very deeply into the chalk ; it is 10 feet broad. None of the entrances are defended.

The supply of wood, about which the Romans were very particular, would be obtained from the ground to the west above the camp where Ashley Wood now is ; that of water, probably from a well of which there is a strong local tradition.

It was in the search for this well, said to have been 186 feet deep, that there was discovered, in the early 'sixties, the so-called " tank " in the south-west corner, now marked by a cup-shaped depression, 20 feet across, situated just within the line of the bank. There is no published description, but it is said by the natives who saw it to have been entered by steps and to have been unmistakably designed to hold water, and seems most probably to have been a bath. There is no record of the size, but it was sufficiently capacious to have served as a dwelling for a family of Irish harvesters for several summers after it was discovered. Mediaeval coins of the date of Queen Elizabeth are said to have been found, as well as numerous fragments of tiles and pottery, so that possibly the family alluded to were not the only settlers who had been there since the days of the Romans.

The whole area of the camp contains numerous shards of tiles and brick, and the familiar oyster-shell is present in abundance. Many Roman coins have been picked up, as well as fragments of Samian, plenty of New Forest ware and any amount of the coarser kinds of Roman pottery.

The Roman road from Venta Belgarum to Sorbiodunum can be seen running along the valley to the south, about half a mile away.

The various kinds of " camps "—Castra Aestiva and Castra Exploratoria—do not appear easy of accurate

definition and the terms are, therefore, best avoided, but the difference between a camp and a station should be clearly borne in mind ; the former is strictly a temporary entrenchment—an earthwork for troops on the march, while the latter was occupied by a permanent garrison for the protection of a district, and in all important instances was built of stone. That a temporary camp often grew into a permanent one and eventually into a station, is, of course, a certainty, and when, as here at Ashley, we find evidence of considerable occupation, though of no masonry, it may be difficult to know which to call it. A permanent camp seems to me best to suit the case.

The following quotation from Dr. Rutherford sums up the characteristics of a Roman camp :

A Roman army never halted for the night without entrenching itself ; towards the end of a day's march a detachment was sent on in front to select a spot for encampment. A favourite site was the slope of a hill, especially if wood, water, and grass were abundant in its neighbourhood. The lines were marked out with such accuracy that, on the arrival of the troops, not only did they begin the entrenchments without delay, but each man knew exactly where he was quartered for the night. The camp lay four-square and each side was pierced by a gateway. From the Porta Praetoria to the Porta Decumana there ran a road 50 feet broad, dividing the camp lengthwise into two equal parts. The gates on the right and left of the camp were joined by another and broader road called the Via Principalis, which divided the camp into two unequal parts, one-third and two-thirds respectively. The larger part was assigned to the legionaries, and was itself cut in two by the Via Quintana ; the other contained the Praetorium or Generals' quarters and the quarters of the legate, quaestors and tribuni. The picked troops were also stationed here. As a rule, this was the side nearest the enemy, the Porta Decumana being farthest removed and on the highest ground. Between the ramparts and the tents a space of 200 feet was always left unoccupied. By this means the enemy was prevented from firing the tents and room was left for the deploying of the troops. The rampart was called vallum, and was formed by the earth flung out of the trench (fossa). The stakes carried by the soldiers (valli) were used to form a sort of breastwork or *chevaux de frise* on the top. The trench was ordinarily 12 feet broad and 9 feet deep.

Another authority (Allcroft, p. 295) gives the theoretical

height of the vallum as 6 feet and the breadth 8 feet, and the ditch as 3 feet deep and 5 feet wide, but this latter measurement is obviously wrong, as the soil removed would be less than a third of that required for the vallum. The ditch might be of any section from a trough to a V. An oblong plan was the rule, the length being to the breadth about as 3 is to 2, with the corners slightly rounded; but in later times a fourth-century writer says that a circular plan or one adapted to the contours of the ground was used.

It will be seen how well Dr. Rutherford's description, quoted above, fits the camp under consideration. The proportion of length to breadth, the position and slope, the proximity to wood and grass, the position of the entrances with the " quadrivial " plan, all are here, allowing of course for the incompleteness of the Porta Sinistra and Porta Decumana, owing to the destruction of the south-west quarter of the entrenchment. The only points absent are proximity to water, and that, we have seen, may have been supplied by a well; the corners are not much rounded, and the plan is not rectangular, this last feature being obviously due to adaptation to the ground. When one adds to the characteristic features the pottery, oyster shells, and coins that are in such abundance found within the area, and the proximity of the Roman road, there can be little doubt, I think, as to the age to which it must be ascribed.

It is not difficult to make a suggestion to account for the position of a permanent camp at this point. A hundred yards below the Porta Praetoria, which as we have seen was placed at the end of the camp most exposed to attack, runs a track which local archaeologists call the British road, which can be traced from the British camp of Woolbury to that at Merdon, and probably went on to the sea. Merdon and Woolbury are both strong entrenchments and were doubtless important towns at the time of the Roman Invasion. Each is four miles away. They show no signs of Roman occupation, and were probably left alone, but Venta Belgarum and Sorbiodunum being occupied and a permanent road established between them at the very beginning of the Roman occupation, it would hardly be safe to have these two strongholds upon the flanks of the communications,

and this permanent camp would be established to watch the point of crossing. Within the camp there may have sprung up a considerable number of houses—not of a rich class, for the plough has not turned up any considerable foundations—probably built of flint and cob with half timber or wattle and daub upper walls; it is impossible to say how large the population would have been, or how long the camp lasted. The latest coin I know of appears to be one of Licinius, who reigned in 323. The nearest Roman villa known is that found at Westwood, about two miles to the east.

The position of Brige—a station upon this road mentioned in Antoninus' *Itinerary* as eleven miles from Winchester, and eight from Sarum—has never been determined. Broughton has been suggested, but it appears to be only an irresponsible flight on the part of the philologists; no Roman remains of importance have been found there, while the suggestion of Sir R. Hoare that it was by Coldharbour near Buckholt, where he saw Roman pottery, has little more than this fact to recommend it. Ashley is six Roman miles from Winchester and thirteen from Sarum. If it were two miles farther west, one would be tempted to claim that the figures of the *Itinerary* had got accidentally reversed in copying, but, as it is, one must be content to leave Brige unidentified. Possibly it was nothing more than a posting station, and the "Coldharbour" may be, as has been suggested, the name given by the Saxons to the ruined and deserted Roman building.

We will leave this camp by the Porta Praetoria and, turning to the left, take the "British road" to Woolbury. The road is just passable for a motor and goes by lanes past Little Somborne, till it reaches the main Stockbridge and Winchester road. Here turn to the left, and in half a mile or less turn up the grass track to Woolbury. This grass track is doubtless the original road up to the camp. Where it rises up the steep part of the hill it has cut so deep into the chalk that the Ordnance Survey has it marked as an "entrenchment." It leads to the southern and only re-

maining entrance of the camp—and if taken as continuing the Danebury-Woolbury track, which we saw crossing the Test at Longstock, would connect Merdon with Amesbury and the west. The British road which connected Woolbury with St. Catherine's Hill at Winchester, and so along by old Winchester Hill to Sussex and the Southdown hill-forts, I have not worked out so far as this section is concerned; beyond Winchester it is clear enough.

Going up to **Woolbury,** one passes a low round barrow, and from the way the grass grows close round it, it looks as if there had been a group here which have been recently destroyed. There are three others on the down to the left, so that though one cannot definitely prove a group, as at Quarley and the other hill-forts, we may yet claim these barrows as belonging to the rulers of Woolbury.

The camp is placed upon the highest point of "Stockbridge Common Down," a high ridge of chalk down, which rises up very steeply (1 in 3) from the Test Valley, 200 feet below it, and rather more gradually from the country to the east. The ridge is about two miles long and gradually shelves down at either end to the general level of the chalk plateau. The Tertiary strata are getting very thin as we work north, and the woods to the south and east are giving way to treeless country. At Woolbury—it is also called Worlbury, but that form of the word had better be abandoned to its more famous namesake in Somersetshire—we once more feel that we are upon the breezy downs and have left the soft warm lowlands behind us. The view is the old familiar stretch: Salisbury Plain to the west with Danebury and Quarley Hill in the foreground, the edge of the Thames Valley far away in the north, the whole breadth of Hampshire to the east, and the Isle of Wight, the New Forest, and the Dorsetshire Hills, with all the country we have just been through, away to the south and west.

The camp [1] is a large one—20 acres—and is roughly circular in shape, as its name implies. Where it follows the slope along the sides of the hill it has only a scarp and ditch remaining, but across the level ridge to the south-west, where there is a simple undefended entrance, its rampart

[1] For plan and full notes see p. 421.

rises 9 feet above the area and 16 above the present bottom of the ditch. The eastern end is, unfortunately, ploughed out.

Continuous with a fairly-marked bank upon the counter-scarp at the southern corner, a faint bank runs out along the edge of the slope, while a similar shallow bank can be traced from the camp bounding the north-west side of the plateau. They appear to join a cross bank one or two hundred yards out, and so bound a sort of outer enclosure.

This plateau to the south-west is level and so thickly overgrown with gorse, as to make the ground very difficult to search. There are one or two low banks running across it more or less at right angles, which must mark enclosures of former cultivation. A recent lawsuit as to certain common rights upon the down turned largely upon whether it could be shown that it had ever been cultivated; and the lord of the manor was quite unable to find any evidence that it had been so during the existence of the manor, thus confirming the opinion that many of the traces of cultivation that one finds upon these chalk hills dates back to very ancient, indeed to prehistoric, times.

An Anglo-Saxon brooch, a flint shaped for throwing, a piece of the earliest No. 1 British pottery, and many roughly-worked flints picked up around the camp, all point to a long continuity of occupation.

From the northern end of Woolbury we must find our way down to the high-road, which runs straight north-east from Stockbridge to Sutton Scotney and Basingstoke. In about four miles it crosses, at Moody's Down, the Roman road from Winchester to Cirencester—the road we travelled upon Chute Causeway—which now is used for the first six miles of the modern highway from Winchester to Andover. At this corner, in a cultivated field, bounded by the two roads on its south and east sides, are two long barrows placed end to end and about 100 yards apart. Their orientation is roughly north-north-west and south-south-east in direction, but it is not quite the same in the two barrows. One measures 52 by 28 yards and the other 80 by 26. Each still

stands about 5 to 6 feet above the level of the field, and there is a depression along the top caused either by excavation or the falling in of a wooden chamber. There is no record of their having been opened. Across the road we see two fine round barrows.

Down the road towards Andover, the line of the Roman road is seen going on as a drove over the hill, and would be walkable through Harewood Forest past Andover and so to Chute, but that the Test is not now passable. As at Horsebridge lower down the river, whether the Romans crossed by a wooden bridge or by a ford is not known; the former seems more likely.

We turn to the left along a modern road; a round barrow is passed in the field on the left; half a mile farther off, by Middle Barn Farm, is another long barrow, and near it a large-ditched round barrow; while amongst the fir trees just over the hedge on the right, at the top of the hill, are two more round barrows.

I can find no record of these having been opened, so their age is unknown; it is possible, of course, that the round barrows are Roman, or they may all be connected with a pre-existing British or Neolithic road which remains to be worked out; if they were in connection with a prehistoric camp or settlement, it has completely disappeared.

The nearest prehistoric settlement, but of course not connected with these barrows, is one of the class we saw upon Great Litchfield Down, a so-called "British village."

These settlements are so common over the uncultivated parts of Salisbury Plain that the wonder is that so few of them have been found in Hampshire. Their remains are not very noticeable—a few irregular banks and depressions with, very often, a low "boundary ditch" leading up to them—and they run the double danger of being destroyed by cultivation, or, if they escape that fate, of remaining unrecognised. Any such low banks should always be examined, and if hut-circles are to be found, or if the rabbit scrapes show oyster shells, bones of domestic animals, or, above all, small

CHALK-DAUB SHOWING WATTLE MARKS

(From Chilbolton Down Hut-Circles.)

worn fragments of pottery, we may be nearly certain we have found a village site.

The date to which they belong is not so easy to determine. By far the commonest pottery is late Celtic and Romano-British, though, as at Litchfield, some may go back to the age of Bronze. Here, once more, continuous occupation has probably been the rule, though the greater part of the clusters of mud huts in this southern part of England must have belonged to the " innumerable population " of the time of Caesar.

The settlement is upon **Chilbolton** West Down,[1] a piece of common which, like that at Woolbury, has probably escaped cultivation since British times. To reach it we take the next turning to the left and go through Chilbolton village, but the better way of approach would have been to have turned to the left at the " White Hart," about two miles from Woolbury. This would have brought us to it by the very ancient road called the Mark-way which is now a drift-way from Winchester to Weyhill, but which was probably a prehistoric route to the inland country up from the sea.

The most interesting relics to be found at this village are the pieces of chalk daub showing the stick marks of the wattle. They can be found anywhere in the pits on the eastern side of the common together with numberless oyster shells and late Celtic pottery.

The fields above the common still show the disposition of the pre-Enclosure-Act strip cultivation, and they are also full of roughly-worked flint scrapers, pot-boilers, and flakes.

We can go back through Wherwell (called Wer-well by the vulgar, but Horrell by all true Hampshire folk), one of the prettiest and troutiest of the villages by the Test, past the " White Lion," with its Cromwellian cannon ball hanging beneath the lamp—a cannon ball dropped, according to tradition, down the chimney, and actually found in the cellar floor ten years ago—over the hill past the western end of Harewood Forest, and so down into the Andover Valley.

[1] For description see p. 423.

CHAPTER XV

ANDOVER, DEVIL'S DITCH, EGBURY, THE HARROWAY, OLD POUND, ANDYKE, TIDBURY, NORSBURY, AND WINCHESTER

To the north of Andover there lie two or three earthworks which are worth an expedition before we turn eastwards across the Downs to the Winchester country. The first defensive earthwork is Egbury, about seven miles from Andover. We leave Andover by the Newbury road and, turning to the right just before the railway arch, the second turning to the right up a short steep hill brings us to Finkley Farm. This road occupies the line of the Sarum-Silchester Roman road—the Portway as it is called at this end. Looking back to the south-west from the top of the hill, we can see the group of firs at Hundred Acres Corner, with Quarley Hill on the sky-line beyond, along the side of which it will be remembered we traced it on its way to Sarum.

Its line crosses the Winchester-Cirencester road near Eastanton Farm half a mile below us, and, as might be expected, the immediate neighbourhood is rich in Roman relics. On Eastanton Farm the plough often turns up broken tiles and pottery, and here at Finkley is the curious Romano-British building excavated by Dr. Stevens, to which I have before alluded. Years ago Sir Richard Colt Hoare, from the numerous places in which remains have been found, suggested, Finkley as the site of Vindomis the unidentified station of Antoninus' *Itinerary*. The distances do not, however, correspond, and though the presence of so many villas and other buildings in this neighbourhood may seem to demand a station hereabouts, it must be remembered that a Roman villa was self-supporting in all respects, and required no shops or even market very near at hand.

Although the Roman road from Silchester to Sarum is perfectly unmistakable, and the line is to be traced nearly all the way, curiously enough it is not definitely given in any of the *Itinera*. The first part of Iter XV., however, is as follows :

Iter XV. Iter a Calleva Isca Dumnoniorum mpm CXXXVI. sic.

Vindomi	XV.
Venta Belgarum	XXI.
Brige	XI.
Sorbiodoni	VIII.

Journey from Silchester to Exeter 136 miles thus :

Egbury	15
Winchester	21
?	11
Old Sarum	8

I dare not claim Ashley as the site of Brige, but I think a good case can be made out for identifying the camp at Egbury with Vindomis.

It will be observed that the total distance from Calleva to Venta is XV.+XXI., *i.e.* XXXVI. miles, and also that Winchester is, of course, not on the direct Silchester-Sarum road at all. Another Iter (No. VII.) gives the distance from Venta to Calleva as XXII., which is correct by the direct road. The suggestion is therefore that the compiler of the *Itinerary* in Iter XV. takes the traveller from Silchester by the direct Sarum road till he comes to the Cirencester-Winchester road, and then takes him round by Winchester and then across to Sarum. He may very well be charged with this mistake, for he makes another very bad one on the same Iter farther west. Now, by this indirect route the distance from Silchester to Winchester *is* thirty-six miles, and Egbury is exactly the right distance for Vindomis from both cities.

Before going on to Egbury, however, half a mile beyond Finkley we must notice the **Devil's Ditch,** the line of which is shown upon the Ordnance Survey map as running north

and south across the field to the right of the road towards the corner of a fir plantation by the side of the railway. It is, however, now almost completely ploughed out, except for one or two hundred yards near the plantation.

If we examine it at that spot we can note the following characteristics. It consists of the remains of a bank with the ditch facing west. The vallum is ploughed down, a vertical height of only about 2 feet remains, but the ditch, where the railway cuts a section, was originally 9 feet below the ground-level, only 18 inches less than that of the sections in Bokerly Dyke. We have, therefore, a really formidable defensive dyke. As regards the extent, Dr. Stevens of St. Mary Bourne says he could trace it, many years ago, more or less continuously from " Chute Hill " through Harewood Forest to the Test. On the south of the railway, we shall see on our return journey that it disappears just where it reaches the original edge of Harewood Forest, and I much doubt if it can be traced beyond, even as a boundary ditch. Northward, it is certainly traceable to Doles Wood, and through it in an attenuated form ; and here again it seems very improbable that it was ever continued as a formidable dyke, for it is probable that neither Doles Wood nor Harewood Forest have ever been cleared, and a large dyke could hardly therefore have been destroyed.

That it may have been continued as a boundary dyke and may still be traceable across the open spaces as far as Chute, and beyond, is probably the case ; in this it would resemble Bokerly.

Its date and purpose are quite unknown ; a section cut where it crosses the field near the Romano-British building would probably yield finds enough to determine whether it was pre- or post-Roman.

Returning to the Roman road and pursuing our course towards the north-east, we find that the modern road turns to the left, and in half a mile goes down the steep slope to St. Mary Bourne, where, crossing the little tributary of the Test, we can go by by-roads to Egbury Camp, or we may reach the same point by walking along the line of the

Roman road (as a footpath in several places) which passes a little to the east of the camp.

Egbury [1] is described by Dr. Stevens as a British camp, but it has been claimed by other antiquaries to be Roman, and possibly the true site of Vindomis, with the position of which we have seen that it corresponds. It is situated about 700 yards west of the Portway, and some Roman coins and pottery have been found within the area, in addition to flint flakes and cores.

The plan of the camp, though not rectangular, is quadrilateral and in no way suggests a British entrenchment either in shape, position, or adaptation to the lie of the ground. It lies on the western edge of a plateau, the ground being practically level on all sides and only beginning to slope down to a valley about 50 feet beyond the western side.

In form it is an irregular diamond, the long diagonal being placed east and west, and the angles at the points of the compass, and it contains about 12 acres within the vallum. The western angle is extremely acute and not rounded, but this feature is scarcely more marked than it is at the south-eastern angle of the camp at Ashley, which we have seen to be undoubtedly Roman. The north and east angles are rectangular, and the southern one is very obtuse. The sides, as at Ashley, are slightly sinuous and not rigidly straight.

The south-west side and the western half of the north-west and south-east sides consist of a very uniform bank, with a sharp crest rising about 6 feet above the area and about 10 feet above the present level of the ground outside, the profile being nearly identical with that of those parts of the camp at Ashley which are in a similar state of preservation. The rest of these sides is wanting, and there are but two interrupted pieces of the bank perfect along the north-east side. Along the north-west and south-west side there is a faint indication of a ditch in a slight rise in the field, from about 45 to 50 feet from the bank, where a chalky line of soil shows the position to which the counterscarp has been ploughed back. The natural slope of the ground begins to be considerable beyond this line on the north-west side.

[1] For plan and description see p. 371.

The only entrance that remains is a gap in the bank, somewhat to the north of the middle of the south-west side, 18 feet wide, but Stevens mentions that there were signs of one on the east with traces of a road "supposed to have connected the camp with the old way from Newbury to Winchester," but which a supporter of the Roman theory might equally claim to have connected it with the Portway. The banks are wanting near the middle of the other two sides so that it is impossible to prove or disprove a quadrivial arrangement. There are no traces of a water-supply within the camp.

A couple of miles to the north of Egbury lies Woodcote, where, at a place called Danesgrove in Stubb's Copse near Lower Woodcote Farm, is a curious little entrenchment, hardly worth a visit except by the enthusiast. It is a matter of doubt whether it should be classed as a small fort of the type of that on St. Catherine's Hill, Christchurch, and at Ashurst Lodge, or as an early Norman entrenchment without a bailey—only the reported find of something resembling a pike inclines one to the latter view.

A long barrow measuring 80 yards by 32, and about 7 feet high, lies about a mile to the west, and can be reached by taking the track through Upper Woodcote Farm and walking about half a mile along the eastern slope of the valley which has the Binley road along the bottom. It has no unusual features.

After examining Egbury we can, if we like, go back to the Portway and walk along its line northward through Bradley Wood, out on to the modern high-road to Newbury. Old writers have recorded of this road that the flint pitching was the wonder of the country-folk, and if any has been left *in situ* it is probably to be found in Bradley Wood. A section where the Winchester-Newbury Railway cuts through it at the eastern side of the wood is said to show the flints.

Whether these side trips be taken or not, we must now go back nearly to Andover in order to examine four earthworks that lie between it and Winchester, and the most interesting, as well as the shortest way, is by the "Old London Road." This we can join at New-Barn Farm (just under

the railway embankment) about two miles south of Egbury. We can recognise it by the telegraph poles.

The "Old London Road" is indeed old, certainly as old as the Bronze Age. Called also the Harroway along this part of the course, it is part of the great east and west trade-route alluded to in an earlier chapter. Just east of where we came in it is mostly a green drove, only used for cattle, but from here on to Andover it is a high-road. We cross the Bourne or western Test at Chapman's Ford, a name (like "Pack Lane" near Church Oakley) reminiscent of mediaeval trade, and on getting to the top of the rise see Quarley Hill away in the distance.

This was evidently the landmark on which the earliest travellers set their course. I know of no road which gives one a clearer idea of walking on a mark. At the top of each fold in the down the track heads straight for the hill, then as the traveller descends into the valley the road wanders a little to the right or to the left, for no man can pursue a straight course if his goal be hidden from him. No map and ruler laid out the line for the Bronze man, and no conventional hedges hemmed him in. Another characteristic of an ancient road is that its course is here determined by the presence of open ground. We can see the edge of the forest called Harewood Peak a little way to the left; on the right, across the railway, are the outlying copses of Doles Wood. Between these is open chalk, loamy in places and probably allowing of thin scattered wood, but nevertheless open enough for the earliest travellers to pass through with safety, and, indeed, the only gap in the forest for ten or fifteen miles. Through this gap — in Saxon times, the "ley" or clearing of Finkley—passed the ancient road, and across it from wood to wood ran the Devil's Ditch.

Just as we reach the first of the new bungalows of Picket Piece, we cross this entrenchment; we can trace the low bank on the east of the hedge running down towards the fir wood, and we can walk down to see the weed-grown section of the ditch in the chalk cutting of the railway, while on the left of the road we can follow the course of the dyke up the stony hill, till it is lost where the clay begins to appear and the thick forest would have begun.

A quarter of a mile farther on, a rough grass track coming towards us on the left is the "Oxdrove," another ancient track, traceable by the "Ladies' Walk" above Andover from the "Old Winchester Road," and so up from the coast; and doubtless it was to command the approach of these two roads above their point of junction between the forests that determined the strategic position of the Devil's Ditch.

Either by this drove or by going on and taking the first hard road to the left (only one or two millennia more modern, for it is our old friend the Cirencester-Winchester Roman road) we cross the present London highway, and in a mile come into the road from Andover to Micheldever.

We must follow this road for some miles to see four earthworks which lie near it on our road to Winchester.

The first of these, **"The Old Pound"**[1] in Harewood Forest, need not detain us long. It is a small roundish enclosure of about 2 acres, with a single bank standing 2 to 3 feet above the area and 6 above the bottom of the ditch. There is no bank on the counterscarp, but the ground here is a soft clayey loam which wastes rapidly. It seems to be a very small member of the class of woodland ringworks of which we have seen several examples. Situated in a thick corner of the forest, it is so much covered with undergrowth that it is difficult both to find and to examine. To reach it we stop at the first pond on the right, after cresting the hill—about a mile and a half down, just before we come to some newly-built cottages on the left. At this pond, by turning to the left and walking at right angles across the field, 30 or 40 yards inside the copse, we shall come upon the earthwork.

Of more interest, however, to most people will be the spot in Harewood Forest, where in 965 the merry monarch of the Saxon kings, King Edgar, slew with a javelin his host Ethelwold, earl of Hampshire. There is no need to enlarge upon the story, how, like Sir Launcelot, Ethelwold had been sent to report on the beautiful Elfrida, daughter of the

[1] For plan and full notes see p. 392.

Earl Ordgar of Devon, how he reported to the king that she was not worth looking at and married her himself, how the king proposed to come and stay with him for a few days' hunting, and how Ethelwold, " terrified almost to death," told Elfrida to dress meanly and keep herself out of the way, how she naturally behaved under the circumstances, and how the king paid his score to the earl. The lady has all our sympathies (though it must be confessed she did not turn out well), and from the wording on the monument it is clear that the king has his sympathisers too.

To reach this interesting spot we go on for half a mile, turn to the left across the field along a little avenue of trees, and follow the path through the wood till we come to the scene of the murder. The place is called " Dead Man's Plack," and upon it, says tradition, the trees will never grow. By adding one more to the many generations of picnickers we can assist in the fulfilment of the tradition.

In another mile we come to the flat valley of the Test, more than a quarter of a mile broad at this spot, which, filled with marsh and swamp, must in primeval days have formed an efficient frontier to the dwellers on the more open country of the opposite side. And they used it as such ; for half a mile up the road from the river we go through the remarkable entrenchment known indifferently as the **Andyke**[1] or Vandyke. It is to be noticed on the right-hand side, grown over by old yew trees.

It is a fine example of that variety of peninsular fortress which depends, not upon the sea, as at Hengistbury, but upon river marshes for its natural defences. It is a single dyke, not a double one as in the former instance, and has all the look of an early British earthwork. The height of the bank is 18 feet above the bottom of the ditch (almost exactly the same as at Hengistbury), and the whole profile, as seen in section, reminds one of the rampart of an early hill-top fortress of the strongest kind.

The entrenchment is roughly 600 yards long, and near the centre is singularly sharp and well preserved. The bank is

[1] For plan and full notes see p. 347.

a very high one, 11 feet above the area, and the tongue of land cut off between the Wonston stream on the south and the River Test, is no less than 60 acres.

The country, now, as we go east, begins to differ somewhat from the extreme west of Hampshire. It is still naked chalk in many places, but has patches of clay with oak trees in others; and the farther east we go the more we shall find the loamy country increasing and the bare chalk growing less. In a couple of miles we come to Bullington cross-roads, and half a mile to the left we can see, on the brow of the hill, the earthwork known as **Tidbury Ring.**[1]

This camp is a fair type of class B (2)—plateau-forts. It only occupies about 13 acres in the south-west corner of a high level plateau some 20 or 30 acres in extent, from which, except for a narrow neck on the north-east, the ground falls gradually down by a gentle slope. The northern half of the plateau must always have been thickly wooded, and to make the camp safe from being rushed, this must have been effectually cleared. It is probably, therefore, not one of the earliest earthworks. As far as profile goes, allowing for the more rapid wasting of this soil than of the chalk, it rivals the hill-forts in the strength of its defences.

It is nearly circular in form, though rather flattened on three sides. The ramparts are too thickly covered with wood to allow of a thorough examination, but the southern side, where alone one can see them properly, appears luckily to be the best preserved.

There the bank stands 9 feet above the area, and slopes down to a nearly filled-up ditch, 14 feet below. The only entrance to be clearly recognised is in the middle of this side, and it is to be noticed that the Winchester road points straight for this entrance before it is diverted to the side of the camp.

The plateau on which the latter is situated is 150 to 200 feet above the surrounding country, and though it is not

[1] For plan and full notes see p. 412.

very high above ordnance datum (360 feet), it has a great command of country. The number of other camps that can be seen from Tidbury is quite remarkable: Norsbury, Woolbury, Danebury, Ashley Wood beyond Wallop, The Andyke, Quarley, Sidbury, Bevisbury, Walbury, Beacon Hill, and Ladle Hill are all discernible.

We must now turn back through Bullington to Sutton Scotney, where, taking the Wonston road, we follow the little stream through that village and as far as Stoke Charity. Here, just before we come to the church, we turn to the left across the brook and follow the road to the top of the hill, then, stopping at the belt of trees on the right, we can examine what remains of another typical plateau-fort:— **Norsbury.** If complete, it would have had, like Tidbury, a somewhat squarish circular plan (a true if not exactly a mathematical description), and would have contained about 8 acres. But the south-eastern half is almost completely ploughed down. It can, however, easily be traced through the field by starting from the beginning of the trees at the south-west corner.

Note in the plan how the Ordnance Survey of 1866 shows, by a dotted line on the east, the then edge of the slope, and how at the present time it has moved back some 10 or 20 yards. This wearing back of the slope of a scarp, as the crest is cut away each year by the plough, has always to be allowed for in examining a ploughed-out entrenchment. It is only an exaggerated degree of the natural way in which the bank wastes and the ditch silts up, which General Pitt-Rivers observed and measured at Worbarrow. The bottom of the ditch is a far better guide of the original line, but that, on the other hand, moves outwards to a certain degree, since the downwash from the longer slope of the scarp is greater than that from the counterscarp.

The other sides have also suffered, though not to quite the same degree. On the western side, a short piece of the bank is left standing up a foot or two above the area, and the ditch is here 9 feet below its crest, while on the north side, though the bank is gone, the ditch remains and the bank on the

counterscarp is well preserved. Wood grows on these sides, and has to this extent preserved the ring. No entrances can be made out. If they were along the line of the ridge they would have been ploughed out.

From Norsbury it is a run of about eight and a half miles into Winchester, through Kings Worthy, but by going back to Sutton Scotney and taking the road across the down, we pass near two little earthworks which an enthusiast may like to examine; the first is a puzzle and the second a good disc barrow.

To see the former we must, on reaching the Winchester-Andover road, go back a mile or two, and 300 or 400 yards before we come to the turning to the left to Crawley, in the belt of beeches to the south of the road is a broad, rounded, semicircular bank about 50 feet across, and raised some 6 feet above the area; there is no trace of a ditch. Only a small segment of the circle remains, for the Roman road cuts through it, and to the north of the wood all is completely gone.

If the circle were complete it would have a diameter of about 110 yards. It may possibly be the remains of a small ringwork like Ashurst Lodge, but the bank is much larger. It is hardly worth a visit, but is worth mentioning, in case increasing knowledge may at some time reveal its meaning.

To see the disc barrow we must return towards Winchester and turn to the right "To Harestock." We shall find the barrow to the south-west of the polo ground, on the east of the Crawley road. It is a very fine specimen of its class, the diameter of its central flat is 27 yards, and the bank, which is outside the ditch, stands 5 feet above it and 2 feet above the ground outside. There is a small central tump about a foot high and 27 feet across, and what appear to be the remains of a twin tump touching it on the south-west side.

There is also a bowl barrow, 3 feet high, 30 yards to the south-west, and a low small mound 9 inches high between the two, touching the disc barrow.

These are the only earthworks now to be found on Flower Down, where there has been described a " circular stockaded site." It is possible that this barrow may have been mistaken for such a site, the bank being of such unusual size.

CHAPTER XVI

WINCHESTER, ST. CATHERINE'S HILL, OLIVER'S BATTERY, MERDON, RINGWOOD CHILWORTH, TO SOUTHAMPTON

In Winchester city itself, I know of practically no remains of the earthworks, which must at some period of its history have been such an important feature of the defences. The castle, which offered such stout resistance in the civil wars of Stephen and Cromwell, was rased to the ground by the last-named practical soldier, and beyond the fact that the old hall and the county buildings still stand on high ground, where art seems to have added to the strength of nature, there are no traces of early earthworks.

At Wolvesey Castle, too, in the low-lying part of the city beyond the Cathedral Close, all that can be made out is that the keep and north-east tower (twelfth century) stand on low mounds, and that the outer walls were built upon a bank 4 or 5 feet in height.

It is often stated that there are traces of earthworks at Oram's Arbour and the workhouse garden. There may have been when the statement was first made, but an examination of the ground at the present time shows nothing but the parallel banks at the top and bottom of the Arbour, which are best accounted for by supposing them to be ordinary lynches, formed in the cultivation of the hill-side.

The glory of Winchester from a field-archaeologist's point of view is, however, St. Catherine's Hill, one of the largest and most perfect of the simple early hill-forts.

It is worth one's while to go a mile out along the Morestead road and approach it across the steep chalk coombe which cuts off the hill on the eastern side. At the first milestone

upon this road, on the right-hand side, are to be seen, too, the most remarkable examples of sunk roads, or cuttings made by constant traffic, that are to be found in Hampshire—cuttings so deep that many people have puzzled over them as possible defensive earthworks. We have seen some deep ones in the road from Old Sarum, but these are even deeper—one is no less than 15 feet in vertical depth. Higher up the hill there are eight or nine more, and the whole road to Owslebury shows cuttings running along its side. The road occupies the supposed site of the Roman road from Winchester to Porchester, a road, it may be worth noting, which is extremely badly preserved and is only to be traced in one or two detached places. It is possible that it never was so well made as that, for instance, from Winchester to Cirencester, which, so far as I know, has never been cut through, even on the steepest brows, of which there are a good many. But the traffic which has made such deep cuttings both here and by Old Sarum was probably mediaeval, and far greater than any that followed the Cirencester road. That between Winchester and Portsmouth Harbour, the chief port in the south of England, must have been as heavy as any in the kingdom, while the Roman traffic was probably very slight if Lepe and Southampton were the chief ports. Porchester is a late fortress and was probably not a port in Roman times: the Roman road, which is very uncertain beyond Bishops Waltham, most likely went to Wallington at the head of Fareham Creek, with a branch to Porchester.

By clambering across these cuttings we reach the down beyond, and can get across the coombe to the camp of **St. Catherine's Hill.**[1] It stands on a high, isolated chalk hill over the city of Winchester, and can be seen from nearly every part of it, though the higher downs on both sides of the Itchen prevent the camp from being seen except from the valley.

If, as has been already suggested, the modern town or village at the foot of our prehistoric British camps represents the settlement into which, as civilisation advanced, the popu-

[1] For plan and description see p. 403.

lation of the primitive stronghold eventually migrated, we have, in the camp on the top of St. Catherine's Hill, the original site of the most ancient city of the south of England, according to most historians the "Stammburg" of the whole Empire!

The entrenchment surrounds like a crown the top of a rounded hill, the sides of which are extraordinarily steep. On the western side the ground slopes down almost precipitously to the meadows of the Itchen, while on the south it is almost equally steep (3 in 7), running down to a deep coombe, which comes in from the valley and, going round to the east side of the hill, shuts it completely off from the chalk down on those sides. On the north side of the camp, the slope is gentler, but the hill has no level neck, differing in this respect from the majority of these chalk headlands.

In shape it is nearly circular and embraces an area of about 23 acres, the entrenchment following the line of the hill, and being placed as usual some 10 or 15 feet down the slope, just on the brow, where it is becoming steepest.

It consists of a bank measuring from on an average 6 feet above the level of the area, and of a ditch some 18 feet below the crest of the bank, while the remains of a slight parapet on the far side of the ditch are to be traced in most places. For the greater part of the western and north-western side, however, where the hill is so extraordinarily steep, both parapets are very faint. As is usual in British entrenchments, the parapet was made slighter on the more defensible side, but there appear to be some traces of it all round the camp. This was not a case where a mere scarping of the natural slope was thought to be sufficient.

The only entrance which is clearly original is on the north-east end, looking down towards the lower level of the neck. Here the valla are increased in height by 2 or 3 feet and are slightly incurved, while the bank on the counter-scarp divides, to enclose the usual pear-shaped guardhouses. The indications of this are very slight but quite unmistakable —more marked upon the south side.

Winchester is an up-to-date city, and the approach on this side is now protected by barbed wire and ditched by sewage carriers, but even through the modern sewage farm

the track appears to keep to the old line by which the warriors of old went in and out, crushing the wild thyme beneath their horses' feet, and taking deep draughts of the pure sweet breezes of the maiden down. *Tempora mutantur!*

A slight bank and ditch on the eastern side go out towards the deep coombe for about a mile. They can be traced as a chalky line across a cultivated field, and reappear on Twyford down beyond—one of the radiating "boundary banks" we have seen so often. Another, on the north side, appears to come up from the Itchen Valley beside a modern-looking path. Where it approaches the counter-scarp the ground is broken and irregular, and another bank appears on the east of it for a few yards. One might imagine these irregularities to be connected with the defence on this side, but on the whole they look much more likely to be accidental and not part of the original design. As at Quarley Hill and other camps there is no gap in the vallum corresponding to these ditches. Both enter the fosse only, and if they were ancient approaches to the interior of the camp, the route must have lain along the ditch to the main entrance. None of the other gaps in the vallum have any appearance of being original.

The soil is bare chalk, covered with turf. A clump of beeches and a few firs crown the highest point of the hill.

Near the centre of the camp, at its highest point, is a mound resembling a round barrow, which stands up 10 feet above the level. On the north-east of this is a low bank, 18 inches high with a ditch 3 feet below its crest, which forms three sides of a quadrilateral, a clump of trees forming the fourth side.

North-east of this again, is the maze, some 40 yards square, traditionally said to have been cut in the turf by a Winchester scholar. It is a sort of square edition of the Rockbourne maze, and, like it, is probably mediaeval and ecclesiastical.

These three features, the mound, the hollow square, and the maze, lie along the ridge in a line with the main entrance. Immediately on the other side of the mound is located in the Ordnance Survey the site of St. Catherine's Chapel, but there is nothing now visible to indicate any particular spot.

There are several circular depressions in the area of the camp, some 50 feet in diameter, but they seem too large and deep to suggest the sites of pit-dwellings.

Between Winchester and Southampton lie three entrenchments of very different character. Oliver's Battery, to which no wise student of earthworks will at present assign a date; Merdon Castle, Hursley, a magnificent example of the earthworks of a Norman stronghold of the twelfth century, built by Henri de Blois, bishop of Winchester and brother to King Stephen, about the year 1138; and Chilworth Ring, a fair specimen of a prehistoric woodland ringwork. At Otterbourne Manor House may be seen a rather commonplace specimen of a mediaeval moat, which surrounds a farmhouse of no great beauty.

We go up the High Street and out through the West Gate along the Romsey road, and about a mile and a half out of the city, directly after passing a new red-roofed house upon the left-hand side, turn sharply to the left and then go to the right along a grass track upon the down. In half a mile we come to the clump of trees that are enclosed by the earthwork known as **Oliver Cromwell's Battery.**[1]

In shape it is four-sided with very much rounded corners, and would be a square of about 70 yards, but that the north and west sides are somewhat curved and shorter than those opposite them. It encloses about an acre. The bank rises only 2 feet above the ground and 4 above the bottom of the ditch.

Curving south and east from the south-west corner of the camp, we find the faintest bank and ditch, which run for about 200 yards, and which may be anything from a cattle-fold bank to a volunteer's entrenchment.

The whole earthwork is so slight that one is inclined to pass it by, but it would nevertheless be very interesting to have its meaning explained. Popular tradition says it was thrown up by Oliver Cromwell to besiege Winchester Castle (two miles away!), and it has been suggested that it was really an entrenchment thrown up by Lord Hopton when

[1] For plan and description see p. 393.

he approached the city from the west. If so, the Cavaliers must have had characteristically careless methods of setting out their camps. No Roman officer would have acknowledged anything so irregular. It is more like the enclosure of some Bronze Age flock-master. A very small amount of excavation near the entrance ought to yield finds enough to determine whether or not it really is of Cromwellian date.

From Oliver's Battery to Hursley is a pretty road, still in the chalk country but by no means bare. Great yews are common, as also are beech-woods. We take the turn on the right at the bottom of the hill with a finger-post " To Braishfield," and go up the hill through the beech-woods till we reach the ridge of the spur. There on the left, inside the park palings, are the great mounds of **Merdon Castle.**[1] Permission to visit it must be obtained from Sir George Cooper's agent at Merdon Farm, about a mile farther on, for the park is no longer open as in former days, and the old lady at the gate lodge is very deaf to all entreaties.

The position of the castle is one that would have been chosen as a pleasant one in all ages—on a broad spur of chalk falling gently to the south, and with a rather steeper slope to the right and left. In its natural condition it would be chalk down with a thin scrub of juniper, thorn, and yew. The view southwards is over the Chilworth ridge above Southampton, and across Southampton Water and the low-lying parts by Fawley to the hills of the Isle of Wight.

We have at Merdon, there can be little doubt, earthworks of two different ages—a prehistoric camp, and within it, and taking some advantage of the earlier banks, the huge construction of the Norman stronghold. This is strongly suggested by a study of its plan; and the name Mer-*dun* together with its early importance as the centre of a Saxon hundred and the chief manor of the district, would suggest that the Saxons found it a Celtic stronghold when they conquered the county. The area, position, and irregular shape, as well as the profile of the banks—if they have not been altered—would all suggest that it was

[1] For plan and description see p. 384.

originally one of the true hill-plateau forts of the type of Winklebury or Tidbury, and not a mere late Celtic construction such as the woodland ringworks are thought, but not yet proved, to be.

Let us first take a walk round the outer bank—the British ring—starting on the left of the way in from the park gate. This portion of the bank is single ; if it was ever doubled, the outer bank has been levelled, an unlikely supposition since it has not been thrown into the ditch. It follows the line of the hill, being placed just at the top of the slope. It soon turns nearly at right angles across the level, and in 50 yards or so is interrupted for 200 yards by the huge bank and ditch of the south end of the Norman bailey, the line of the bank of which was in all probability superimposed upon it. Taking it up again on the west of the bailey and following it north, we soon find indications of its becoming doubled, and as one nears the park palings the second bank becomes quite distinct. The height of the British bank is fairly uniform, about 16 or 17 feet above the bottom of its ditch. The outer bank, best seen on the right of where we came in, is 6 feet in height.

None of the gaps in this British bank seem to represent the original entrances. The gap by which one enters from the lodge seems more likely to be subsequent to both constructions, and there are two gaps at the north-west part which go askew through the rampart, and have evidently been made to get a cart-way through to the road outside. The natural place for the entrances would be due north and south along the line of the ridge, especially to the north towards the downs, but here the bank is quite perfect. It probably entered into the defences for the Norman drawbridge and the original entrance would be filled up. Southward, the entrance to the bailey would correspond to the original entrance of the British camp. It is to be noticed that the place where the double bank is formed is across the neck—the usual arrangement where there is not a complete circuit.

On the north-west side, coming up the hill, are the much-sunk tracks of a very old road which has seen much traffic—mediaeval or earlier. It doubtless was the predecessor of

the modern lane, and would go to the northern entrance of the earthworks. On the eastern side there is a terrace along the side of the hill which evidently has been made for a modern coach road, but whether it represents an old line of approach it is impossible to say. On Violet Hill above South Lynch, about a mile along the ridge to the north, are much-used deep cuttings and an old yew-planted road, but whether this represents the line of a prehistoric road from Woolbury, or of mediaeval traffic from Ashley to Merdon Castle, remains to be worked out.

Over the bank, to the east, may be noticed now, not from any supposed connection with the British camp, a low bank, evidently of considerable age from the old yews and thorns that grow upon it. It runs from the southern end of the outer bailey out into the park, until near the bottom of the combe, and then turns south and is lost in the park. It suggests some undefended outer enclosure probably of cultivated ground.

Turning now to the purely Norman part of Merdon, we have a good object of study. Unlike Old Basing to which it bears in plan so much resemblance, or Ludgershall Castle in Wilts, which is even more like it, Merdon Castle is of exactly known date, 1138. It was built in that year by the warlike Bishop of Winchester, and was destroyed, with his other castle at Wolvesley, by Henry II. in 1155. It therefore dates the period of this class of castle, in which a large hollow citadel of an acre or more in extent was attached to an outer bailey of about the same or slightly larger extent, the two forming in plan an irregular figure of eight. We have seen an example at Ashley, only some four miles off, but there the bailey is nearly gone. We shall see at Old Basing a very strongly defended example, and shall have an opportunity of studying the character and disposition of the contained buildings, but nowhere in Hampshire, and not often in any other part of England, shall we see such tremendous Norman earthworks as here at Merdon.

The height from the top of the ramparts of the citadel to the bottom of the ditch is no less than 49 feet—it will be remembered that the famous ramparts at Old Sarum are only 10 feet higher—while that of the bailey is 37. The

citadel contains an area of about an acre and a half, and the bailey a very little more. The remains of a revetment wall 3 feet thick run along the west side of the citadel, and the lines of others suggest that the buildings were contained within a space that was quadrangular or polygonal, and not circular as at Old Basing. Above the bit of wall at Merdon the traces of some constructions in three tiers can be made out. The fragment of ruin remaining on the northern side with flint walls 8 feet thick is no doubt the gate-house. An archway can be seen in it facing the moat.

Across the moat on this side, a level space of about 40 feet between the top of the counterscarp and the " British " vallum, flanked on each side by a low broad bank and ditch, may represent the position of the barbican. The main entrance to these castles was, of course, through the bailey. There is no trace of a direct entrance to the citadel at Old Basing, though there is a similar piece of ruined masonry in this position at Ludgershall. The present entrances, on each side between the citadel and the bailey bank, are probably due to mutilation, either of the time when the castle was razed by Henry II., or of a later date, to give access to the farmhouse which stood within the central area as recently as 1785.

The well is of great depth and diameter, and the legend that ducks put in it come out at Hursley, but without their feathers, meets us once again. No subterranean passage or drain leading out of the citadel has been found at Merdon, as has happened at Basing.

The age and size to which yews will grow is always a matter of interest. The yew growing on the main rampart, by the wooden seat, which may have been growing from the time of the castle's destruction, is 15 ft. 9 in. in circumference 3 feet from the ground, where the branches begin to spread. The biggest yew (on the right-hand side as we come in) stands upon the " British " bank, and may therefore probably date back further than 1138. It is difficult to measure, as it grows upon such a steep slope, but below the spring of the main limbs, 4 feet up from the lower roots, it is no less than 22 ft. 9 in. in circumference.

From Merdon we must return to the main road, and

driving through the village—does the sign of the King's Head commemorate the connection of the place with the Cromwell family ?—take the turn to Otterbourne and join the Southampton road. The moated Manor House (take the turn to the left " to Bishop's Waltham ") is about half a mile away on the left-hand side. It is one of the few mediaeval moats in this part of Hampshire, but there are several, much more picturesque, in the north of the county, in the Basingstoke district.

The remaining earthwork between this and Southampton is at **Ring Wood, Chilworth.**[1] To reach it we take the road to the right on getting to the top of the Chilworth ridge, just where the Romsey road comes in, and go down a by-road through an open gate. In about half a mile after crossing a little bottom, and getting up on to the ridge again, there is a broad path going straight into the fir wood on the left. Follow this straight on for three quarters of a mile and you enter the Ring which lies just at the end of the wood.

Chilworth Ring is a simple earthwork of squarish plan, but with its corners so rounded that it is nearly circular. It lies across the level ground upon a flat ridge of sand running north and south. Both on the east and west its sides follow the edge of gullies, with ground sloping gently down to two small streams about 30 feet below. Southward the ridge of level ground is narrowed to a neck, just outside the entrance, by dry gentle hollows which come up on the west. The area is about 5 acres, and the ring, which is very uniform in section, consists of a bank some 3 feet above the area and 7 feet above the bottom of the ditch.

The entrances, which appear original, are two narrow gaps in the line of the ridge and also of the road going south. The present southern entrance of the road mounts over the vallum, and is a few yards to the west of the original entrance. Several narrow paths on the west side do the same, and are obviously modern.

The soil is sandy, but is not without some clay, especially on the east side, and the growth of fir trees is therefore

[1] For plan and description see p. 368.

varied in places with oaks and thicker undergrowth. In its natural condition it would be a bare heath with scrub in various places, and thicker wood in the sides of the gullies and about the marshy streams below.

Chilworth ring is a good example of a settlement placed on ground chosen as a good defensible position, but evidently belonging to an age when there was no need to sacrifice everything to considerations purely of attack and defence.

To rejoin the highway we must pursue our way south by the farm track, and taking the first turn to the left, cross the gulley and go up the hill into the main Southampton road.

CHAPTER XVII

SOUTHAMPTON, BITTERNE MANOR, PORTCHESTER, PINSLEY, SOUTHWICK TO DROXFORD

IMMEDIATELY after crossing Northam Bridge on the Portsmouth road we come to **Bitterne Manor,**[1] the supposed site of Clausentum. It undoubtedly occupies the site of some Roman settlement, but whether a house, fort, or station, is not certainly known. Roman relics and foundations around the old Manor House have been found in abundance. The estate is now being cut up for building, and if the time comes, when the old house is pulled down, it is to be hoped that some watchful archaeologist may be constantly present, to make notes and plans of the finds that will certainly be made. A good account of all that is at present known is to be found in Mr. Haverfield's article on Roman Hampshire in the *Victoria County History*.

As far as concerns the student of earthworks, the relics consist of two straight parallel ditches cut across the peninsula, the one 300 yards behind the other.

The peninsula is formed by the tidal estuary of the Itchen, here about 100 yards in breadth, which makes a complete loop, and encloses a tongue of land within it. The outer ditch has a length, from high-water mark to high-water mark, of 500 yards, and bounds an area of dry land of about 45 acres, while the inner ditch cuts off some 13 acres of the point, and it is here that the principal Roman remains have been found. These ditches are straight, uniform, and exactly parallel to each other, a feature which we should expect in Roman work, but which we never see in the Peninsular forts which we suppose to be British. One calls them ditches,

[1] For plan and details see p. 357.

since though a low bank is present on both sides of the outer ditch, and the vallum of the inner ditch is indicated by a distinct rise in the high-road just opposite the entrance gates of the Manor House, these do not now form a feature of the entrenchment. In 1803, however, Sir H. Englefield noted a wall of masonry 9 feet thick, composed of flints bonded with tiles, faced with small squared stones and backed by a ramp of earth, as forming the vallum of the inner ditch and the surrounding wall of the inner enclosure.

The part of the outer ditch that appears least altered is at the extreme southern end, where there is a bank 42 feet wide rising by a gradual slope to a height of 4 feet above the area, and sloping steeply down 13 feet to a ditch 24 feet wide at the bottom. At the north end there are two detached pieces of the bank left behind the gardens of the houses of "Rampart Road," but they are only about a foot or so in height. The ground all along the inner side of this ditch is raised 2 or 3 feet; and, at a point just to the north of the high-road, is 10 feet above the ditch bottom. This latter is still wet in places and was evidently constructed as a wet ditch.

The inner ditch, beyond the mentioned rise in the road and a trace of a piece of bank, about 4 feet high, within the gardens to the north, has little left to indicate its inner rampart. At the south of the road it is a wet fosse 5 feet deep and 48 feet wide at the bottom, and north of the road the line is still sunk a foot or two in the gardens which occupy its position. Both ditches have indications of a low bank outside them. There are no traces of the entrances through the defences, but the high-road pierces them both near the middle.

There is a well, called "Roman" in the Ordnance Survey, 20 yards to the east of the high-road, and the same distance within the inner ditch, but the iron cover prevents an examination of its steyning.

Building is proceeding apace about the estate; the last time I visited it in 1910 a small fragment of a Samian bowl was lying upon the bank of a drain trench, looking as fresh and clean as if it had been broken yesterday and made the day before.

The identification of Bitterne Manor with the Clausentum

of Iter VII. of the Itinerary is not very satisfactory. The entries are: Regnum (Chichester) to Clausentum XX., Clausentum to Venta X. The last figure fits, but from Bitterne to Chichester the distance is twenty-eight Roman miles. Attempts have been made to place it near Bishop's Waltham on the Portchester road, but not only have no sufficient Roman relics been found, but the distance from Winchester to Chichester *via* Portchester is thirty-five miles, not thirty.

From Bitterne to Portchester is a stretch of sixteen miles across gravelly commons now covered with strawberry gardens, cut across by the fertile valleys of the Hamble and the Meon. Between Bitterne and Bursledon the road is quite straight, and search has been made, but without success, for traces of Roman construction. On the original manuscript of the first Ordnance Survey, however, the causeway of the Roman road is shown running from Bitterne across Netley Common towards Fairthorn, a place at which not only have the remains of a Roman building been discovered, but which, being the point at which the Hamble river first narrows and becomes fordable, would naturally be selected for the crossing. Between Fairthorn and Wickham or Portchester I am not aware that any traces of the road have been found. Our route follows the modern road through Bursledon, Titchfield, and Fareham.

The peninsula on which **Portchester**[1] is built, jutting out from the mainland by a narrow neck into the mud flats of Portsmouth harbour, with only one navigable approach—the tidal creek upon the eastern side—must always, even in the earliest times, have been conspicuous for its strength and importance. In Tudor times, however, the introduction of deeper draught vessels transferred its importance as a port of landing to the town of Portsmouth at the mouth of the harbour. As at Old Sarum, there is evidence of its having been occupied in prehistoric ages as well as of having been made a strong place in turn by the Roman, Saxon, and Norman invaders.

[1] For plan and details see p. 394.

The earliest sign of the occupation of the peninsula is found in what seems to be an undoubted British earthwork, cutting off the neck and forming a promontory fortress of the style of Hengistbury and the Andyke. There is good reason to believe that Portchester is Portus Adurni, the only one of the Roman forts erected to defend the coast against the Saxon pirates that has not yet been satisfactorily identified. In Saxon times we have evidence of its being a chief port, not in any tangible remains, but in the fabled derivation of its name from Porta, one of the two sons of Ella, while its importance to the Normans is sufficiently attested by the magnificent square keep that they built within the corner of the Roman walls.

We have thus three distinct periods to study—British, Roman and Norman—and it is the outer entrenchment that, from the point of view of the field archaeologist, should be studied first.

Starting from the harbour on the eastern side, the bank and ditch run in an irregular curve to the southern shore, cutting off a point about 19 acres in extent. The bank is fairly perfect to the north of the road. South of this it has been a good deal rounded down, but in the portion beyond the line of the Roman walls it is well preserved, standing at the highest part 10 feet above the area and 18 feet above the bottom of the ditch. Scarcely anywhere does it measure less than 5 or 6 feet above the area, and 12 or 14 feet above its ditch. As at Hengistbury the ditch was originally wet, and still is so for part of its length.

Of the prehistoric origin of the embankment there can be little doubt. Not only does the inexact curve suggest a British construction, but it seems scarcely possible that a Roman ditch would have been constructed in such a position, to cover such an exact and accurate work as the Roman fort, without being laid out in straight lines. It is possible, of course, that it may have been constructed to bound an outer bailey of the Norman castle, but its proportions strongly suggest British work, a C.D. vertical of 16 to 18 feet being, as we have often seen, an extremely common measure for a British entrenchment.

It is interrupted near the centre by a road leading into

the castle, and this is probably the original entrance, almost exactly in the middle as in the case of both Hengistbury and the Andyke; an interruption 70 yards north-east of the road is more likely to have been a cutting for the purpose of a landing-place in post-Roman times.

Leaving this entrenchment and turning one's attention to the earthwork of the Roman walls, one sees that on the sea side there remains a scarp of 7 feet immediately outside the southern face, with the traces of a ditch 3 or 4 feet deep outside it. On the land side, along the western face, a slight hollow marks quite distinctly the line of a moat, and at the northern corner, around the keep of the Norman castle and along the northern face, this moat is probably in its original state—11 feet in depth below the level of the ground, and with nearly vertical sides. It is still full of water at high tide.

As regards the earthworks of the Norman portion of Portchester, we may note first that the piece of bank and ditch now joining the south-west corner of the Roman walls to the British bank, is not in a straight line with those walls. This suggests that it was not contemporary with them, but rather that it was a Norman addition taken across from the corner, more or less at right angles to the British bank, to enclose within it an extra bailey. The rest of the Norman earthworks consist of the raising of a mound 11 feet high around the outside of the square keep, and the surrounding of the castle building inside by a deep ditch and bank, of which only the little pond remains to represent that portion of the ditch which discharged into the outer moat.

As regards the masonry of Portchester, the walls of this fort are said to be the finest and most perfect of any Roman building in the kingdom, while the Norman portion in its turn has few rivals. A walk round the eastern side, where the water comes close up to the Roman walls, will bring to notice the extremely hard, firm shingle of this part of the shore. There is probably a concrete platform beneath this wall which affords it a firm foundation. The walls themselves show the flints and other stones laid askew in courses even in the body of the wall, and not thrown in hap-

hazard as we saw in the Norman wall at Twynam. This slanting arrangement is well seen in the walls of Silchester, but is not, I believe, to be taken as absolutely characteristic of Roman work. The round turrets at intervals along the wall, which used also to exist at Bitterne, and the character of the building mark it as of the fourth century.

Of the Norman castle we need only note that it is in its way as perfect as the Roman fort. Constructed in the north-west corner of the latter, the tower still stands as one of the best examples of an early twelfth-century square keep, while the walls of the inner bailey are still perfect. The Roman fort itself, 200 yards square, served as an outer bailey and contains the church, one of the most severe and rigid examples of Norman architecture; outside this again the British bank, with the piece connecting it to the south-west corner of the fort, served to enclose a third bailey to complete the Norman stronghold.

Behind Portchester is the fine grazing tract of Portsdown Hill, with no British fort upon it, though the isolated tract of bare chalk must have cried out for a Neolithic settlement. Did the British peninsular fortress, which is connected with it by a neck of chalk, serve as the stronghold of the pastoral people who fed their herds upon the hill?

Our road lies across Portsdown. We take the steep but practicable road straight up to Southwick until we reach the ridge, then turn and travel east along the high-road until we meet the road coming up from Portsmouth, turn back along this towards Southwick, and half-way down, just where the chalk is disappearing beneath the fertile land, we pass on the right-hand side "**Pinsley Chalk Pits.**"[1] Alas! Pinsley Chalk Pits are wicked excavations—one of them is also the deepest we have found in our travels. Tempted to the spot no doubt by the already loosened soil, generations of chalk diggers have destroyed a large part of one of the least common forms of Norman earthwork—a square bailey with a corner mount (or ring) of somewhat higher elevation than is usual in this county. The mound possesses, too

[1] For plan and details see p. 394.

the unusual feature that the bailey bank and ditch completely surround it, and that its ditch does not merge with that of the bailey. It stands separated from the bailey bank by a space of 10 or 20 feet.

The high-road goes diagonally through the " camp," but has luckily missed the remains of the circular mound in the north-west corner. This mound, which at first sight may easily be mistaken for a heap of rubbish, is about 20 yards in diameter, and rises about 3 feet above the remains of the level area on the south-east side. It is completely surrounded by a ditch 30 to 40 feet from lip to lip, and 13 feet below the level of the mound where this is best preserved. Of the bailey the only part left perfect is that north of the mound. Here the bank rises 5 feet above the area and 10 feet above the bottom of the ditch. There is an entrance, apparently original in this north side of the bailey, opposite the centre of the mound.

All the best-preserved parts of this camp on the north and north-east are covered with such thick wood and undergrowth that it is very difficult to investigate them, a difficulty that seems to have baffled the Ordnance surveyors, for they have completely omitted them from the map. When one adds that in addition to the large chalk pits the whole of the parts which are accessible are disfigured and obscured by shallow irregular diggings, it is not to be wondered at that this little entrenchment should have escaped recognition as a Norman earthwork. There seem to be no signs of foundations or flints upon the banks—probably they have been taken to mend the road—and there is no sign of a well to be discovered.

Curiously enough, the next earthwork on our list is also of Norman form, one of the most perfect little " stirrup " camps one can wish to see, but before going to it, it may be well to notice on our way " The Slopes " in Southwick Park, near the site of the Old Priory. These terraces are said to be the remains of the vineyards of the Austin Priors. The ground has a pleasant southern slope above the fish-pond. Grapes ripen well against the walls of many of the cottages in

this part of Hampshire, but whether they could be cultivated in the open in our present climate is a matter of doubt. Mediaeval and Tudor houses are often built with a northern aspect and placed on northern slopes, and it is said that contemporary writers praise their cool situation. One is inclined to wonder whether there was a cycle of warmer summers about the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.

To get to the earthwork in Place Wood, **Southwick,**[1] without going through the park, we follow the road round the northern side of the latter and turn in to the right through the wood by a road that keeps close to the palings. This soon brings us to the keeper's lodge, and the entrenchment is just beyond it. The castle must have been constructed in thick wood—part of the old forest of West Bere. It is on level ground, of no particular strength, and one is inclined to think that such a little bijou residence could only have been constructed to meet very local requirements. The circular keep is but 25 to 30 yards across and the diameter of the bailey about 60, while the bank of the former stands 8 feet above its ditch and that of the latter only 5. Compare this with the measurements of Merdon—a keep of an acre and a half with a C.D. vertical of 49! Yet in all essential points the plan of the two earthworks is the same.

There are no traces of any walls and no well—prolonged siege would be impossible. One is inclined to put such an entrenchment down as one of the earliest of Norman earthworks, as it is undoubtedly one of the simplest, and to imagine that it was surmounted by a wooden bretasche and held by a knight with but a few followers.

To-morrow's journey will take us to see Old Winchester Hill, the last of the long line of true chalk hill-forts, and for position perhaps the best. Then along the ridge to Butser Hill to study another hill entrenchment, apparently of the promontory type, but one of the most puzzling of Hampshire earthworks.

Droxford, about seven miles inland from Southwick (go through Soberton) will give comfortable accommodation.

[1] For plan and details see p. 410.

CHAPTER XVIII

OLD WINCHESTER HILL, BUTSER HILL, AND BY THE CHALTON DISC BARROWS TO HAVANT

THE valley of the Meon, pushing up through the fertile country into the chalk hills, with a string of villages on each side, is one of the most interesting in the county; settled early in Saxon history by the Meonwara, a Jutish tribe, and long cut off by a day's journey from other settlements, it has kept many of its old-world peculiarities longer than the other parts of Hampshire.

The Meon folk of old had a reputation for independence and for keeping themselves apart from the rest of their county, and for a dislike, not to say hostility, to "foreigners." People who know them well say they can see a difference in appearance between the Meon Valley natives and those of the rest of Hampshire; certainly one can detect slight differences of dialect between them. Called by the inhabitants the Happy Valley, no outsider will dispute its title, for Nature has been lavish of her gifts and at least "every prospect pleases."

The stream does not run a straight course south to the sea for its whole length. It rises just above East Meon and for the first six miles runs west before it turns south at Warnford, and cuts through the chalk ridge on which the camp of Old Winchester Hill is placed. This ridge is the one we have so often seen, the southern chalk range of the county, which we climbed last at St. Catherine's Hill at Winchester, and before that at Danebury and Woolbury. The road we shall walk along to-day is the old British road that we last saw at the latter camp, which has come along the ridge from

Winchester, by Chessford Head and the "Fox and Hounds," to cross the river at the ford at Exton or at Warnford.

Old Winchester Hill[1]—whence the name? from Gwyn, white, or Gwent, the open country?—is a spur of this range, jutting out due west and falling down very steeply (from 1 in 3 to 1 in 8) on all sides. It stands up 659 feet above sea-level and 400 above the valley below, and commands magnificent views over the whole of Hampshire from Medstead, Beacon Hill, and Walbury on the north to Salisbury Plain, the New Forest, and Cranborne Chase upon the west, while to the south we can see over the ridge of Portsdown Hill to the hills of the Isle of Wight in the far distance.

The camp is a large one, 14 acres, oval in shape, and following closely the line of the hill, the ground rising to the centre of the camp, and the entrenchment, placed some 10 or 20 yards down the slope, consisting of a single bank, rising from 2 to 4 or 5 feet above the area and 17 to 23 above the ditch, according to the defensibility of the ground.

There are the usual two entrances, one at each end of the ridge. At both the vallum is sharply incurved so as to flank the approach for 20 or 30 yards. The western entrance has no further defences, but the principal entrance—the eastern—has the banks raised considerably on each side and outside has two "cutlet-shaped" depressions 4 feet deep, one on each side of the road. These suggest guard-houses, but the depression is remarkably deep for such structures and the guarding bank is scarcely perceptible. A few yards beyond the southern one is a low mound which may be either defensive or sepulchral.

There need be no difficulty about the water-supply of this camp, for 100 yards outside the entrance is a mist-pond full of water, while there is a round depression in the centre of the camp which might easily have been another—there is enough clay upon the ridge to make one anywhere, with little or no artificial puddling.

There are many barrows within and without the camp; just outside the east entrance is a low ditched barrow,

[1] For plan and details see p. 391.

while there are several other round barrows scattered about the down farther along the ridge. In the centre of the camp are three fine bowl barrows in a line, one of them 7 feet high, whilst just outside the western gate are six more tumuli, one of them again of the low, ditched variety.

All the bowl barrows have craters in their tops where they have evidently been opened, and several Roman finds are recorded from the camp—notably a silver denarius of Antoninus with "Legio VIII." upon the obverse. In the area of the camp are a few depressions which may possibly be hut-circles.

Half a mile to the south of the camp are the remains of a long barrow, the southern half of which has unfortunately been almost completely dug away. It is about 6 feet in height, and along the top is a depression 4 feet deep, as if the chamber had fallen in, the surface rather suggesting that there were side chambers at the northern end. This is the same sort of appearance as that we met with at Tidcombe, but before jumping to the conclusion that there was originally a chamber, one would have to exclude the possibility that the barrow had been extensively opened from the top. So much of the barrow has been carted away that one is almost tempted to wish that the owner would carefully complete its removal, and prove or disprove the presence of foundations of a wooden chamber such as we saw at Wor Barrow.

A walk along the ridgeway the whole distance to Butser Hill is a pleasure that no one should miss. The first half can be travelled on wheels—even the road that climbs up from Warnford is practicable for motors, though the surface is bad and it is much overgrown with trees, while along the ridge as far as half-way to Butser, where the road from East Meon to Clanfield crosses, it is comparatively good. Beyond this we must resort to prehistoric methods of progression.

This is another of our ancient trackways, used only by gypsies and tramps—archaeological or otherwise—and allowed to become overgrown by bushes and obstructed in other ways. A few years of such neglect and the right of way

will be disputed, the road enclosed, and a heritage lovely and pleasant, but unfortunately of no material value, will be lost for ever to the lover of nature.

Everywhere the eye is charmed by some feature of wild and lonely beauty—a hawk slowly circling in the clear sky; the little wheatear showing his white patch as he flits from knoll to knoll; the clumps of purple and white thistles,[1] such a feast for the goldfinches in the autumn; the patches of rose willowherb and the thick beds of yellow rock rose—while the breeze comes fresh along the hill heavy with the scent of the honey-laden gorse. Away to the right are the hills of the Isle of Wight; to the left Hindhead and Blackdown, while at our feet is the head of the Meon flowing westwards to the Solent, and a mile farther on, the springs of the Rother flowing eastwards into Sussex.

This is the head and apex of the great widening tract of country which spreads away to the east as the Weald. A woodland country truly, which till well on past Saxon times was a huge impenetrable forest—the Andreadswald, or in Roman times the "Forest of Anderida." A country now of steep hangers and hillsides, of rich hop-fields and oak woods, all the bare infertile chalk having been scooped away and carried to the North Sea in old geological times by the great ancestor of the little Medway. Under it are now laid bare the many lower cretaceous beds beneath the greensand and the gault, which we last saw just showing through the chalk as we looked down from Rivar Hill upon the fertile Kennet Valley.

Beyond the Meon Valley is the wooded ridge of Stonor Hill, and beyond this the broad plateau of North-east Hants. Over all this country we shall find earthworks, but few of an early date. Upon the greensand towards Alton, and the thick layer of tertiary debris which lies in patches all over the central regions, the jungle grew too thick to allow of the habitations of primitive man.

At last after our six-mile tramp the level lane begins

[1] Thistles are often white on these high downs, and the little purple gentian is buff on the ramparts of Old Winchester Hill.

to rise—we go between two hedges and come out upon the furzy neck of **Butser Hill**[1]—a great round head of chalk, which, standing up with steep bluff sides, a landmark for miles around, is joined only to this ridge by a narrow level neck 50 yards across.

This neck is cut across by three lines of entrenchments, the first very slight and not marked upon the Survey, and the other two called, as usual, a Roman camp.

Just beyond the cultivated ground the first entrenchment faces us as we approach. It is a bank standing only 5 feet above its ditch, with a faint bank upon the counterscarp, and it runs from a modern pond on the steep slope of the northern side across the level ground to the edge of the southern slope. For though its southern half is ploughed out, it is quite traceable across the fields.

Following the track along the ridge we next come, in about a quarter of a mile, to the second entrenchment, cut in a perfectly straight line across the narrowest part of the neck. This consists of a " V " ditch only 4 feet below the crest of a low bank on each side, and on the whole it gives one the impression of facing to the east, though the measurements show little difference on the two sides. It has a more modern appearance, is quite straight and not so irregular as either of the other entrenchments, and does not give one the impression of being of the same character or date. It appears to me more likely to be a comparatively modern military construction.

Then, 150 yards farther east, we come to the third and main entrenchment of Butser Hill, facing west. On the plan this entrenchment looks markedly concave towards the enemy, and a most unnatural line of defence ; but studied on the spot, it is seen to curve with the slope of the neck and to be in reality admirably adapted to the lie of the ground. It consists of a bank rising 4 feet above the level of the ground behind it, and 13 feet above the bottom of the ditch. Both bank and ditch are in bad preservation ; the latter is irregularly filled up and nearly obliterated in some places. If it were less full of silt the profile of the entrenchment

[1] For plan and details see p. 364.

would probably show the ordinary British dimensions with a C.D. vertical of 17 or 18 feet.

There are two simple undefended gaps; the chief one, to which the main track along the ridge leads, is near the middle, and is evidently the original entrance.

All three entrenchments are so overgrown with gorse that they are far from easy to examine.

Let us now examine Butser Hill itself: a great bluff 889 feet above sea-level, and standing up 400 feet above the level of the pass to the eastward, through which runs the London and Portsmouth road. The top is a fairly level plateau, and the area contained within the inner entrenchment and the edge of the slopes must be something like 100 acres. There is a foot or two of soil with many flints all over the top; the many irregular mounds, banks, and shallow depressions are the result of digging for stones to make the road below. The surface is covered with small trees and scrub, and the tops of the slopes, where the soil has been washed down, are clothed with wood in many places, the white-beam showing very conspicuously.

Running out from the central plateau like the fingers of a hand are no less than eight spurs, the ridges of which run down very steeply, with a gradient of about one in eight at least, while the clefts between them are so precipitous that the chalk crumbles away. Two only of these spurs are defended by entrenchments, and these are very slight; the first, to the north-north-west, by two ditches 100 yards apart, and the third, the spur which runs out in a north-easterly direction, by a small rampart and ditch, about 20 feet below the crest of the slope. All the other spurs are undefended by earthworks, and if the whole hill is to be considered as a "peninsular fortress" they must have been fortified only by strong stockades.

The whole interpretation of the entrenchments on Butser Hill is by no means easy, but the more one looks at them the harder it becomes to suggest any other solution than that of a peninsular fort. The most easterly and most westerly of the entrenchments across the neck both face west, while the middle one faces, if anything, east. They could not therefore have been the enclosing banks

of a camp upon the neck, as suggested by the Ordnance Survey. On the peninsular-fort theory, one can explain them by supposing that the easternmost being the main defence, the western one was an outer line enclosing a sort of suburb, such as we saw at Bury Hill and Danebury; the middle ditch is frankly inexplicable.

But the peninsular-fort explanation is full of difficulties. The perimeter of the top of the hill to be defended is enormous, and the supposition that stockades and abattis were relied upon for the greater part of it does not diminish the difficulty. It is curious that the north-west and south-east spurs, up which the main tracks come from below, are not defended, but it may be that these tracks were unimportant in prehistoric days, and we must also remember the possibility of the diggings for flints having obliterated some of the slighter defences.

Butser Hill has been the scene of countless manœuvres of volunteers and others, and it may be suggested that the entrenchments are modern. This may apply to the middle ditch across the neck, and possibly to those across the north-west spur, but the other entrenchments, with their counterscarp banks, have a very British appearance. Moreover, the groups of barrows, of which there are more than one, strongly suggest permanent British occupation in some form or another.

With Old Winchester and Butser Hills we have seen the last of the Hampshire hill forts. There remain in the woodland country between them and the coast two samples of Norman earthworks—each of which has points of great interest—one of an early Tudor residential "castle," and one earthwork of unknown date. These we shall see to-morrow. To-day, after descending the east side of Butser Hill, we join the Portsmouth road and journey as far as Havant, passing on our way two disc barrows and a doubtful entrenchment, which are worth a glance.

The great London to Portsmouth road, cutting through the gap between Butser and Wardown, only dates as a finely engineered road from the eighteenth century — all the

difficult cutting and embanking having been done, it is said, by French prisoners of war. On each side of it one may see the tracks of old roads in scores of places, roads good enough for packhorse and slow traffic, but deserted now for the less direct, but at the same time less steep, macadamised high-road. On each side, too, we pass the derelicts that the road has abandoned. Down in the bottom, to the left, are two cottages, one of them once a flourishing roadside inn; the new road came, and it was left isolated and deserted, for passers-by to wonder why it was ever built. "Hog's Lodge," the nickname of a public-house now standing 300 yards back on the right (it will never see a "Coach and Horses" again!), still makes valiant efforts to draw the traveller away from the broad and easy road to the strait and narrow lane, which once took travellers from the country to the east over the Butser range to the old city of Winchester.

Just at this point, $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Petersfield, the road passes on the left the three points of interest mentioned above, which should be noticed if not examined; first a bank, which loops out from the main road just opposite the road to Clanfield, and returns to it again about 70 yards farther on; it is about 5 feet high and has now no ditch. It appears to be continued in the field to the right of the main road and to turn back in about 20 yards, so as to include an oblong measuring about 70 yards by 100. It may be nothing more than a lynchet, the cultivation bank of some old field, but it has left rather more mark than one would expect from a mere field bank, and is quite likely to be that of some prehistoric enclosure, probably a British village. I have picked up a good flint knife upon the bank.

A quarter of a mile farther on towards Portsmouth, and 200 yards before we come to the road to Chalton, is a large disc barrow, 53 yards in diameter, and surrounded by a broad shallow ditch 21 feet in width, with no bank. There is no central tump in the middle and the ground stands only about 9 inches above the surrounding ditch.

A mile and a half farther on, just touching the left of the highway, at the corner opposite the road to Catherington, covered with thin scrub and alive with rabbits, is another

disc barrow—the largest I have ever seen. It is about 65 yards across, with a ditch 48 feet in width but no bank—the ditch is again only sunk about 9 inches and there is no central tump.

Disc barrows are the rarest sort of round barrow, and I think this large flat type is the rarest form of them; the last we saw was on Flower Down near Winchester, but that had a bank standing 5 feet above its ditch. It is clear that they are not, as is often stated, peculiar to Wiltshire. Their rarity is easily accounted for—there is so little to notice or, for that matter, to destroy. How many travellers along this road notice them as they pass by, and how many seasons' ploughing would it take to wipe out all evidence of their having ever existed?

Our route lies through Horndean to Havant; thence we can start to Hayling Island and come back by Warblington, Rowland's Castle and Idsworth.

CHAPTER XIX

HAVANT, BY TUNORBURY, WARBLINGTON, ROWLAND'S CASTLE AND IDSWORTH TO PETERSFIELD

From Havant cross Hayling Island to its south-east corner. A flat land and a fertile soil, it had in prehistoric days one earthwork, that of Tunorbury, surrounded on three sides by the marshes of the sea.

To reach it, take the road to South Hayling, following the sign-posts "To the Beach," and on passing the church take the first turn to the left. This is a narrow lane leading down to Tunorbury farm; we go through the farm and along a lane which passes through the landward side of the entrenchment.

Tunorbury or Tournorbury—the name has, needless to say, been connected with Thor—is a roundish camp of about 8 acres, situated close to the sea. It is very well preserved and of very uniform strength, with a bank 3 or 4 feet above the area and 9 or 10 above the ditch. The latter contains water practically all round, and has a slight bank upon the counterscarp. The area is covered with wood, old yews being a conspicuous feature upon the banks.

Nothing is known of its date. Excavations have been made several times, but nothing has ever been found to throw any light upon its history, though a guide to Hayling states that traces of a Roman road were found for several hundred yards to the east. Ella, the south Saxon, who is said to have landed at Wittering, 5 miles to the east, in 477, has been credited with its construction; and it has also been said to be Danish, but on what evidence I know not. There is a very little "wick" close by, it is true, but the

earthwork is not built to enclose or flank the little haven. From its form, size and profile one would certainly class it with the woodland ringworks, of which we have now seen so many.

In the parish church of South Hayling there is an interesting relic which, though it is on forbidden ground for the field archaeologist, he may notice as illustrating the rapidity with which the sea has encroached within historic times upon the valley of the "Spithead River." It is recorded that the old parish church stood at a place now known as Church Rocks in Hayling Bay, about a mile from the mainland, and that in the year 1066, on the occasion of a great storm, the sea undermined its foundations and submerged it and the land around it.

Many years ago, while some dredging operations were being carried on at Jacob's Well near Church Rocks, the font was dredged up and cast upon the beach, whence after a considerable time it was removed to Westbourne Church, and eventually to the present parish church of South Hayling. The font, in spite of all its ill-usage, is well preserved, and "is adorned with Roman scroll work."

We must now return to Havant and, going east along the High Street, take the turning to the right to **Warblington.** Few travellers through that growing little town would expect to find within half a mile of its busy street, hidden away between it and the sea, like some retired old dowager of a former generation, such a quiet neighbour as we find at Warblington. A stately old dame she has been, well used to the ways of courts and princes. Here she bred the de Warblingtons, sending out many a knight and sheriff of the shire. Here she entertained the Red Cross Knights, who had a manor in the parish, and here she harboured, before her execution, the old Countess of Salisbury whose tomb we saw at Christchurch.

The "Castle" of Warblington has been totally destroyed, and its site, or evidently, from the plan, the northern half

of it, is occupied by the present farm. Only the gateway remains, with a fine turret of early Tudor brickwork. A careful study of the earthworks and the moat, both in many places showing only as mere folds in the level grass, is worth undertaking ; for it brings to light the whole disposition of a fortified manor house of later mediaeval days.

The most striking part of the earthworks now remaining runs along the north side of the Manor House garden—*outside* the moat—a bank of clay with steep sides standing 8 feet above the field outside, and ending at the marsh to the east in an expansion 30 feet square, a sort of corner turret.

Within recent years, in 1878, some of the moat was filled in, and at the end of the eighteenth century the field to the north is described as " surrounded with a mound and fosse as deep as that of the Castle."

In spite of so much having been lost, a study of the plan will show fairly clearly how the ground was laid out. In the centre was a double square. In the front square stood the Castle, surrounded by a deep, wide, wet moat, with a high earthen rampart *outside* it. Behind it, to the east, was another square, defended in the same way. The approaches were symmetrical : the front entrance leading from the west through the archway, the back entrance from the east along the line of the lane to Emsworth.

This double square was placed exactly in the centre of a large square of a little over 20 acres, which was defended, as we know, upon the north by a mound and fosse, and presumably on the other two sides as well ; the fourth side, on the east, was bounded by " the Marsh," which is still tidal. The present road from Havant and the lane south of the church were doubtless made outside the enclosure.

The farm buildings and the church stand within the defences, at the south-west corner, for these mediaeval manor houses carried on the traditions of the Norman strongholds ; indeed Warblington shows very well how much they derived their plan from the concentric or Edwardian castles.

The picturesque old north porch of the church should on no account be missed.

From Havant we take the road for about three miles to **Rowland's Castle.** Rowland is said by tradition to have been a giant who preyed upon the countryside, a reminiscence doubtless of some Norman robber of the eleventh or twelfth century. His castle is unfortunately so much destroyed as to be nearly as much a thing of tradition as Rowland himself.

The castle stands in the private grounds of Deerleap House, and the construction of the modern house and garden has destroyed all traces of earthworks to the north, while the Portsmouth and London railway has unfortunately so cut through its eastern side as to destroy all hopes of ascertaining the plan of the earthworks in this direction. What does remain, however, is of considerable interest, for it is, with the exception of Twynam, the only instance in Hampshire of a true Norman Mount.

The present earthworks consist of the mound itself, which has a flat top 40 feet in diameter, and stands 31 feet above its ditch, and of a bailey bank 7 feet above the ground and with a C.D. vertical of 13 feet.

The mound is imperfect, a large piece of the eastern side having fallen down or been dug away, and the bottom of the ditch around it is by no means an even surface. Two ramps at least cross it: one, to the south, which seems to have foundations beneath one's feet; and one 3 feet high, running north-west from the mound. A large piece of flint masonry, 5 feet thick, lies at the base of the mound on the eastern side, and is said to be a portion of the original keep which has fallen from the top. This is, to say the least of it, very doubtful. It is more likely to be a piece of the original wall which stood upon a cross-bank at this spot, a piece of bank of which there is apparently a continuation on the opposite side of the railway embankment.

The bailey appears to have sprung from the southern side of the mound ditch, and run for 50 yards west, and then to have turned at right angles and run for 100 yards to the north. In the centre of this western bank is what is evidently an original entrance, exactly opposite the centre of the mound.

From the picture and description of the old castle as it existed before the railway was built, which picture and

description are now in possession of one of the residents of the "College" in the village, it would appear that there was a deep gorge called "The Dell," with a large piece of masonry fallen into it, existing where the railway embankment now runs. The only part of the "Dell" which now remains is a ditch, 15 or 16 feet deep, on the other side of the railway, about 80 yards due east of the mound. Across this "Dell" runs the narrow cross-bank alluded to above, in a line with the mound, and the top of this cross-bank has flints upon it. The remaining portion of the "Dell" corresponds in position to the western ditch, and rather suggests that the plan of the stronghold may have been a rectangular bailey with a central mound. If this be the correct interpretation of the plan, the terrace just south of the house occupies the position of the northern bank.

It is likely that the pits to the north of the mound and the old Dell are the remains of chalk pits dug in the castle ditches, which, as we have seen, is a very common form of mutilation. The whole earthwork stands on nearly level ground of no particular strength, with a dry chalk stream a few hundred yards to the east.

The remaining earthwork in to-day's itinerary at Motley's Copse, **Idsworth,**[1] is one of the most complete and perfect of the Norman remains in Hampshire. It should be studied with Place Wood, Southwick, the simplest, and Barley Pound, Crondall, the most complicated of this type. These three earthworks happen all to have been left unmutilated, thanks to there having been no successors to their buildings. Possibly they were some of the many razed to the ground by Henry II. after Stephen's wars, but though their buildings were destroyed, it seems as if their existence is possibly remembered in two of the names, *Place* Wood and *Mot*ley's Copse.

To find the earthwork in Motley's Copse, turn down the grass trackway just opposite the lodge of Idsworth House on the Rowland's Castle-Horndean road, and follow it as far as the wood. The entrenchment, which is just inside, consists

[1] For plan and details see p. 379.

of a circular *motte* about 35 yards in diameter, the interior of which is only raised some 3 or 4 feet above the ground outside, with a bailey extending from the western side somewhat on the stirrup-shaped plan and enclosing a space of about 100 yards by 70. The banks both of the mound and of the bailey are broad and of rather slight gradient. The former rises 4 feet above the level of the area and 11 feet above the bottom of the ditch, while the latter is 3 feet high, and has a C.D. vertical of 7 feet.

Were these the only defences, the plan would be as simple as that of Place Wood, but the interior of both mound and bailey contain other earthworks which considerably complicate the plan. The mound has two low banks radiating from the centre, both with many flints upon them and feeling hard under foot, evidently the foundations of party walls. The bailey is divided into two parts by an inner loop, consisting of a low bank and ditch, each 3 feet in vertical measurement. Inside this inner division, springing from the ditch of the mound, is a little bastion-like excrescence, only about 10 yards in breadth, with a very much more pronounced bank, 9 feet above the bottom of its ditch and 3 feet above the small enclosed area. The outer division of the bailey is itself divided into two parts by a very slight bank and ditch, about 2 feet high, running out from the inner to the outer boundary.

There is no very definitely marked entrance but, on the western side, the defences of the bailey do not quite reach to the ditch of the mound, an interval of some 15 or 20 yards separating them. This is worth noting, as bearing on the question of whether an entrance in this position was sometimes adopted. Merdon Castle and Old Basing rather suggest it.

The exact centre of the mound is occupied by the depression of an old well, which was excavated by the late Sir Henry Clarke-Jervoise and then filled up. It was found to contain, according to the gamekeeper, some old iron and bits of crockery and bones. The banks in most places show flints and feel hard to the stamp of the foot. The situation is level and of no particularly commanding character ; the soil, clay on the top of chalk ; and the copse is

so thick that the only time to see the banks is when the leaf is off in winter, while measurement and a proper examination are only practicable when the undergrowth has been cut.

To the north of the entrenchment are two old and deep chalk pits, which just encroach upon the ditches of the bailey and the mound, but have not quite spoiled their banks.

There is a pond 600 yards to the south-west which (like the entrenchment) is marked in the Ordnance Survey, " supposed Roman." Archaeology has advanced far enough to pronounce with certainty that the entrenchment is Norman. From what characteristics a pond can be pronounced or even supposed to be Roman, I do not know.

Half a mile or so to the south, there runs through the wood and across a public path from Rowland's Castle a shallow ditch, 18 feet broad and bounded on each side by a bank 4 feet above the level of its bottom. At a first glance, it is more suggestive of a boundary bank than of anything else, but a more thorough examination might throw further light upon its purpose.

Horndean, a fair-sized village, whence the electric trams run into Portsmouth, lies two miles away. The long road to Petersfield has, however, to be travelled once more before we can start on the next day's excursion by Ridgehanger and the Froxfield entrenchments to Alresford.

CHAPTER XX

PETERSFIELD BY RIDGEHANGER, FROXFIELD ENTRENCHMENTS, THE DEVIL'S JUMPS AND WEST TISTED TO ALRESFORD.

THE way up to Ridgehanger from Petersfield is by the Alresford road, surely one of the most picturesque ascents in the south of England, through beechwood worthy of Buckingham and a deep combe worthy of Devon. Arrived at the top, once more upon the Hampshire plateau, we turn to the left, and again to the left, until we come to Ridge Top Lane, along which a motor can go in dry weather only. Along the ridge, lovely glimpses are seen through the wood on the left, across the valley to the Buster Hill range, and even beyond.

Ridgehanger[1] is an extraordinarily steep scarp of the chalk falling down from the wooded height of Stonor Hill to the commencement of the weald in the valley below. The lane runs along the ridge, some 200 or 300 yards from the edge, and the camp is reached in about two miles, just after passing the end of a wood on the left-hand side.

The camp was described by Mr. Shore as being in all probability Roman, and it is so described on the Ordnance Sheet. The well-marked and obvious parts of the entrenchment form three sides of a square, the lane going exactly through the middle of the western side, making a sudden bend to do so. The part of the entrenchment to the south of the lane consists of a well-marked ditch from 4 to 6 feet deep, while that to the north is represented only by a scarp about 7 feet in vertical depth. There are, however, in the field some slight indications that the entrenchment originally

[1] For plan and details see p. 398.

formed an oblong right-angled enclosure, about 210 yards long by 90 broad, while there are some remains of further squarely set entrenchments on the north side. The positions of the entrances fall in parts that are missing, so that beyond the one by which the lane passes no confirmatory evidence of Roman construction can be gained from them.

It is stated in the *Victoria County History*, however, that in 1855 a Romano-British bath was excavated on this site, and Roman pottery and bricks were found, while recent exploratory digging by Mr. Moray Williams and the boys of Bedale School has brought to light the foundations shown upon the plan, as well as Samian and other shards. Ridge-hanger has therefore undoubtedly been the site either of a Roman camp or building, or of the one in succession to the other. As to the exact character of the entrenchment all that can be said with certainty at present is that numerous Romano-British remains have been found upon a terraced site which one has reason to believe was protected by a bank and ditch of some 6 or 8 feet C.D. vertical ; and that it seems to have had a small protected adjunct and further slight entrenchments on the northern side.

The next earthworks that we have to examine are the **"Froxfield Entrenchments,"** a very remarkable series of dykes, which have not received from archaeologists the attention they deserve. They consist of three short parallel dykes, about a quarter of a mile apart, which run across a shallow valley, and of a fourth independent dyke two or three miles in length, which runs across the country half a mile in advance of them, this last being supported by another short length of dyke at its southern end. All appear to be undoubted defensive banks and ditches, designed to resist an enemy coming from the west. Curiously enough, they have escaped the vigilance of the Ordnance surveyors, and it is possible therefore that the parts with which I am acquainted may not really be all that remain of the entrenchments in this neighbourhood.

The country in which they are placed may be said broadly to be the highest part of the plateau which forms

the eastern limit of the high ground of this part of Hampshire, before it slopes suddenly and very steeply down to the valley of the Rother just to the north of Petersfield. The actual watershed, running along by the Warren and Stonor Hill, is a mile or two to the east of the long entrenchment. The ridge of Stonor Hill, however, is bent to the south-west, so that the southern extremity of the long entrenchment starts at the actual divide between the gentle, dry valley of Bordean, sloping westward to the Itchen, and the steep gorge above Langrish which runs down south-east to the head of the Rother.

This long entrenchment has a general direction to the north, crossing the high ground north of Bordean, and then apparently (for there is a gap of about 3 furlongs) bending north-west along the slope of another dry valley called Basingdean, which runs up gently from Basing Park. It is across the upper part of this bottom, near a house called "The Slade" (Slade = a valley) that the three short entrenchments are constructed.

The soil is generally clay, a few feet in thickness, overlying chalk, and the country would, in a state of nature, be thick and impassable forest. The southern end of the long entrenchment, however, where it starts at the bottom of Bordean, lies on gravel, and Basingdean has also a very definite bed of gravel along its bottom. This strip of gravel reaches about as far as the eastern of the three short entrenchments. Thin scrub on a hard surface would, therefore, be the character of "The Slade" Valley, a condition which is still to be seen at the back of the Rodder's Dell entrenchment.

In the accompanying map, the edge of the clay land is copied from the Geological Survey, but it must be remembered that the unshaded part which is figured as chalk is by no means like chalk down, barren of trees. These gentle bottoms, or "deans," have a considerable covering of Tertiary debris washed into them from the clay above, and the thick forest which covered the latter in primitive times would end at no hard and fast line, but would gradually thin out as it approached the lowest level. The narrow strips of "gravel," shown in the Geological Map as running up the

actual bottoms in the same way, merge both at their sides and at their upper ends with loose "flinty" soil, and often extend a good deal farther up the length of the valleys than is shown by their limits on the map.

The Froxfield entrenchments, therefore—the short ones at all events—resemble the other Defensive Dykes we have seen—Bokerly and the Devil's Dyke—in being constructed in strength across comparatively open ground lying between impassable forest—the clear ground being, however,

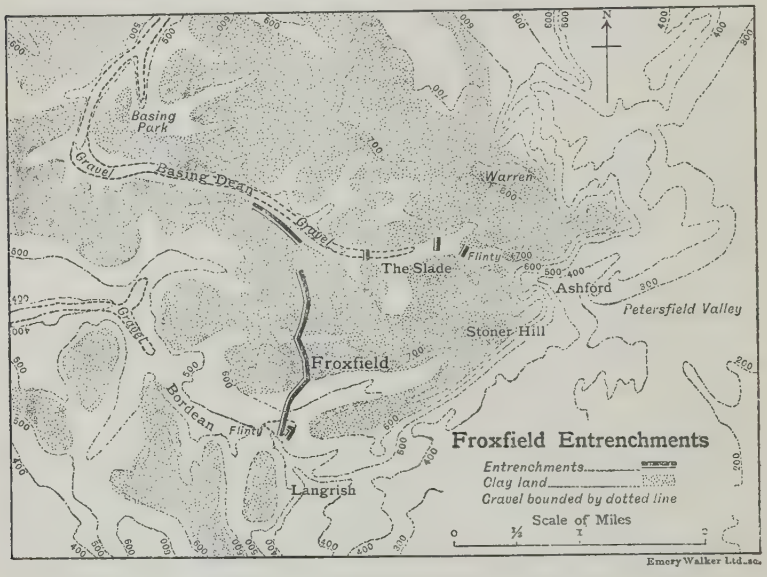


FIG. 19.

in this case in the stony bottoms of the valleys, and not, as in the other two instances, on the high ground of the Chalk hills.

Looking at the country, as a whole, in which these entrenchments are constructed, it seems likely that there were two main tracks along open ground through the forest, by which the lower Petersfield Valley was approached from the west—the one up the valley from Alton by Basingdean, which descended by the gorge above Ashford, and the other up the Bramdean Valley to Bordean, descending by the gorge to Langrish—and that the three short entrenchments

by the slade were designed to oppose the first, while the southern end of the long entrenchment commanded the second.

It is to be noted that the main road from Winchester to Petersfield still follows this second track, and, except where we may suppose the short entrenchments to have thrust it to one side, a road still runs up Basingdean. The engineering of the roads up the passes above Langrish and Steep is, of course, modern, while the present main Alresford-Petersfield road, along the high ground to the north of Basingdean, was only constructed early in the last century.

We will begin our examination with the Three Short Entrenchments;[1] to reach them we must turn back from Ridgehanger Camp and, taking the first turn to the left, make for High Cross; then, going along the road to the eastward, about half a mile past "The Slade," we come to a belt of trees going off at right angles to the road. The easternmost entrenchment—the rearmost—is in this belt; the second is about quarter of a mile to the west of it; and the third about half a mile in advance of the second.

All these entrenchments lie right across the bottom of the valley which, with gently sloping sides, begins in the field behind the rear one and falls gradually to the west.

In this field is a low round barrow 2 feet high, which was opened twenty years ago and proved to be most likely of the Bronze Age. It yielded broken and burnt bones, bronze ornaments, and portions of a stone instrument like a rubber split in halves; and in the south bank of this field, next the road, are the remains of another tumulus which was opened at the same time. There is, of course, no reason to assume the barrows and entrenchments to be contemporary. It may be only another instance of tumuli being placed near ancient roads.

It is not necessary here to describe in detail each of these short entrenchments—a full description will be found in the Appendix. The most remarkable thing about them is that the profile is practically identical in all: a bank rising 8 feet above the ground behind it, and standing 16 feet above the bottom of its ditch, the slope of the scarp

[1] For plan and details see p. 376.

being about 1 in 2 and the horizontal measurement over all about 80 to 90 feet. None of the entrenchments have a bank upon the counterscarp. The soil, gravel with a little chalk, would spread somewhat more than pure chalk, but on the whole the state of banks does not suggest that they have much wasted. Probably the familiar figure of 17 feet for the C.D. vertical of our chalk-hill forts is about equivalent to their 16 feet, and we may conclude, not necessarily that they were constructed at the same date, but that their designers had the same sort of weapons and missiles to take into consideration.

Mr. Silvester of Slade House has called attention to a curiously uniform layer or deposit, 2 or 3 inches in thickness, of friable chalky rubble, like soft mortar, which is found upon the ground level whenever these banks are dug into. The percolation of water through a chalky gravel will produce curious results, as we saw at Longstock; but if this is not the explanation of this deposit, shall we claim it as the trodden surface of the primeval road ?[1]

Rather more than half a mile farther west is the line of the fourth—The Long Entrenchment.[2] To reach it we must go through Froxfield village and follow the road to Bordean, whence we can, if we like, trace its course for nearly its whole length to Basing Park. It is, as we have seen, not a short length of entrenchment across a valley, but a veritable defensive dyke running between two and three miles across country over high and low ground alike, and having at its southern end a sort of adjunct, about 600 yards long, beginning a quarter of a mile behind it and converging upon it, till at the point where they both terminate they are only separated by a gap of 20 yards.

These two entrenchments should be very carefully studied at this point, where they are difficult to interpret satisfactorily.

Both terminate at the head of the remarkable gorge down which the main road descends—a gorge whose eastern side is so steep (1 in 2 to 1 in 3) that it forms a natural

[1] Mr. Heywood-Sumner, in his excavations on Cranborne Chase, has noticed the same thing and ascribes it to the same cause, viz. a deposit carried down by water percolating through the disturbed soil.

[2] For plan and details see p. 374.

obstacle on which a defensive dyke might be well expected to rest.

Taking the eastern one first — the hindermost — and tracing it back from the gorge, we find it to originate in a mere scarping on the steep side about 160 yards south of the lane. North of the lane it begins in earnest, and consists of a high bank (with no ditch), which forms the hedge bank of the lane as it runs north-east. Within the plantation, in about 300 yards, it develops a ditch, and measurement here shows the bank to stand 10 feet above the bottom of the shallow ditch, with a bank on the counterscarp about 3 feet high, the ground sloping to the west at about 1 in 12. Another 300 yards to the north it turns sharply west, and ends abruptly about 50 yards farther on, at the edge of the plantation, which here coincides with the bottom of the little dean. Across the field there is absolutely no sign of its continuation, though the soil is light and would long retain its traces, nor is there in the western entrenchment any mark at the point which it would strike if it were continued across.

The ditch is west, *i.e.* on the lower side, which looks as if it were made for a defensive ditch, and the size of the bank, 10 feet vertical above the ditch, would certainly suggest this as its purpose; but what it was designed to defend, it is difficult to explain.

Turning now to the western bank, the long Froxfield entrenchment to which the one just described is a sort of adjunct, there is not the same difficulty; it appears to have been a defensive dyke facing west and running north all the way. That it served the purpose of a tribal boundary is most likely, but it is scarcely possible to doubt that, at the southern end at least, it was originally designed for defence. Starting at the head of the gorge it has a course of about three miles (p. 374). It is best marked at the beginning, where the soil along the dean is gravel, and here it has nearly the same profile as the short entrenchments—a bank 5 feet above the ground and 16 above the bottom of the ditch, with a scarp of 1 in 2 and a horizontal overall measurement of about 60 feet. For the first mile it keeps its profile practically unchanged, except where it crosses the open

and is nearly ploughed down, but in the second half of its course it has been a great deal interfered with, and beyond Bydean Farm is reduced to half its original size. The land is here clay throughout, a soil which not only rapidly wastes, but one in which, where a bank is once quite levelled, the ground keeps no trace of its direction. It is not like chalk, which by its lightness and a difference in the rate of drying off will show the line of an entrenchment long after all unevenness has disappeared.

Locally, the long Froxfield entrenchment is said to mark the old boundary between Sussex and Wessex, and the name Mere Pond at its northern end supports the belief that it was a frontier.

A very possible, and even likely, explanation of the short converging entrenchment at the Bordean end is that it was constructed for driving cattle or deer from the forest country. Its ditch is to the west, so that it would face the cattle driven south along the main entrenchment, and the " epaulement " at the northern end of it would make it easier to prevent them breaking back. At the end of the funnel, where the banks converge to such a narrow space, there may have been a pitfall, or a good " stand " for the hunter, or simply a narrow outlet for catching or mustering the cattle.

About four miles down the Winchester road from Bordean is the George Inn, the old " West Meon Hut " of coaching days, on the London and Gosport road. Turning to the left half a mile along this road and about 200 yards before we reach the top of the hill which forms the northern watershed of the Meon Valley, there is a cross-lane which can be followed down to the railway, and traced, as a deep overgrown ditch, up to Haylen Wood.

At the edge of the wood it will be recognised that the lane represents a very considerable " boundary ditch," which can be followed east for a mile as far as Peak Farm. West of the high-road its line can be traced along a lane for another half-mile and very possibly more, making a total length of about two miles. It varies a good deal in its profile as it goes over the country, but its general

character is that of a ditch between two banks, the upper (southern) one of which is usually the higher. One measurement near Peak Farm showed a bank with a C.D. vertical of 5½ feet, the height of the counterscarp being 2 feet less, and the overall horizontal measurement being 64 feet, and along the edge of Haylen Wood the bank is 6 or 7 feet high. One is inclined to class it as having had rather a defensive or protective character, and not as a pure boundary ditch, where the earth is thrown out as often to one side as another. It has, of course, in this clay soil, very much wasted and spread.

It would be very interesting if it could be joined up to the Bordean entrenchment, but there is a gap of two miles to be made good. On the 6-inch map the vicinity of Mare Pond looks promising.

A champion of the Anglo-Saxon origin of dykes might claim it as the frontier of the Meonwara.

From West Meon Hut two miles along the London road, just at the cross-road from Privett to West Tisted, ranged in a line on the left-hand side in the belt of copse, is a group of four large round barrows, locally called "The Devil's Jumps." They are from 9 to 10 feet in height and about 26 yards in diameter—a very large size for round barrows. They appear to have been ditched and are nearly touching one another.

To the north of them are the remains of a bank about 15 feet wide and 2 or 3 feet high. It appears to be part of a circle, but the plan is difficult to determine, as the bank is lost in the field beyond the copse, and within the copse is much obscured by four deep old chalk pits of the "well" type.

One of these is well worth examining since it has never fallen in, and remains much as it was when it was newly made. To reach it we go along the West Tisted road and enter the field by the gate just beyond the copse. Thirty yards along the edge of the copse we turn into it, and find the chalk pit 2 or 3 yards in. It is a deep pit, 25 or 30 feet deep, and some 6 or 8 feet across the top. The clay soil can be seen here to be 10 or 12 feet thick, and when the chalk is reached the pit expands out somewhat into the shape of a bottle where the chalk has been quarried at the sides.

These marl pits are of considerable interest, whether from a geological, an agricultural, or an archaeological point of view. On the geological side, because the depressions formed by them have been maintained to be natural "swallow holes"; on the agricultural side, because they bear witness to the times when marling the land has been a perfect mania with farmers; and from an archaeological standpoint, because they have been claimed to be British granaries and are also sometimes described as Dane holes or Dene-holes.

All over Hampshire, wherever there is a foot or two of "soil" upon the top of the chalk, whether a mere clayey loam, as is common in the west of the county, or a definite bed of some thickness of "clay with flints" as hereabouts, or a thin cap of the Reading beds of the Tertiary series, as occurs in a few places—and even in some places where the chalky soil seems really to come naturally to the surface,—old chalk pits in the form of shallow cup-shaped depressions are to be seen dotted about the fields, some only 20 or 30 feet across, and some with a diameter of 40 or 50 yards. In some cases these depressions are only 3 or 4 feet deep and are ploughed over, in others they form deep dells and are filled with bushes or trees, and in rare cases, as in this instance, we can find one in its original condition.

The custom of marling the land goes back to pre-Roman times. Pliny describes the way in which it was carried out. Again in the time of Queen Elizabeth it was in vogue, and when agriculture came to be scientifically studied, this method of adding lime to the soil became a rage. Of recent years it has not been nearly so much practised—perhaps not enough—and we may soon have a revival of the fashion; but there can be no doubt that in the latter part of the eighteenth century it was done to excess. When there was a chalk hill available the chalk was quarried and drawn away in carts—the huge chalk quarries, miscalled chalk "pits," of the north and south downs, from which the heavy lands of the weald have been marled, must be known to every one. But here, where the claylands are mostly on the tops of hills and the upland slopes, true chalk *pits* were made, called "well pits" or "bell pits." Shafts were sunk through the

soil to the underlying chalk, which was brought up by means of a bucket and windlass, gangs of men working together and doing the marling by contract. When brought to the surface it was wheeled out to the land in barrows, and, since this was heavy work, when the circle became too large or the shaft became too deep, another pit was sunk in a new centre.

Some chalk is better than others for marling: it breaks up more readily under frost, and mixes more kindly with the soil. When a good chalk was struck at a certain level it was made the most of, and the pit was expanded in a bell shape, or sometimes into galleries, to obtain it.

A disused pit was a danger to the agriculturist, so it was the custom to break in the head when the marling was completed, thus forming the deep hollows like the other three of this group; and when the edges of such dells become gradually ploughed down, we get the shallow saucer-shaped depressions so commonly seen in the fields. Sometimes it would seem that the mouth was covered over and the pit forgotten. I have known a carter, with his plough and pair of horses, all fall together into an unknown pit.

The origin of the Dane holes found in Essex and Kent on either side of the lower Thames has been much discussed. They are far larger than anything we have in Hampshire, are galleried, and offer some slight evidence of having been inhabited; and in rare instances such holes have been found to contain a blackened deposit on their floor, such as would be left by ancient grain. Here again we know from Pliny that the Britons stored their wheat in deep pits in the ground. That a native fleeing from a Dane, or from any other marauder, would hide himself in a pit if he could, needs no argument, and that a suitable marl pit of British origin might be subsequently used for both purposes seems extremely probable,—however, I know of no pits in Hampshire that offer any evidence of being anything but ordinary marl pits.

Following the road, in about a mile and a half we come

to **West Tisted.**[1] At the far end of the village—if so few houses can be said to make a village—on the left, we pass the Manor Farm, the last and not the worst of our three "Fortified Manor Houses." At Thruxton we saw the square dry "moat" with its bank going round three sides of the enclosure of the old Manor House. At Warblington we had the site of a fine early Tudor "castle," with enough of its moats and banks left to enable us to trace out their complete plan.

A study of the plan of West Tisted does not give such clear results as that of Warblington; vaguely we can see that the idea was the same—a central small moated enclosure containing the dwelling-house, and an outer square enclosing the church and farm buildings. But it would require an expert in mediaeval courts and gardens to interpret fully such remains of earthworks as are to be seen here. We can, however, see enough to illustrate the evolution from the fully fortified Norman castle with strongly defended courts and baileys, or from the square enclosures such as we saw at Portsdown Hill and Rowland's Castle, to the moated manor house of mediaeval times, with its rectangular closes, fortified indeed, but with no great military strength. For even allowing for the waste of the clay banks, the most destructible of all soils when unprotected by natural grass, such defences as these could never have been intended to withstand an assault made in real earnest. One remarkable conclusion is incontestable—the old Tichborne who designed it could not boast a straight eye: not only are the lines not straight, but none of them are at right angles to each other, and the house is set askew to all of them!

The beautiful old house is one of the principal manors of the Tichbornes, who were residing here in the times of the Civil War, and there still stands, in the field to the west, the shell of the old oak in which Sir Benjamin hid himself after Cheriton Fight.

The lover of trees should take note of another oak, on the left of the road up to the house—one of the finest bits of timber in the county—while the yew in the churchyard

[1] For plan and details see p. 416.

is gigantic and of beautiful shape. It is no less than 20 ft. 9 in. in girth at 3 feet from the ground—nearly the biggest yew we have seen.

It is interesting to compare the yews which we have noted in our travels:

(1) The largest yew on the bank of "John of Gaunt's Deer Park" is 15 ft. 9 in. in girth. This cannot date back further than 1200, when the licence to enclose the park was first granted.

(2) The girth of the yew growing on the bank of the citadel at Merdon is precisely the same, 15 ft. 9 in. This cannot have been growing before 1155, when the castle was destroyed by Henry II.

These two, therefore, point to a growth of about 15 feet in girth in 700 years, a rate of 26 inches in a century.

(3) The yew on the British bank at Merdon is 22 ft. 9 in. in circumference—one of the largest I have ever measured; but this may have been growing there when the Norman castle was built. Indeed it is, I think, strong evidence of the pre-Norman date of this bank. The above rate of growth would make it 1050 years old.

(4) The largest yew I know of, said to be the largest in Hampshire, is that in Boarhunt Churchyard, 25 ft. 3 in. in girth, or according to another measurement 27 feet. Taking it at 26 feet, the above rate of growth would make it 1200 years old—an age which would, I am afraid, hardly fit in with the date of the church, though that is certainly Saxon.

All these measurements are taken, as nearly as may be, 3 feet from the ground.

In a paper in the *Hampshire Antiquary and Naturalist*, two records are given of the size of yews of known age; the yew in East Woodhay churchyard was planted by Bishop Ken, who was rector there about 1669. This was 7 ft. 7 in. in girth in 1888, which would give it a growth of 3 ft. 5½ in. in a century. The second record gives a rate of growth of 5 ft. 10 in. a century in a tree 169 years old.

The fact is that all attempts to calculate exactly the age of a tree from its size are futile. Old yews do not increase as fast as young ones, and at about 27 feet (said to be the growth of a thousand years) they cease to grow altogether.

They do not, however, cease to live, since young trunks grow up around the old shell. Moreover, the rate of growth of yews, as of all trees, varies not only with the soil but with the individual constitution of the tree, a fact that may be seen in the famous Yew Avenue at Queenwood, where presumably the trees were all planted at the same time, as well as elsewhere in Hampshire.

Our way now goes downhill, past bungalows and small holdings where the unwary and unhealthy townsman seeks a living upon land that no countryman would touch—may he gain health from the air, for he will never get wealth from the soil !—till we reach the village of Ropley at the head of the Alresford Valley. Hence, following the road down the bottom, we come in four miles to Alresford.

CHAPTER XXI

ALRESFORD, BY OLIVER'S BATTERY (ABBOTSTON DOWN), MEDSTEAD, AND ELLISFIELD TO ALTON

BETWEEN Alresford and Alton we have to see three camps, situated a considerable distance apart: "Oliver's Battery" on Abbotston Down, an entrenchment at Medstead, and the anomalous earthwork at Ellisfield. Minor earthworks are to be found in Barton Copse at Wield and in Bradley Wood, but these are hardly worth going out of our way to visit.

On our way to Oliver's Battery we cross, as we leave Alresford, a Norman earthwork of a new description, a work of peace instead of war—the dam thrown by Bishop Lucy in the twelfth century across the river Alre to make the great pond upon the right—and, going through Old Alresford, we follow the Basingstoke road for a mile and a half. Then at the sign-post on the left "To Swarraton" we go up the hill and through a wood, and on the top of Abbotston Down the road passes through the camp.

"Oliver's Battery" [1] is situated on the end of the ridge, looking down the valley towards Winchester, on light scrubby ground, though woods come up to within a few hundred yards. In shape it is a sort of oval, rather squared at the south end, and it contains an area of between 8 and 9 acres. The bank is feeble and ill-preserved on the north, but in better condition at the southern end, where there is an original entrance. It stands about 5 feet above the area and 8 above the bottom of the ditch. There are three round barrows on the down near by.

[1] For plan and details see p. 392.

The camp is of feeble profile—too slight, perhaps, for it to be classed with the plateau forts, like Tidbury or Frankenbury, even if its position, surrounded by wooded ground, did not exclude it; it seems rather to fall under the class of woodland ringworks, such as we have seen in the south of the county.

The next earthwork to be seen in this neighbourhood, Medstead, is of the same class. To reach it we must turn back towards Alresford and, taking the second road to the left, "To Armsworth and Wield," gradually ascend through pretty country—with good woods on the sides and bottoms of the valleys, but with occasional scrubby chalk lands on the shoulders of the hills—to the high tableland which separates the valley of the Itchen from the headwaters of the Wey. The name of the village of Wield should be spelt Weald. It marks pretty accurately the commencement of the clay land of East Hants, covered with woods which were originally continuous with those of the Weald of Sussex.

Arrived at the top of the hill, we turn to the right, "To Medstead two miles," and following a pretty lane, turn to the left on getting to an open space, and go along the ridge to **Medstead.**[1] Here, past the church on the left, is the entrance to The Manor House, in the grounds of which is situated the entrenchment.

It is not an easy entrenchment to examine, as the whole of the bank and ditch that remains is covered with thick undergrowth, a growth that in its natural state would choke the whole country. Fortunately, paths go along the ditch and upon the top of the bank, so that it is possible to get a measurement. Fortunately, too, the undergrowth has preserved the bank and ditch in what is probably nearly its original condition, for the bank still stands 12 feet above the bottom of the ditch and 7 feet above the level of the area—a strong profile for a woodland ringwork. There is no bank upon the counterscarp—the rule rather than the exception in this class of earthwork—and the area is 4 acres.

[1] For plan and details see p. 384.

From Medstead to our next point, Ellisfield, is about six or seven miles, along crooked country lanes through a pretty woodland country, not over well furnished with sign-posts. Our road lies at first back towards Wield, but where the high-road turns to the left we follow the unmetalled track straight on and take the first flint road to the right. Following this, we take the second turning to the left and descend the long hill to Bradley village, thence across the high-road and up-hill, "To Ellisfield two miles," past a huge new house and through a thick wood which stretches away to the right.

The eastern end of this wood, called Bradley Wood, contains an earthwork called "Hurst Castle." It is puzzling and unintelligible, and appears to me to be most likely an uncompleted attempt to build a Norman castle. To find it, the student must go to the right to Burkham and inquire for the gamekeeper—but it is not worth a visit except to a lover of puzzles.

Descending across another bottom and going up the hill opposite, one of the first houses we come to in the village of Ellisfield is the "Fox" public-house upon the left. A narrow track behind it brings us up to the camp.

Ellisfield [1] is an oblong earthwork of about 4 acres. Its angles are rounded and its side pinched in, while its northern end is somewhat broader than its southern. The profile is a medium one, a bank rising about 4 feet above the area, with a C.D. vertical of about 9 feet and no bank upon the counterscarp. The entrances are in the middle of the south end and towards the west side of the northern end—neither is defended.

In the north-east corner there is marked upon the Ordnance Survey on traditional authority, "Site of Castle" —"one of the castles destroyed by Oliver Cromwell," say the natives—and there are numerous large flints along the top of the vallum for 30 yards along the north end of the eastern side. They are firmly embedded in the soil, though without mortar, and seem too large and too uniform in size to be merely the pickings of the field tipped at this spot. Local traditions and suggestions are that it was occupied by the Romans, also that it was built by Ella, also that it

[1] For plan and details see p. 372.

was built by the Danes in 870 to resist the joint forces of Ethelred and Alfred, after being defeated at Reading.

It is very difficult to say into which class of earthworks Ellisfield should be put. It is about the size, as to area and profile, of many woodland ringworks, but it has been distinctly planned as a quadrilateral earthwork and follows no considerations of advantageous ground, and though the southern entrance is in the middle of an inward curve of the vallum, it has not the slightest resemblance to the incurved vallums of an early British camp. It is, roughly speaking, of the right proportions of a Roman camp, but the sides are far from straight and the entrances are at the ends only, and not both of these even in the middle; moreover, I have heard of no Roman relics, such as we should be sure to find in such a permanent-looking earthwork, being picked up within it. If it is Norman, on the same plan as at Pinsley, why is there no trace whatever in the field of an entrenchment round the "site of Castle" in the corner? The student who has followed me so far in the hunt after earthworks may be permitted to jump to any conclusion he likes, but I must firmly decline to give him a lead. I should prefer to wait till a gate is opened for me,—in other words, to have a section cut in the north-east corner to see if one could find the filled-in ditch of the supposed castle, or any relics of the age in which it was built.

From Ellisfield our road lies to Alton. We go back down the hill, turn to the left at the bottom, and, following this valley eastward, go by Herriard; or by taking a turn to the right we can climb over the shoulder into the next valley and follow that by Burkham and Lasham, reaching Alton by a gradual ascent. Either road is a pretty one, through a natural forest country beneath groves of beeches and stretches of oak woods.

All this part of Hampshire, ever since leaving the Bramdean Valley, is covered with a stratum of light clay of a yellowish-brown colour, which lies, in thickness varying from a few inches to several feet, upon the top of the chalk. It is known geologically as "clay with flints," from the fact

that we find embedded in it numerous angular flints, not water-worn or showing any signs of having been rolled and ground about by sea or river, but sharp-edged, as they were when first they came out of their chalk bed. This clay belongs to no tertiary stratum which has been brought here from elsewhere and deposited afresh upon the chalk by estuary, river, or sea, but has been left with its flints by the chalk itself, as that more soluble rock has gradually been melted away. Chalk contains a certain amount of clay, especially, it would seem, the soft chalk of this end of Hampshire, and, as the carbonate of lime is gradually dissolved out of it and carried away by water, the insoluble residue of clay with the flints is left upon the surface.

To the layman it seems a pity that the Geological Survey should have been so chary of colouring the loamy patches of the other parts of Hampshire as "clay with flints." In the western half of the county, acres of clay lands carrying thick woods are coloured in the same way as those in which the pure chalk is only just beneath the turf. Geologically speaking, all middle and West Hampshire is alike a chalk district, but from an agricultural, economic, or even a humble archaeological point of view, the bare treeless downs and the fertile wooded loamy ridges are as different as chalk from—clay.

By whichever road we approach Alton, we enter it along the Wey Valley and pass the source of that river in the meadow on the left, where it springs from beneath the chalk at the exposure of the greensand.

A couple of miles to the east of Alton, in a wood called **Monkwood,**[1] at the top of a considerable hill, there is a curious entrenchment which, from its slight profile, the large area it encloses, and the general squared disposition of the slight earthworks it contains, as well as from its name, seems probably to be the site of a mediaeval establishment, the history of which may perhaps be known to the local antiquarian. It is hardly worth a visit except from the specialist.

[1] For plan and details see p. 386.

CHAPTER XXII

ALTON, BY WORKHOUSE SCHOOL ENTRENCHMENT (CRONDALL), BARLEY POUND, OLD BASING, OLIVER'S BATTERY (OLD BASING), AND PYOTT'S HILL TO BASINGSTOKE.

ALTON is a charming little town, as fresh, clean, and prosperous in its modern aspect as it is full of interest in its former history and surroundings. Situated at the northern end of the fertile country, on the main road from Southampton and Winchester to London, just before it passes through the woods of Alice Holt Forest, it must always have been an important market-town, and a halting-place for the traveller and the merchant before they left the civilisation of the capital county for the barren wilds of Surrey.

Its situation on the London road too made it an important place in the Civil War. The church still bears the marks of the Cromwellian bullets received when the gallant Colonel Boles made his last stand for the King within its walls, and the pulpit is still standing in which he met his death.

But it was in the troubled days of King Henry III.'s reign that the neighbourhood of Alton was most notorious. So dangerous had that part of the road known as " the Pass of Alton " then become, that the Bishop of Winchester had to send special guards to ensure safe conduct to the merchants who frequented his annual fair on St. Giles' Hill.

The most famous outlaw was one Sir Adam de Gurdon, an old adherent of the defeated de Montfort faction. The Pass of Alton appears to have been between Alice Holt Forest on the right and the woods about Bentley on the left, and it was upon this part of the road that he conducted

operations. He became so formidable that Prince Edward himself proceeded against him and challenged him to single combat, the contest taking place in a dell to the east of Long Sutton. Some say the Prince unhorsed him, others that the knight defended himself so well that Prince Edward offered him his life if he would give up his arms. Be this as it may, he became a faithful servant of the King, and through his second son transmitted his liberal politics to a long line of distinguished descendants.

We will take this old high-road, part of the pilgrims' way so well described by Belloc, and going through the famous pass, note that the woods no longer come to the edge of the highway. Edward the Third's parliament wisely enacted that the lords of manors should clear away all bushes, dykes, and undergrowth for 200 feet on each side of the roads, under pain of being held responsible for all felonies committed from such cover.

Beyond Bentley we take the second turning to the left "To **Crondall**,"[1] and, going uphill, in a mile and a half reach the ridge and strike a high-road going right and left. Here there are two earthworks of considerable interest, both the remains of Norman strongholds. Turning to the right, in a couple of hundred yards we pass the workhouse school, and just beyond it, across a field on the left, see a small copse in the corner. In this is situated a low mound, marked in the Ordnance Survey " Roman Entrenchment "—an earthwork which is unfortunately very difficult to examine, since it is covered by wood and by the very thickest brambles in Hampshire, while the field banks and ditches help to obscure and confuse the interpretation.

The mound itself consists of a round knoll, 30 yards in diameter, the top of which forms a roughly square platform which has traces of flints along the northern side and at three of the corners of the square, which undoubtedly form the foundations of a wall. At the west end of the northern face, these foundations are particularly firm under one's feet and appear to be about 4 ft. 6 in. in width.

[1] For plan and details see p. 369.

A circular ditch 9 feet deep surrounds the mound, and outside this is a circular bank, which is expanded at the three existing corners (the south-eastern corner has been ploughed away) so as to form a squarish figure at the outer edge.

The mound is not quite all that remains, for there is a short length of straight bank and ditch running close to it upon the west side, with marked traces of flints along the top, while in the hedge to the north of the mound just enough is left to suggest that we probably have here the north-west corner of a square bailey with a corner mound, on the same plan as we saw at Pinsley on Portsdown Hill. All other traces of the bailey, however, have disappeared in the cultivated ground. Locally the place is known as Powderham Castle.

Going back to the road and turning westward we pass the road by which we came up the hill, and in 200 or 300 yards we see on the right **Barley Pound Copse.**[1] In the lower corner, across the field, is the entrenchment, formerly marked in the Ordnance Survey " Roman Amphitheatre," though in the new edition all such descriptions have been wisely omitted.

This complicated earthwork is one of the best examples in the county of a ring and bailey fortress of probable twelfth-century construction. It occupies altogether the greater part of the wood, and though it is not situated on the highest part of the ridge along which the road runs, and has no special strength of position, it commands a view of the whole country to the north from Hungry Hill over Aldershot to the Chobham Ridges and to the north-west as far as the Chiltern Hills.

The entrenchment is somewhat difficult to investigate, owing to the thickness of the undergrowth which covers it throughout, but it can be recognised as consisting of a roughly circular shell keep at the south-eastern corner of the wood, with an inner bailey on the south-west, bounded by a bank about 7 feet high and 11 feet above the bottom

[1] For plan and details see p. 352.

of its ditch. This bailey is divided by a bank into two halves. A second bailey can be traced lying to the north and west, surrounded by a much feebler bank, and yet a third enclosure outside this to the north, surrounded also by a faint bank, recognisable, nevertheless, in most of its circumference. The whole area occupied by the keep and the baileys amounts to between 8 and 9 acres.

The area of the keep, which, curiously enough, is not placed upon the highest ground, consists of the usual saucer-shaped space, 50 yards in diameter from crest to crest of the encircling bank. This stands up 9 feet above the area, and 18 above the bottom of the ditch surrounding it. It is thickly strewn with large flints, with some mortar, and a good many squared building stones. The only entrances to the keep are in the middle of the northern and eastern sides, and to the north of the latter there appears to have been a building both upon the length of the rampart, and just inside it. A ramp connects the keep with the banks of the baileys at the south-west corner, and several building foundations are to be found thereabouts. There are no traces of a well within the keep.

The history of both these Norman castles is lost. Though almost certainly not constructed as late as Adam de Gurdon's time (he gave back the mill at Hawkley to its lawful owner, the Bishop of Winchester, as is stated by an inscription still to be seen upon it, "under King Edward 1280 A.D."), we may be certain that he did not permit either Barley Pound or Powderham Castle to be occupied by any one else. His family had been settled in the neighbourhood of Alton since the reign of Richard I., and probably we shall not be wrong in thinking that from these strongholds he sometimes made his raids upon the wealthy travellers in the valley below.

But the main London road was not the only one that the castle commanded; the road we are now on is still more ancient. It is the great east and west road of the south of England—the road we have seen as the Harroway farther west—the ancient trade-route from Marazion to Dover. We shall follow it westwards for about ten miles, as a high-road as far as Five Lanes End, then as a rough

track to Polecat corner, beyond which it becomes a hard road again.

Rather more than a mile from Barley Pound along this road, in the north-west corner of **Penley Copse,**[1] which we see lying back about a quarter of a mile on the left, is a small earthwork which may be noted in passing. It consists of two rectangular enclosures placed end to end, the larger about 45 yards by 30 and the smaller 34 by 27, each therefore about the size of the little square enclosures we saw in the New Forest. Neither of them is laid out with any exactness. Each is protected by a single bank and ditch, those of the larger having a C.D. vertical of about 5 feet and an overall horizontal of 34; while the bank of the smaller enclosure is about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet above its ditch—about the same profile as that of the forest enclosures. The earthwork gives the impression of having been protective rather than defensive, and the name of the copse suggests a cattle enclosure. Pen, however, may of course allude to the hill on which it is situated, though there is no particular eminence at this spot.

A few miles on we pass Well, a hamlet which presumably takes its name from the large and ancient pond which supplies the modern well. It is from this spot that the Maulth-way runs north, passing under Horsedown Common—a round hill which if it had been bare of trees must surely have been chosen for a hill-top fortress—in a deeply worn cutting which marks its age. It goes past Crondall and Crookham, to run along the ridge of Chobham Ridges and join the London road at the "Jolly Farmer."

We pursue our old road as far as Hackwood Park, where we must leave it and, turning to the right, take the cross-road to Old Basing.

Old Basing[2] is the last Norman earthwork we shall see in Hampshire. It is certainly from its later history the most interesting, and next to Merdon Castle it is the strongest, of these fortifications. Like Merdon, it is a ring and bailey

[1] For details see p. 425.
[2] For plan and details see p. 390.

fortress—the least common type taking England as a whole, but the most common in Hampshire and East Wilts. Ludgershall and Merdon resemble it closely both in plan and size, and though there is no looped bailey attached to Old Sarum, the citadel of that castle is of the same type. Of the smaller ring and bailey earthworks in Hampshire we have at Ashley, Barley Pound, Idsworth, Castle Hill (Godshill), and Southwick a regular gradation in size till, in the little earthwork at Wood Garston with its slightly raised mount, we seem to find the connecting link which joins these earthworks to the mount and bailey type from which possibly they were developed.

Merdon Castle, which Old Basing resembles almost exactly both in plan and dimensions, we know to have been built in 1136. Old Sarum is dated between 1103 and 1130, while Ludgershall was held by Earl Robert for the Empress Matilda in 1141. If, therefore, we put the date of Old Basing as the early part of the twelfth century, we shall probably not be far out—a date which we can reconcile with the reference to the "Old Castle of Basing" in a mid-twelfth-century deed by supposing that the earthwork had been reconstructed about this time in accordance with the type of fortification then in favour in this part of England.

The fortress stands upon ground, of no great natural strength, sloping gently to the valley of the Loddon on the north-west. On this side marshy ground reaches to within a hundred yards of the citadel, and must at all times have afforded an efficient protection.

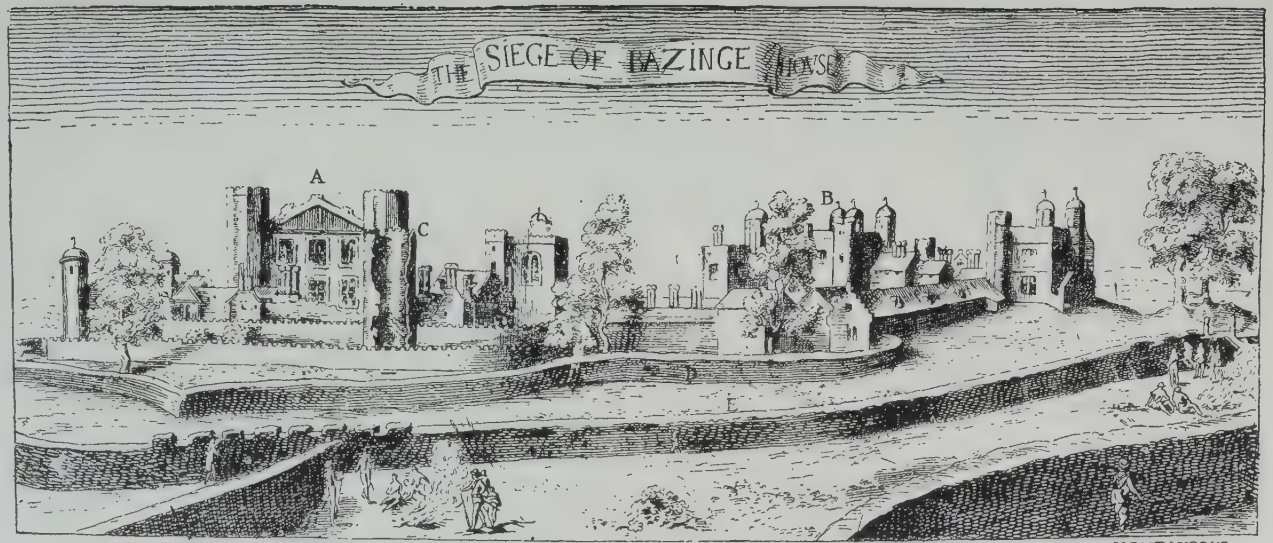
The earthworks now consist of the circular rampart of the citadel, 80 yards in diameter from crest to crest, surrounded by a ditch 35 feet below it—the slope being extraordinarily steep, as much as 1 in 1 above the talus at the bottom. A gap on the northern side leads into a bailey of about the same area, and this in its turn is surrounded by a ditch about 25 feet deep. The entrances to the bailey are at the sides where it abuts upon the citadel—an arrangement, whether original or not, in which it again resembles Merdon. Another bailey on the north-east is suggested by the writer in the *Victoria County History*, but though subsidiary courts may doubtless have sprung up, in the course

of its long occupation, both on the east and west of the main bailey,—and the hollows in the ground by the museum, as well as the ditch to the east of "the New House," rather suggest some symmetrical arrangement,—there is nothing else about the earthwork to suggest any original departure from the true and simple ring and bailey type.

On the south of the citadel, about 25 yards from the counterscarp of the main ditch, the ground rises about 4 feet to another bank, and outside this is a ditch 15 feet below its crest. This is the only evidence the earthworks offer for the confident statement so often made, that the Norman earthwork was made within a British entrenchment. This bank and ditch, about 300 yards in length, may be the only segment remaining of an older circle, or they may be the earthwork of the curtain wall thrown up by the Royalists in the great siege. Nothing but a careful section will determine the question, and as it is one of considerable archaeological interest, it is to be hoped that at some time the excavation may be carried out.

Outside this bank are the remains of the earthworks of three bastions, the only undoubtedly "Cromwellian" earthworks—if it is not disloyal to use the word in connection with the defence of Basing Castle—to be found in Hampshire. Hollar's picture of the siege of Basing House shows one of these bastions, rather fancifully perhaps, marked as "the King's Breastworks." All traces of "the Parliament's Breastworks" have disappeared, though the old cicerone of the place used to say that he remembered seeing as a boy some earthworks in the field to the south.

To the ordinary visitor the chief interest in the remains of Basing Castle will, however, lie not so much in the earthworks as in the remains of the Tudor buildings which were put up for the most part by Sir William Paulet, first Marquess of Winchester, during his long life, from 1531 onwards. The house is said to have been the largest in England. A few flint foundations of mediaeval work remain towards the south of the space within the citadel, and doubtless represent "the Old House" which the great Treasurer set himself to reconstruct. For though the name remained, little else of the Norman or mediaeval habitation of the St. Johns was


THE SIEGE OF BAZINGE HOVSE
A
B
C
D
E
A. THE OLDE HOVSE . B. THE NEW. C. THE TOWER THAT IS HALF BATTERED DOWNE. D. THE KINGES BREAST WORKS . E. THE PARLIAMENTS BREAST WORKS.

HOLLAR'S ENGRAVING OF OLD BASING.

allowed to survive. The ramparts were lined and surmounted with a red brick wall, and the citadel was nearly filled with buildings on entirely unconventional and magnificent lines. Over and above this reconstruction of "the Old House" "the New House" was undertaken on the north-east side outside the citadel, possibly, as we have seen, in a pre-existing outer court; and this building extended outwards well across the present Basingstoke canal—for the present cottages on the far side stand upon the foundations of old walls. Truly a magnificent pile, and small wonder that it was found necessary for a later marquess to pull down part of it as being too costly to keep up.

It was this magnificent house that the fifth marquess set himself to defend for the King in 1643, the ramparts extending, it is said, for a mile in circumference. He held it for two years, and sustained two sieges, the place being eventually stormed by Cromwell himself on October 14, 1645. Cromwell ordered it to be "totally slighted and demolished," an order which was effectually carried out—witness the amount of Tudor bricks to be found in the village; and the cutting of the Basingstoke canal has done so much to complete the destruction that now even the ground plan is hardly to be reconstructed from the remaining foundations.

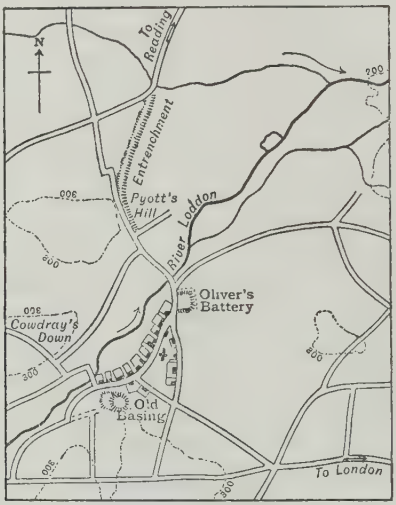
There is another earthwork in Old Basing which the student should not altogether pass by—that shown on the maps as "**Oliver Cromwell's Battery,**"[1] though its proper name is "The Priest's Croft." Concerning its history nothing is known; situated as it is half a mile from the castle, it may have got its modern name from being used by the Roundheads as a camp, or in some such capacity. It seems hardly likely that they would have constructed such an earthwork, and moreover, tradition puts their camp at Cowdrey's Down, on the other side of the Loddon. The entrenchment is quadrangular, the remains of a steep scarp, with traces of a bank, being visible on three sides, while on the east side there is a good ditch 11 feet below the top of the scarp.

The clay soil, so easy to work into hollows and so ready to lose its outline by wasting, makes the northern side ill-

[1] For plan and details see p. 393

defined and difficult to determine, while various irregularities within the area add to the difficulty of interpretation. It may be anything from a British ringwork down to "the old Castle at Basing."

Turning to the left and crossing the river, we follow a lane, which must have been an important road in the days of Old Basing's prosperity, leading towards Reading and



Old Basing & Pyott's Hill
Scale: 1 inch to 1 mile

FIG. 21.

Oxford. Where it takes a slight bend to the right in the hamlet of **Pyott's Hill**[1] there begins, on the right of it, a bank and ditch which extends in a gentle curve for a little more than a mile, from the valley of Loddon to that of a little brook, situated just beyond the old Toll House on the main Basingstoke and Reading road. Going through the gate on the right, we can follow a footpath along its whole length. It is fairly uniform in profile, the bank standing about 4 feet above the field, and 8 to 9 feet above the bottom of the ditch, on its western side. A belt of copse called Old

[1] For plan and details see p. 396.

John's Row runs along it, effectually concealing it from view, so that it is impossible to detect any original entrance, but the entrenchment must have been constructed to cut off and defend the triangle of ground bounded on its other sides by the marshy valleys of the Loddon and the little brook—the latter, be it remembered, a much more insignificant obstacle at the present time than in the wetter days of long ago. The area cut off is so large, some three or four hundred acres, and the profile of the entrenchment so slight, compared with such earthworks as the Andyke or Hengistbury Head, that one hesitates to classify it as a promontory fortress; but a glance at the section will show how wide the bank and ditch are compared with their vertical measurements, and remembering that we have now entered upon the Reading clay—a material which wastes far more than chalk or even sand—we may guess that its original section was much more formidable than it is now. The banks of the next fortress that we shall see, of whose defensive character we can have no doubt, have wasted to the same proportions.

We come out upon the Reading road, which continues the direction of our entrenchment—no doubt the road from Old Basing originally ran along its face—about three miles from Basingstoke.

CHAPTER XXIII

BASINGSTOKE, BY BULLSDOWN, SILCHESTER, AND MORTIMER WEST END TO READING MUSEUM

From Basingstoke to our next earthwork, a run of five miles along the Reading road through a heavy close country brings us to Sherfield-upon-Loddon, with its typical North Hampshire goosegreen. Note how the "fields" abound in this thick forest country—Sherfield, Stratfield, Swallowfield—just as the "cleres" do farther west.

Crossing the green and following the road "To Bramley Station," in about a mile we see, in a field on the left, a plantation of some 20 acres, standing on rather higher ground than the surrounding country. This is "Bullsdown," a triple entrenchment fairly typical of its class—probably a late Celtic "triple-walled dun" (the "down" is, of course, a corruption of "dun"), a stronghold that answers to the description of one of Caesar's "oppida" better than any earthwork that we have yet seen.

Caesar described these fortresses as situated in dense forests, with the approaches blocked in all directions by the felling of large trees (probably all felled one way so as to make an abattis) and depending not only upon their earthworks but upon the strength of their position, surrounded by swamps and forests. We can well imagine Bullsdown to have been such an "oppidum"—10 acres in area it would have accommodated a goodly number of tribesmen with their cattle in times of trouble; and, protected on two sides by brooks and by swampy ground on a third, we can well believe that such a tribal stronghold would be found to offer a formidable resistance: in some cases they required from the Romans a regular formal siege.

Bullsdown, then, we may take as a specimen of the

strongholds of the British tribes in the later times before the Roman Invasion—an assumption, I confess, which rests only on general and vague considerations, and which must be supported by late Celtic finds before it can be firmly established. We must consider the country to have been largely cleared of forest, and the range of the tribes' pastoral activities to have extended, perhaps, to some of the open feeding-grounds towards Basingstoke. In this direction, perhaps, Winklebury would be still occupied as the head-quarters of their next-door neighbours.

The most striking feature of Bullsdown is the great breadth of the middle bank, a feature that we noted also at Buckland Rings, amounting, with its two slopes, to between 60 and 70 feet; but in height it has been much worn down by cart-tracks as well as by the waste of ages. The soil, as already said, allows of much wasting, and we must imagine the banks and ditches to have been much higher and deeper than they are now.

We know that clay may be piled up at almost any slope, but if we only give it the present slope of the great scarp at Silchester, namely, 1 in 2, which, as the soil there is more gravelly, is probably too gradual a slope for this stiff clay, and allow for a level fighting-top of as much as 8 feet, the height of the middle bank above its ditch works out at 17 feet: the reader must have been struck with the frequency with which this figure occurs as the "C.D. vertical" measurement of important British earthworks. The total overall horizontal measurement of the entrenchment amounts to no less than 60 yards.

The main entrance, which would have been on the highest level of the neck on which the camp is placed, unfortunately falls within the part which has been destroyed by agriculture, a length of 100 yards on the eastern side, so that we have no means of studying the entrance defences which probably existed. There is an undefended gap in the valla on the north-west, which may quite well have been the lesser gate at the opposite side of the camp.

The next stronghold we shall see is of very different pro-

portions, Calleva Atrebatum—**Silchester**[1]—the main town of the whole tribe of the Atrebates, of which doubtless the Bullsdown people were a part.

To reach it, we follow the road past Bramley Station, and then go on through the village to Bramley Corner, where the turn to the right will take us through Latchmore Green, a name suggestive of Saxon fighting, and then in two miles, mainly along the alleged course of the Roman road from Winchester, bring us to the ruined walls of the ancient city.

The actual identity of Silchester with the Calleva Atrebatum of the Itineraries was long in doubt, and though a gradual accumulation of probabilities had of late years convinced most archaeologists, direct evidence was wanting, till in 1907 the excavation of a small temple brought to light an inscribed stone bearing the word " Calleva."

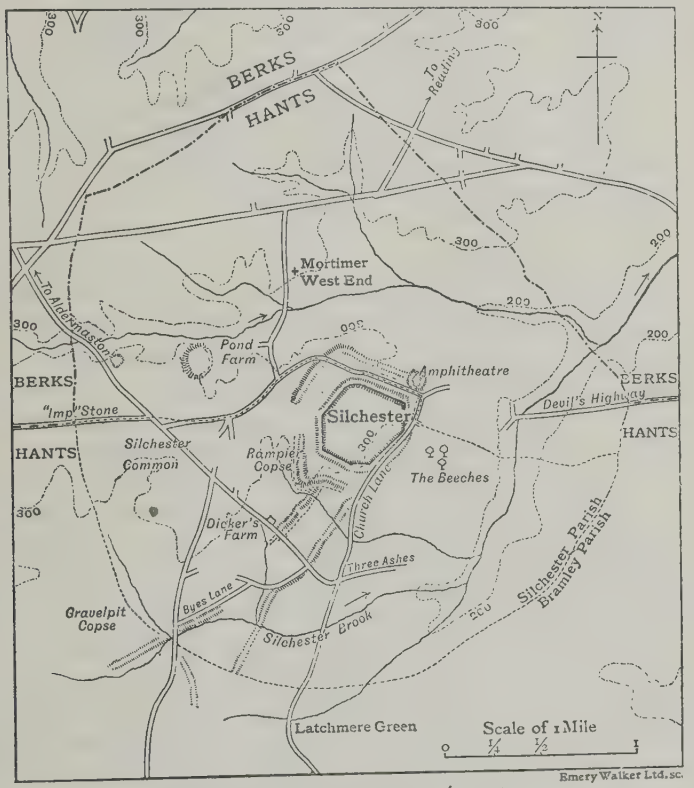
" The meaning of the modern name is wholly unknown, and we shall not delay over it," says Mr. Haverfield, in the *Victoria County History*. Camden suggested *Sel*chester, the Great City; but it is usual to find in the modern names of Roman cities an echo of the Latin, and surely Silchester might easily be a corruption of Calleva Castrum. The transition of the hard C to the soft S sound is common enough, and the syllable " Sil " is, at least, as like " Cal " as " Cester " is to " Castrum " or " Sisseter " (Cirencester) to " Corinium Castrum."

Like so many places of archaeological fame, the ordinary visitor is apt to find Silchester disappointing He must not expect to find any ruins of a Roman city. Absolutely bare fields now cover the site of the buildings of the town, and nothing is to be seen but the walls surrounding its ancient position. But these walls no lover of the picturesque should pass by. Extending for a circuit of two miles, they still rear their grey mass in spite of fifteen centuries of frost and storm and depredation. Masses of trees and shrubs, from great oaks and elms to the graceful white-beam—a true lover of ancient earthworks,—have rooted themselves in their very tops, while ferns and flowers of every description clothe their sides and banks. Still, there they stand, with hardly a gap in their whole length, save

[1] For plan and details see p. 406.

where the shepherd leads his flock through the ruined gates, once busy with the traffic of the great highways.

The visitor, as soon as the road gets close to the walls, should cross the fence on the left and walk west past the South Gate, for it is here that they stand highest and their construction can be best seen. Then, passing the gap and



Silchester and its Entrenchments

FIG. 22.

walking along the wall, he can get across to the south side of Rampiers Copse upon the left, and study the section of the "Rampiers" where the footpath crosses them—a somewhat muddy expedition in wet weather, it must be acknowledged, but it is only here that the great strength of the British defences to the town of the Atrebates can be seen in perfection.

He may come back the same way, or, better, by following the footpath to the north, he will walk along the counter-scarp of the Roman ditch, enter by the gap of the great West Gate, and, walking back by the modern road, reach the farm and church of modern Silchester, which are situated at the East Gate. Here he joins the road he came by, and, turning to the left and passing the first turn, he will see the great earthen banks and can enter the Amphitheatre.

From the point of view of earthworks Silchester presents four points of study: the British Rampiers, the Roman Walls, the Amphitheatre, and the "Entrenchments" that radiate south from the city in three directions.

We will first consider the stronghold purely as a British Earthwork.

The camp stands on a level piece of ground, with a thin coating of sand and clay, which juts out from the heathy gravel plateau of Silchester Common on the west. Its sides slope gently down on the south and north-east, and the lower ground is wet and clayey. On all these sides there are small streams within a mile which would have been bordered by boggy ground, so that it forms no exception to the usual position chosen for a British stronghold and is one of considerable natural strength.

The neck of gravel on its western side is about a mile wide, and, from what we have seen of British camps, we may be sure that it was about the centre of this neck that the main entrance lay, and that the gap in the vallum through which the Roman road goes out, represents its original position. Such traces of any outside defences as were not destroyed by the making of this road must have been long since obliterated by the plough. The same thing would apply in even greater force to any traces of the entrance on the east side, where it probably coincides with the Roman Gate; the position of the old British entrances accounting for the fact that the Roman gateways in this meridian are not exactly opposite to each other.

The "Rampiers" consist of a strong bank and ditch of very "British" appearance, which encircle the Roman city on all sides and lie, in most places, about 100 yards outside its walls. Perfect in Rampiers Copse on the south-west side,

they can be easily traced, as a bank still standing, or as a clearly marked wave in the fields, for their whole circumference, embracing an area of about 200 acres. Going east from Rampiers Copse, the line of the British vallum is seen crossing the grass-field till it strikes Church Lane; beyond this it is not discernible, and probably turned with the road, merging here with the line of the Roman Wall. It appears again as a fold of high ground, joining the northern agger of the Amphitheatre rather to the west of the middle, and from this point is clearly traceable right round to the western side, where, with a piece missing opposite the West Gate, it can be followed till it again enters Rampiers Copse.

This is a huge camp, larger than Walbury, larger even than Oldbury in Kent, and to be compared only to the oppidum of Cassivellaunus at St. Albans. And the strength of the entrenchment surrounding it is worthy of the stronghold.

In Rampiers Copse, where I took a measurement, the vallum stands 19 feet above the area and 15 above the present bottom of the ditch, while a section cut by the excavators close by showed that the ditch (17 feet below the crest at that place) had silted up 10 feet, giving a real C.D. vertical of 27 feet. Allowing for very little wasting, this means that the earthen ramparts of the old Celtic city stood 30 feet above their ditch, a measurement far in excess of the usual British standard, and only exceeded in Hampshire by the inner vallum at Danebury.

A study of the section revealed quite plainly that the vallum had, at one time, been strengthened or made good to the extent of about 2 feet, by throwing up some white sandy gravel, and the surface both above and below this addition is described as "puddled." Whether, in the opinion of the excavators, this puddling was done deliberately to retain the face of the gravel of which the vallum mainly consists, or was merely the effect of trampling on a clay-containing surface, it would be interesting to hear. On the top of this bank another addition, some 4 feet in height and of considerable inside breadth, took place at some later period, the earth being evidently got from the easiest place, namely, the area of the camp, and the considerable depression, which is clearly to be seen inside the bank, is thus accounted for.

A piece of pottery of pre-Roman date was found in the vallum during these excavations, confirming the supposition of the British origin of this outer line.

Another measurement of the vallum beside the road on the north-west side of the camp shows a vertical height of 12 feet. Here the ditch has been filled up.

Let us now turn our attention to the purely Roman part of Silchester—the Walls and the Amphitheatre. The investigation of the buildings I do not propose to enter into: very full accounts of them have been published by the Excavation Committee.

The **Roman Walls** are laid out in an irregular octagon inside the British lines, obviously suiting themselves to the general plan, and to the position of the houses which already existed; for the finding of a piece of Samian ware beneath the mound of the wall has proved that a Roman town was already springing up before the walls were erected.

The great wall is built upon the gravel and is $9\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick at the bottom, diminishing to $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet at the top; it encloses a space of 100 acres. It consists of concrete and flint masonry, with bands of flat stones at intervals of 3 or 4 feet. The flints are usually laid askew, as was seen at Porchester, and the outer side was faced with dressed flints, nearly all of which have now been removed. A small piece, however, is still to be seen remaining on the south side.

The whole height of the wall could not have been less than 20 feet. A piece of the North Gate still stands 17 feet high. About every 200 feet internal buttresses, 12 feet wide, occur, made by carrying up the base thickness of the wall to the top, and it is suggested that these may have supported turrets. Inside the wall is a mound of earth which now stands about 10 feet above the area, and outside is a ditch, still deep in places, which excavation shows to have been 80 feet wide, with its bottom over 12 feet below the plinth of the wall.

There were four principal gates—the East and West, leading to the important London and Western roads, were divided into two passages, each having double doors of wood 4 inches thick. The North and South gates had a single roadway, while in addition there was a postern on the western

side and, on the east, a small gate leading to the amphitheatre. Standing in the southern gateway, a slight fold in the ground still marks the beginning of the road to Venta.

Next to the walls themselves, the most interesting relic of Roman Silchester is the **amphitheatre**, a class of earthwork of which there are probably less than half-a-dozen specimens remaining in Britain. It consists of an oval bank enclosing an area of 40 yards by 50. There is at present a gap at each end. There can be no doubt as to the south-western one, nearest to the small gate in the town walls, being an original entrance; the opposite one is generally ignored both in the plans and descriptions, but it is just as well marked as the other, and there seems no reason to doubt that this amphitheatre, like both Maumbury Rings at Dorchester and the one at Charterhouse on the Mendips, had an entrance at each end of the long axis. The low bank joining the ends of the aggers across the entrance is indeed rather higher at the west than at the east end of the amphitheatre. The eastern gap has been evidently a good deal interfered with in connection with the pond which formerly occupied the arena; no doubt it has been first partly blocked up to form it, as well as subsequently cut through to drain it. Water still lies in the arena, and must have done so in Roman times unless there was some sort of gap or conduit to this end. The banks stand about 13 feet above the arena, and have a slope of about 1 in 2. There is no trace of any terrace along the sides, as in the case of Maumbury.

The banks are very clayey and covered with trees and undergrowth, and it is worth a clamber to the top of the north bank to see the size to which a holly tree will grow in soil that suits it. There is one which measures half an inch over 5 feet in circumference at 3 feet from the ground.

It is a curious fact that this amphitheatre and that at Maumbury are stated to be nearly identical in their orientation, which is the same as that of Stonehenge. Mr. Hadrian Alcroft, noting that the Celtic tribes all had their meeting-places or Gorseddau, and that it is claimed that these were carefully orientated, makes the interesting suggestion that we have in these Gorseddau the explanation of many of the stone circles, earth circles, and so-called amphitheatres

throughout the country, a suggestion by no means inconsistent with their use and adaptation by the Romano-British as amphitheatres for games and spectacles.

In this case, however, the fact that the line of the British vallum abuts right on to the amphitheatre, which seems to have been cut out of it, would point to the latter having been constructed when the older lines were abandoned. This, of course, by no means proves that its orientation is accidental.

There remains the last group of earthworks which must engage our attention.

For some distance south of Silchester the map shows certain lines of "**Entrenchments**"[1] running with a general direction as if they radiated from the town.

The first (easternmost) commences in Church Lane Copse, at a distance of about a quarter of a mile from the walls, just on the west of the lane by which we came up, and runs in a south-westerly direction for a mile—part of the way as a distinct bank and partly as a gravelly, flinty track across the fields—making two slight bends before it goes on in a straight line. The second starts from the British vallum in Rampiers Copse. It is a bank 6 feet broad and stands 6 feet above its ditch, which is to the east of it. It can be traced for just over a quarter of a mile, making one considerable curve before it gets straight. The third entrenchment first appears about a mile from the wall and runs in a straight line for 700 yards west-south-west. It crosses Silchester Brook by a gravel ford now used for the main road, and, roughly speaking, continues the line of one of the bends of the first entrenchment. There is an interval of about 600 yards, however, which cannot be filled in, though half of that distance is occupied by a lane. The fourth entrenchment runs off south-east from the ford above mentioned. It is a broad, flat, shallow ditch with a bank on one side, and looks like an old road which has cut into the ground somewhat as it comes down the hill. It runs through Bridle's Copse and was most likely a bridle path. The line of its direction would miss Silchester altogether.

I think there can be no doubt at all that the eastern-

[1] For plan and details see p. 406.

most entrenchment is the Roman road from Silchester to Winchester, in spite of the fact that this is stated by Codrington to have run along the line of the road by Three Ashes and Hall-in-the-Hole to Latchmore Green, and that its course is marked on the Ordnance Survey by a dotted line parallel with this entrenchment, about a quarter of a mile farther east. It is difficult to account for a straight embankment in any other way, and though it is true that there is, in several places, a ditch upon the east side of the embankment, it is no bigger than many of the field ditches of this country, and varies so much in size and appearance that it is probably not original in any part. But apart from the difficulty of assigning any other purpose to the embankment, there remain to be considered the gravel with which it is still covered and the large flints which mark the course across the ploughed field. These flints in a clay soil, naturally free from them, seem to me absolutely conclusive. Codrington quotes Maclauchlan to the effect that the pitching of the Roman road has been opened on Latchmore Green, and if this is the case, one can only suppose that there were two roads running towards Winchester, possibly an early one made along the British road and another made *de novo* at a later period.

Of the second entrenchment, that in Rampiers and Dicker's Copses, it is not so easy to speak with conviction. It is not so straight, is only 6 feet broad, has a distinct ditch on the east side and shows no gravel on the bank. It goes right up to the British Ditch, and if it was a road, making for the West Gate, we must suppose that it crossed both fosse and vallum by a bridge. It seems much more probable that it is one of those banks and ditches that we have often seen radiating from British Camps, and which, as has been suggested elsewhere, may have served in pre-Roman times the purpose of both roads and boundary fences.

The third entrenchment, occupying the line of Byes Lane, has much of the appearance of a Roman road, especially in Gravelpit Wood, and seems most likely to be the beginning of the Silchester-Sarum road, a small road which Sir Richard Colt Hoare described as branching off from the Winchester road, in a wood below the Wall.

The fourth entrenchment—so-called—in Bridle Copse, does not seem to me to have any connection with Calleva.

The entrenchments we have been discussing are all admirably shown upon the Ordnance Survey, though they are not recognised as Roman roads. The dotted lines marked as " Roman Road : site of " appear to be arrived at by the simple method of drawing a line with a ruler.

Of the other Roman roads from Silchester, the one from the East Gate leading to London is well known as the Devil's Highway for several miles; the first mile or so of its course, however, is not obvious. Of the road going from the North Gate there is said to be no trace for some miles. The line of the road going to Spinae and the west is fairly clear, though the traces of its causeway are not to be found near the city. The only relic of it left thereabouts is the " Impstone,"—a weathered grey stone on the right of the present highway on the far side of Silchester Common. From its local name it was evidently inscribed with that of some emperor, and was in all probability the first milestone upon this road. If so, it must be almost the only one left standing in the kingdom.

On looking at the parish boundary of Silchester, south of the city, one cannot but be struck by the fact that it describes a circle practically concentric with the walls of the town, at a distance of about a mile. There is nothing in the lie of the ground to account for this, and the conclusion is irresistible that it must have had its origin in some outer boundary belonging to the British or Roman town—some limit of clearing or boundary of pasture—it is impossible to guess what. The circle is too wide for effectual defence, and neither on the Ordnance Survey nor on the ground is there any sign of an entrenchment to be found—only a narrow bank and ditch, obviously a parish boundary. A footpath runs outside it for some distance.

One more place of interest to the Field Archaeologist remains to be seen. At a place marked **"The Beeches,"** about half a mile south-east of Silchester Farm, the point at which the lines of the British vallum would meet—if they were continued on from the places where they are last visible, and did not, as I have supposed, turn in to be merged in

the Roman Walls—there are, at the bottom of one of the natural gullies in the clay, some banks which have been recently investigated. Under the trees, which seem to have been planted over a waste corner, the ground appears to have been irregularly thrown up into three parallel banks 3 or 4 feet high, running across from the bank of the little gully to the level of the arable land, and there are two pit-like sort of ditches between the banks.

The soil of the banks is sandy, but in the gully to the north of them, which has all the appearance of having been dug out, there is stiff clay. There is a lot of broken brick about, thinner than modern brick and apparently of the same thickness as that of which the buildings at Silchester Manor Farm have been built, and the field adjoining is called Kiln Close. Remembering that a couple of centuries ago it was the practice to make the bricks at the nearest convenient spot to the site of a new house, the conclusion seems irresistible that we have here the remains of an old brick kiln and clay pit, which, as in the case of Woodcote, might easily be suspected of being some more ancient earthwork.

Recent excavation at this point is said to have " revealed the eastern entrance through the outer entrenchment of Silchester, flanked by two oval and two circular enclosures surrounded by earthen banks, the object of which is obscure " ; and some fragments of Roman tile, the handle of an amphora, a heavy flint hammer stone, and some shards of coarse pottery were discovered, while the brick rubbish was found to be only surface tipping. If the details of the excavation, when they are published, confirm the discovery, a point of great interest will have been settled, but the position of the entrance in a hollow, instead of on the neck, is so unusual for a British entrenchment that very clear proofs will have to be furnished. Indeed, that the British lines should have deserted the line of the hill and gone down into the low ground at all seems most unlikely.[1] It would be easy to cut a section across the supposed line

[1] The excavations at Casterley on Salisbury Plain have, however, shown that for a late Celtic Camp such a departure on the part of both bank and entrance is not impossible.

of the entrenchment to settle the point, and this method would be certain of definite results.[1]

A little earthwork half a mile on the road from Silchester Common to Aldermaston[2] is hardly worth visiting, so that but one more earthwork remains to be examined—a small ringwork of about 4 acres, just at the edge of the heather-covered plateau-gravel near **Mortimer West End.**[3]

Following the road along the walls north of Silchester and out through the British Rampiers, we take the first turn to the right " to Reading," and in about a quarter of a mile turn down the next road to the left through a gate. This leads across a bottom by Pond Farm, and a couple of hundred yards up the hill opposite, it passes through the " Camp."

There is nothing remarkable about the earthwork except for a bank and a ditch running for some 30 or 40 yards across the entrance, like a " traverse " or " Clavicula." If this is original, it constitutes a form of defence of which we have not, so far, seen a clear example, though such entrance defences are not very rare in British earthworks.

Mortimer West End is the last earthwork we shall see in Hampshire, for a little circular " camp " (so marked in the Ordnance Survey, though it was not too large to have been a ring-barrow) in Pidding East Plantation is now completely dug away, and a straight entrenchment, probably a boundary bank, in the fir wood on the right of the road, is hardly worth an examination.

The road lies across Mortimer Common to Reading, where the visitor can see all the finds of Silchester admirably catalogued and displayed in two rooms of the Town Museum —a museum to which, when he thinks of those at Winchester and Southampton, the Hampshire archaeologist must not grudge the treasures of his county. The whole museum at Venta Belgarum could not house one-half of the treasures of the capital of the Atrebates.

[1] A report has now been published in Part I. vol. vii. of the *Hampshire Field Club Proceedings* in which it is stated that " some 150 yards of the trace of the ditch and mound have been recovered."

[2] See p. 422.]

[3] For plan and details see p. 387.]

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I

ON TAKING NOTES, MEASUREMENTS, AND SKETCH-PLANS

One so often hears it said by people who have visited remote and interesting earthworks that they took no notes or measurements owing to their want of knowledge of how to do so, that I venture to describe in some detail the methods I have adopted—not because I suppose them to be the best, but because I have gradually arrived at them, after some little practice, as easy and practicable for the ordinary amateur, with little time at his disposal.

The following is the scheme of note-taking that I take with me, hectographed on a half sheet of foolscap, to fill up on the spot. It contains most of the points of importance, and as it seems to be one of the constant laws of Nature that one's stay at an earthwork should be cut short by some such annoying restriction as distance, darkness, or dinner-time—the three D's of earthwork-hunting—and one's notes are therefore hurried, it may be as well to give it as a guide for others. It may reduce the number of the occasions when, after snatching half a day and travelling miles to visit some ungetatable camp, one finds later, on going over it in one's study, that one of the chief points has not been observed, or some important measurement not remembered. The diagram at the bottom is for taking sections, and can be modified to suit practically any form of earthwork.

SCHEME FOR NOTE-TAKING

1. Name of earthwork, parish, locality, owner, and date of visit. .....

2. How to get to earthwork. .....

3. Lie of ground and position. .....

4. Other camps visible . . ..

5. Shape and acreage . . ..

6. Condition of ramparts, ditches, etc. .....

7. Walls or flint foundations. .....

8. Entrances—position and defences. .....

9. Ridgeways, holloways, or old tracks leading to. .....

10. Soil . . . .

11. Present vegetation and trees. .....

12. Nearest wooded ground in condition of Nature. .....

13. Supposed water supply. Dewponds. .....

14. Nearest water now . . ..

15. Nearest barrows or groups. .....

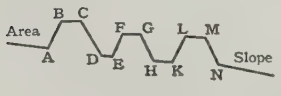
16. Pits, hut circles, or low entrenchments. .....

17. Finds recorded or made . .....

18. Nearest British or Roman roads. .....

19. Parish or other boundaries. .....

20. Special remarks . . ..



	Section 1.		Section 2.		Section 3.		Section 4.	
	Hor.	Vert.	Hor.	Vert.	Hor.	Vert.	Hor.	Vert.
A.B.								
B.C.								
C.D.								
D.E.								
E.F.								
F.G.								
G.H.								
H.K.								
K.L.								
L.M.								
M.N.								

In taking sections the method I have adopted has been to take the vertical and horizontal measurements of the banks and ditches, and note them in the columns opposite their respective letters. The resulting section is of course somewhat diagrammatic when plotted, and allowance has to be made for the rounding off of the edges of the banks, the unevenness of their slopes, the talus at their foot, and such irregularities.

The measurement up the slope of an earthwork, which is sometimes given, is perfectly useless either for comparison with another slope whose gradient may be perfectly different, or for the drawing of a section, unless a horizontal or a vertical measurement is also taken ; and even then it has to be plotted before it can convey any meaning.

The most important measurement of an entrenchment is obviously the perpendicular height at which the Crest of the vallum, marked in the diagram C., stands above the bottom of the Ditch D., and this is often referred to in the notes as "C.D. vertical." It is a measurement which can be taken in two minutes, and should never be omitted. Another important measurement which should be taken if possible is the "overall horizontal"—the total width of the whole entrenchment from the area inside to the natural ground outside. In wasting soils, like sand or clay, the "C.D. vertical" may be reduced to little more than the height of a modern hedge bank, and yet the "overall horizontal" will show that the entrenchment was originally one of formidable proportions, even after allowing for the "spread" which has taken place from the washing down of the material of the banks. The quickest way to take it in one operation is, of course, with a tape measure.

If one knows the height of one's eye from the ground, C.D. vertical can be taken as one climbs up the bank, by first fixing upon some stone or tussock of grass at the eye's level as one stands in the ditch, and then going up to it and taking another level, and so on to the top. A three-foot walking-stick with notches cut at foot intervals will supplement this method. Such a measurement is rough, but sufficient and quite easy—almost as easy as the rough guess which even the most casual observer will generally give, and which is always wrong, and usually about double the true height of the bank. The best instruments to use, however, I have found to be light bamboos, such as are used for blinds or curtain rods, marked in feet, cut into three-foot lengths, and joined together by fishing-rod joints—one of the rods having a spike at one end to stick into the ground. These are cheap, easy to make, and light to carry ; six of them will make a rod long enough to measure the height of most banks in one observation, and they can be comfortably carried in a golf bag,

or strapped upon a bicycle. I have not thought it necessary to use a level, for it is quite easy to take a level with the eye within 2 or 3 inches; and where these old banks vary a foot or several feet at different places, as they nearly all do, pedantic accuracy to an inch is not called for; a fair average section, for comparison with other earthworks, is all that is required.

As regards the making of plans, the method recommended by the Earthworks Committee is the best—to take a pencil tracing of the 25-inch Ordnance Survey plan, and add to it and correct it upon the spot. A $\frac{1}{2500}$ ruler, a small drawing-board and drawing-pins, with pencils and pieces of india-rubber in quantities suited to one's genius for losing them, are all that are required—one's watch will do for a compass—and can be carried over the shoulder in the excellent little field-sketching satchel sold at the Army and Navy Stores.

Thus armed, I find the quickest way to "do" a camp is as follows:—

(1) Walk round the entire camp along the top of the vallum, with the tracing pinned on one side of the drawing-board and the note-paper on the other, adding detail and taking notes as one goes along, and selecting the place where the entrenchment is best preserved, or where there is anything remarkable for subsequent measurement.

(2) Fit two or three rods together and take the sections from within outwards: first, A.B. vertical up the inner side of the vallum; then A.B., B.C., and C.D. horizontal. Then stick the rod up in the bottom of the ditch and take C.D. vertical (escarp) and E.F. vertical (counterscarp); then D.E., E.F., F.G. and G.H. horizontal, and lastly G.H. vertical. It is not as a rule necessary to mark the points upon the ground where the slopes are assumed to begin and end, but in a difficult or important section it may be, in which case pegs cut from the nearest bush are useful, or stones, flowers, cap, gloves, pipe, tobacco pouch, all the contents of one's pockets, may be requisitioned on occasion.

(3) Complete and verify the notes, repair omissions, and write a short description of the camp upon the ground.

(4) If possible take photos; or better—for photos of earthworks are never satisfactory—if you have the divine gift of drawing, make a sketch.

hour, this way most earthworks can be pretty well done in an

In though a complicated one naturally takes longer. It is always better to work in couples, not only for the sake of assistance, but because it is astonishing how one man will notice what another will miss; even a motor driver—and they do not as a rule take kindly to earthwork-hunting—is sometimes helpful!

Lastly, at home, comes the completing of the plan, which

should be done while the camp is fresh in one's memory. In drawing the slopes by vertical hachuring, the horizontal measurements must of course be to scale—these nearly always are so in the Ordnance Plans;—but the steepness of the slopes is seldom properly represented by the draftsman, and little attempt is made to indicate the gradients by closeness or thickness of line. Could not some scale, some definite number of strokes to the inch, for each gradient be agreed upon? I have endeavoured in my later plans to preserve a certain uniformity by having an empiric scale before me when I have been inking in my sketches: the result is very imperfect, but I feel sure that results worth having could be arrived at by professional fingers.

APPENDIX II

LIST OF HAMPSHIRE EARTHWORKS CLASSIFIED ACCORDING TO THE SCHEDULE OF THE EARTHWORKS COMMITTEE

Note.—The "C.D. vertical" measurement is the vertical height in feet of the crest of the principal bank above the bottom of its ditch. Where the bank is much wasted or the ditch filled or much silted up the mark > (greater than) is prefixed.

The "overall horizontal" measurement is the horizontal width of the entrenchment, from the foot of the rise of the innermost bank to the outer edge of the outermost bank or ditch. Where the entrenchment is obviously much spread or ploughed back the mark < (less than) is prefixed.

Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.	Sheets of 6″ O.S.
A. Promontory Fortresses.		Feet.	Feet.	
(1) The Andyke, Bransbury, near Andover	60	18	78	XXIV. S.E.
(2) Bitterne Manor, near Southampton	?40	>13	148	LXV. N.E.
(3) Butser Hill, near Petersfield	? 100	14	80	LX. N.W. & N.E.
(4) Hengistbury, The Double Dykes, near Christchurch	about a sq. mile	19	156	LXXXVII. N.W.
(5) Portchester	19	18	77	LXXXV. S.E.
(6) Pyott's Hill, near Basingstoke	? 350	9	61	XIX. S.W.
B. Hill-top Fortresses.				
(*a*) *On Hill-tops.*				
(1) Beacon Hill, Burghclere	15	17	86	VIII. S.E.
(2) Bury Hill, near Andover (double)	11½	18	111	XXIII. S.E.
(3) Caesar's Camp, Aldershot	25	17	90	XX. S.E.
(4) Danebury, near Stockbridge (double)	13	31	120	XXXI. S.E.
(5) Ladle Hill, Sydmonton	7	13	60	IX. S.W.
(6) Old Winchester Hill, near Meonstoke	14	18	100	LIX. N.E.
(7) Quarley Hill, near Andover	8½	16	88	XXII. S.E.

Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.	Sheets of 6″ O.S.
		Feet.	Feet.	
(8) Rockbourne Knoll, near Fordingbridge	4	> 4½	66	LIV. S.W.
(9) St. Catherine's Hill, Winchester	25	19	100	L. N.W.
(10) Whitsbury, near Fordingbridge (triple)	16	22	161	LIV. N.W. & N.E.
(11) Walbury, Combe, near Hungerford	82	13	69	II. S.W.
(12) Woolbury, near Stockbridge	20	17	71	XXXII. S.W.
(b) On Less Lofty Ground.				
(1) Ashurst Lodge, near Lyndhurst	½	5	45	LXXII. N.E.
(2) Bagsbury, near Andover	45	>12	<100	XXIII. N.E. and S.E.
(3) Bevisbury, Tangley, near Andover	3¾	9½	48	XV. N.W.
(4) Buckland Rings, near Lymington (triple)	7	17	144	LXXX. S.W.
(5) Bullsdown, near Basingstoke (triple)	10	>10	150	XI. N.W.
(6) Burley Castle, New Forest	5	13	72	LXXI. S.W.
(7) Chilworth Ring, near Southampton	5	7	54	LVII. S.W.
(8) Dunwood, near Romsey	5	> 9	> 58	XLVIII. S.W.
(9) Frankenbury, Godshill, New Forest	11	>18	76	LXII. N.E.
(10) Holbury, Lockerley, near Romsey	8	>11	> 30	XLVIII. N.W.
(11) Lockerley, near Romsey	5	> 8	<102	XLVIII. N.W.
(12) Malwood Castle, New Forest	4	10	87	LXIV. S.W.
(13) Medstead	4	12	82	XXXIV. S.E.
(14) Merdon (Outer Ring), Hursley	11	16	92	XLIX. N.E.
(15) Mortimer West End (Pond Farm)	4	8	40	XIV. S.E.
(16) Norsbury, Stoke Charity, near Winchester	8	> 9	74	XXXIII. N.E.
(17) Old Pound, Harewood Forest, near Andover	2	6	44	XXIV. S.W.
(18) Oliver's Battery, Abbotston Down, near Alresford	8½	8½	>46	XXXIV. S.W.
(19) St. Catherine's Hill, Christchurch	⅓	> 3	>35	LXXXVI. N.E.
(20) Silchester Common, Aldermaston Soke	2 or 3	2½	30	IV. S.E.
(21) Silchester (Rampiers)	200	>15	138	IV. S.E.
(22) Tatchbury, near Totton (triple)	5	12	106	LXIV. N.E.
(23) "The Copse," Buckland, near Lymington	5	..	..	LXXX. S.W.
(24) Tidbury, near Whitchurch	14	>14	<100	XXIV. S.E.
(25) Toot Hill, near Romsey	4½	15	64	LVII. S.W.
(26) Tunorbury, Hayling	6½	11	73	LXXXIV. S.E.
(27) Winklebury, near Basingstoke	19	>15	62	XVIII. N.E.

Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical. Feet.	Overall Horizontal. Feet.	Sheets of 6″ O.S.
C. Rectangular or other Simple Enclosures.				
(a) Roman Stations.				
(1) Portchester	9	walls	..	LXXV. S.E.
(2) Silchester	100	,,	..	IV. S.E.
(b) Regular Quadrilateral.				
(1) Bat's Hogsty, Aldershot (triple)	½	5	86	XX. S.E.
(2) Ellisfield, near Basingstoke	4	10	52	XXVI. N.E.
(3) Holbury, New Forest	⅓	8	36	LXXIII. S.E.
(4) Hordle, near Lymington	4½	> 7	60	LXXXVII. S.E.
(5) Islands Thorn Enclosure (The Castle Piece), New Forest	¼	3	25	LXIII. N.W.
(6) Ladle Hill (small camp), Sydmonton	¼	3	32	IX. S.W.
(7) Martin Down, near Fordingbridge	2	3	40	LIV. A., N.E.
(8) Morgaston Wood, near Sherborne, St. John	1	3	15	X. S.E.
(9) Oliver's Battery, Old Basing	3	>11	>46	XIX. N.W.
(10) Oliver Cromwell's Battery, Winchester	1	4	49	XLIX. N.E.
(11) Sherborne St. John, near Basingstoke	1	3	29	X. S.E.
(12) Sloden Enclosure, New Forest	¼	2	21	LXIII. N.W.
(13) Ridgehanger, Froxfield, near Petersfield	? 3	7	>40	LII. S.E.
(14) Penley Copse, near Froyle	1	5	34	..
(c) Irregular Quadrilateral.				
(1) Ashley (Roman), near Stockbridge	11	>14	67	XL. S.W.
(2) Egbury, near St. Marybourne	12	>12	> 40	XVI. N.E.
(d) Irregular Pentagon.				
(1) Soldiers' Rings, near Fordingbridge	27	3	50	LIV. A., S.E. LIV. S.W.
D. Mounts with Encircling Ditch only.				
None known.				
E. Mounts with Traces of Attached Baileys.		Mound or ring above ditch.		
(a) Earthworks well marked.				
(1) Ashley (Church Close), near Stockbridge	..	16	78	XL. S.W.
(2) Barley Pound, near Crondall	..	18	..	XXVIII. N.W.
(3) Castle Hill, Godshill, New Forest	..	12	..	LIV. S.E.

Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.	Sheets of 6″ O.S.
		Feet.	Feet.	
(4) Crondall (Workhouse School), "Powderham Castle"	..	10	..	XXVIII. N.E.
(5) Idsworth (Motley Copse), near Rowland's Castle	..	11	54	LXVIII. S.E.
(6) Merdon Castle, near Hursley	..	49	203	XLIX. N.E.
(7) Odiham Castle	..	..	..	XIX. N.E.
(8) Old Basing	..	27	82	XIX. N.W.
(9) Pinsley, Portsdown Hill	..	13	55	LXXV. N.E.
(10) Portchester Castle	..	18	..	LXXV. S.E.
(11) Rowland's Castle	..	31	..	LXVIII. S.E.
(12) Southwick (Place Wood), near Fareham	..	8	46	LXXV. N.E.
(13) Twynam Castle, Christchurch	..	>26	..	LXXXVI. S.E.
(14) Woodgarston, near Basingstoke	..	19	69	X. S.W.
(b) Sites of Castles—Earthworks wanting or slight.				
(1) Southampton Castle	..	..	..	..
(2) Winchester Castle	..	..	..	XLI. S.W.
(3) Wolvesey Castle, Winchester	..	..	..	XLI. S.W.
F. Homestead Moats.				
(1) Beaurepaire House, near Basingstoke	..	..	..	X. N.E.
(2) Clapper's Farm, Silchester, Basingstoke	..	..	..	IV. S.E.
(3) Cufaude Farm, near The Vyne, Basingstoke	..	..	..	X. S.E.
(4) Holdshot Farm, Mattingley, Basingstoke	..	..	..	XI. N.E.
(5) Lancelevy Farm, Sherfield on Loddon, near Basingstoke	..	..	..	XI. S.W.
(6) Marwell Manor, near Winchester	..	..	..	LVIII. N.W.
(7) Milton, near Christchurch	..	..	..	LXXXVII. N.E.
(8) Otterbourne Manor House, near Winchester	..	..	..	XLIX. S.E.
(9) Priory Farm, Pamber End, near Basingstoke	..	..	..	X. N.E.
(10) Sherfield Court (on Loddon), Basingstoke	..	..	..	XI. S.W.
(11) Turgis Court, Stratfield, Turgis, Basingstoke	..	..	..	XI. N.W.
G. Homesteads—Ramparted and Fossed.				
(1) Thruxton Manor, near Andover	..	7	27	XXIII. N.W.
(2) Warblington, near Havant	..	..	..	LXXVI. S.E.
(3) West Tisted Manor, near Alresford	..	>3	24	XLII. S.E.

Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical. Feet.	Overall Horizontal. Feet.	Sheets of 6″ O.S.
H. Earthworks protecting Village Sites.				
(1) Corhampton, near Franklin's Farm (late Celtic and Romano-British)	..	..	..	LIX. N.W.
(2) Chilbolton, West Down (ditto)	..	..	..	XXXII. N.W.
(3) Great Litchfield Down (? Bronze)	..	..	..	IX. S.W.
X. Earthworks not included under above Headings.				
(a) Miscellaneous.				
(1) Ampress Hole, near Lymington	6	>7	<166	LXXX. S.W.
(2) Ashley's Copse, Buckholt, near Stockbridge	..	8	60	XXXVIII. N.E.
(3) Bradley Wood (Hurst Castle), near Preston Candover	..	9	54	XXVI. S.E.
(4) John of Gaunt's Deer Park, King's Sombourne, near Stockbridge	about 500	..	..	XXXIX. S.E.
(5) Longstock (The Moat), near Stockbridge	..	10	61	XXXI. S.E.
(6) Monkwood, near Alton	35	11	..	XXXV. N.E.
(7) Spring Pond, Rockbourne, near Fordingbridge	90	1½	44	LIV. N.W.
(8) Woodcote, near Litchfield	..	5	54	VIII. S.E.
(b) Defensive Dykes				
(1) Bokerley Dyke, Cranborne Chase	..	18	82	LIV. A.
(2) Devil's Dyke, near Andover	..	>9	75	XXIV. N.W.
(3) Froxfield Entrenchments, near Petersfield	..	16	84	LII. S.W. LII. N.W.
(c) Boundary Banks and Ditches.				
(1) Grimsditch, Cranborne Chase.	..	6	57	XLVI.
(2) Woden's Dyke, Faccombe, near Andover	..	..	..	VIII. S.W.
(3) Cholderton Hill, near Andover	..	..	..	XXII. S.E.
(4) Hiltingbury Common, near Chandlersford	..	..	..	LVIII. N.E.
(5) Bishops Ditch, near Lyndhurst	..	..	..	LXXII.
(6) Hayling Wood, West Meon	..	5½	<64	LI. S.E. and LII. S.W.
(7) The Ridge and Holmhill Passage, New Forest	..	..	..	..

SEPULCHRAL TUMULI

(This list is very imperfect)

Long Barrows.

		Sheet of 6″ O.S.
(1)	Old Winchester Hill, 1 m. S. of	LIX. N.E.
(2)	Upper Woodcote Farm, near Hurstbourne Tarrant	XV. N.E.
(3)	Moody's Down, Barton Stacey (a pair)	XXXII. N.E.
(4)	Chilbolton Down, near Andover	XXXII. N.W.
(5)	Danebury, 1 m. N.E. of	XXXI. N.E.
(6)	Danebury, 1 m. N.W. of (a pair)	XXXI. N.W.
(7)	Giant's Grave, near Charlton, Fordingbridge	LIV. N.E.
(8)	Giant's Grave, 1 m. N.E. of Whitsbury	
(9)	Round Clump, near Great Yews, Breamore	
(10)	Duck's Nest, 1 m. W. of Whitsbury	LIV. N.W.
(11)	Near Tidpit Common Down	
(12)	Gransboro'	
(13)	Knapboro' 2 m. W. of Whitsbury	

Groups of Round Barrows.

(1)	Beacon Hill, Burghclere (near). Seven	VIII. S.E.
(2)	Butser Hill	LX. N.E.
(3)	Caesar's Camp (W. of). Seven	XX. S.E.
(4)	Danebury (near), Chattis Hill. Seven (recently destroyed)	XXXI. N.W.
(5)	Old Winchester Hill	LIX. N.E.
(6)	Quarley Hill (near). Seven	XXII. S.E.
(7)	Winklebury (near). Seven (recently destroyed)	...
(8)	Woolbury (near)	XXXII. S.W.
(9)	Clarendon Hill, Tedworth (near Sidbury). Nine	XIV. S.W.
(10)	Popham Beacons	XXV. S.E.
(11)	The Devil's Jumps, near Privett	LII. N.W.
(12)	Rockbourne, 1 m. N.W. of	LIV. N.W.

Disc Barrows.

(1)	Flower Down, near Winchester	XL. N.E.
(2)	Clanfield, 1¼ m. N.E. of East of Portsmouth-Petersfield Road	LX. S.E.
(3)	,, ,, ,,	

APPENDIX III

HAMPSHIRE EARTHWORKS CLASSIFIED ACCORDING TO THEIR SURROUNDINGS, CHARACTER, AND PROBABLE USE

A. Fortresses surrounded by Treeless Country suitable for a Pastoral People.

Name.	Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.
			Feet.	Feet.
(1) Andyke	Promontory	60	18	78
(2) Bagsbury	Plateau	45	12	< 100
(3) Beacon Hill	Hill-top	15	17	86
(4) Bury Hill	,, (double)	11½	18	111
(5) Butser Hill	Promontory	? 100	14	80
(6) Caesar's Camp	Hill-top	25	17	90
(7) Danebury	,, (double)	13	31	120
(8) Hengistbury	Promontory (double)	about a sq. mile	19	156
(9) Ladle Hill	Hill-top	7	13	60
(10) Old Winchester Hill	,,	14	18	100
(11) Portchester	Promontory	19	18	77
(12) Quarley Hill	Hill-top	8½	16	88
(13) Rockbourne Knoll	,,	4	4½	66
(14) St. Catherine's Hill, Winchester	,,	25	19	100
(15) Walbury	,,	82	13	69
(16) Winklebury (Basingstoke)	,,	19	15	62
(17) Woolbury	,,	20	17	71

B. Fortresses with open Grazing Country round, but with Wood or Forest coming close up to them, which would have to be cleared to render them safe from surprise.

Name.	Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.
			Feet.	Feet.
(1) Buckland Rings	Plateau (triple)	7	17	144
(2) Burley Castle	,,	5	13	72
(3) Frankenbury	,,	11	> 18	76
(4) Merdon	,,	11	16	92
(5) Norsbury	,,	8	> 9	74
(6) Oliver's Battery, Abbotston Down	,,	8½	8½	> 46
(7) Silchester Rampiers	,,	200	> 15	138
(8) The Copse, Buckland	,,	5	?	?
(9) Tidbury	,,	14	>	<
(10) Whitsbury	Hill-top (triple)	16	22	161

C. Pastoral Enclosure of proved Bronze Age.

Name.	Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.
			Feet.	Feet.
(1) Martin Down . .	Plateau	2	3	40

D. Strongholds situated in, or surrounded by, Wood which would have to be cleared for Pastoral or Agricultural Pursuits.

(a) Strong Fortress in Thick Forest.

Name.	Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.
			Feet.	Feet.
(1) Bullsdown . . .	Plateau	10	>10	150

(b) Woodland Ring Works—Strongholds not very large in Acreage or strong in Profile or Position.

Name.	Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.
			Feet.	Feet.
(1) Bevisbury . . .	Plateau	$3\frac{3}{4}$	$9\frac{1}{2}$	48
(2) Chilworth Ring . .	,,	5	7	54
(3) Dunwood . . .	Small hill	5	> 9	> 58
(4) Holbury, near Lockerley	Plateau	8	>11	> 30
(5) Lockerley . . .	,,	5	> 8	<102
(6) Malwood . . .	,,	4	10	87
(7) Medstead . . .	,,	4	12	82
(8) Mortimer West End (Pond Farm) . .	,,	4	8	40
(9) Old Pound, Harewood Forest . . .	,,	2	6	44
(10) Tatchbury . . .	Small hill (triple)	5	12	106
(11) Toot Hill . . .	,, (double)	$4\frac{1}{2}$	15	64
(12) Tunorbury . . .	Plateau	$6\frac{1}{2}$	11	73

E. Small Weak Earthworks suitable for one Family.

Name.	Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.
			Feet.	Feet.
(1) Ashurst Lodge . .	Oval	$\frac{1}{2}$	5	45
(2) Bat's Hogsty . . .	Square (triple)	$\frac{1}{2}$	5	86
(3) St. Catherine's Hill, Christchurch . .	Oval	$\frac{1}{3}$	>3	>35

F. Small Square Enclosures suitable for Cattle.

Name.	Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.
			Feet.	Feet.
(1) Castle Piece, New Forest	Square	$\frac{1}{4}$	3	25
(2) Ladle Hill . . .	,,	$\frac{1}{4}$	3	32
(3) Sloden, New Forest .	,,	$\frac{1}{4}$	2	21
(4) Penley Copse . . .	Double square	1	5	34

G. Roman and Romano-British.

Name.	Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.
			Feet.	Feet.
(1) Silchester	Walled town	100	Walls	..
(2) Portchester	Walled fort	9	,,	..
(3) Bitterne Manor	Peninsular	? 40	>13	148
(4) Ashley	Rhomboidal earth-work	11	14	67
(5) Egbury (probable)	Rhomboidal earth-work	12	>12	> 40
(6) Ridgehanger	Rectangular	? 3	7	> 40
(7) Spring Pond	Farm	90	1½	44

H. Strong Waterside Entrenchments to protect Ships.

Name.	Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.
			Feet.	Feet.
(1) Ampress Hole	Alongside dock	6	>7	<166
(2) Longstock	Rectangular enclosing dock	3½	10	61

I. Norman Earthworks.

(*a*) *Mount and Bailey Earthworks.*

Name.	Description.	C.D. Vertical of Mound.
		Feet.
(1) Rowland's Castle	High mound	31
(2) Twynam	,,	>26
(3) Crondall (Powderham Castle)	Low mound	10
(4) Pinsley (Portsdown Hill)	,,	13
(5) Portchester Castle	,,	18

(*b*) *Ring and Bailey Earthworks.*

Name.	Description.	Size of Citadel.	C.D. Vertical of Citadel.	Overall Horizontal of Citadel.
			Feet.	Feet.
(1) Ashley	Single bailey	1 acre	16	78
(2) Barley Pound	Complex baileys (4)	120′ diameter	18	?
(3) Castle Hill, Godshill	Small, 2 baileys	½ acre	12	?
(4) Idsworth	Complex baileys (4)	100′ diameter	11	54
(5) Merdon	Single bailey	1½ acres	49	203
(6) Old Basing	,,	1 acre	27	82
(7) Southwick	,,	80′ diameter	8	46
(8) Woodgarston	,,	90′ diameter	19	69

(c) Castle with Wet Moats.

(1) Odiham.

(d) Sites of Castles—Earthworks slight or destroyed.

(1) Southampton.
(2) Winchester.
(3) Wolvesey.

(e) Deer Park.

(1) John of Gaunt's. About 500 acres.

K. Cromwellian Earthworks.

(1) Old Basing (The Bastions).

X. Unclassified.

Name.	Description.	Acreage.	C.D. Vertical.	Overall Horizontal.
			Feet.	Feet.
(1) Ashley's Copse, Buckholt .	Imperfect	..	8	60
(2) Bradley Wood (Hurst Castle) .	,,	..	9	54
(3) Ellisfield	Squarish	4	10	52
(4) Holbury (New Forest) . .	Square	⅛	8	36
(5) Hordle Cliff	Rectangular	4½	> 7	60
(6) Monkwood	Roughly rectangular	35	11	? 50
(7) Oliver's Battery, Old Basing .	Squarish	3	>11	>46
(8) Oliver's Battery, Winchester .	,,	1	4	49
(9) Pyott's Hill	Promontory	? 350	9	61
(10) Soldiers' Rings	Pentagonal	27	3	50
(11) Woodcote	Circular	⅛	5	54

APPENDIX IV

PLANS WITH SECTIONS OF THE PRINCIPAL EARTHWORKS OF HAMPSHIRE, ARRANGED IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER; WITH SHORT DETAILED DESCRIPTIONS.

THE Plans are all to the same scale, viz. $\frac{1}{5000}$ ($12\frac{1}{2}$ inches to the mile); *i.e.* half that of the Ordnance Survey large scale maps.

The Sections are all to the scale of 40 feet to the inch: the little figures are approximately 6 feet high.

In the descriptions "C.D. vertical" means the vertical height of the crest of the vallum above the bottom of the ditch. The "overall horizontal" measure is the total horizontal breadth from the point where the bank rises from the area to that where the outermost bank or ditch joins the natural ground outside.

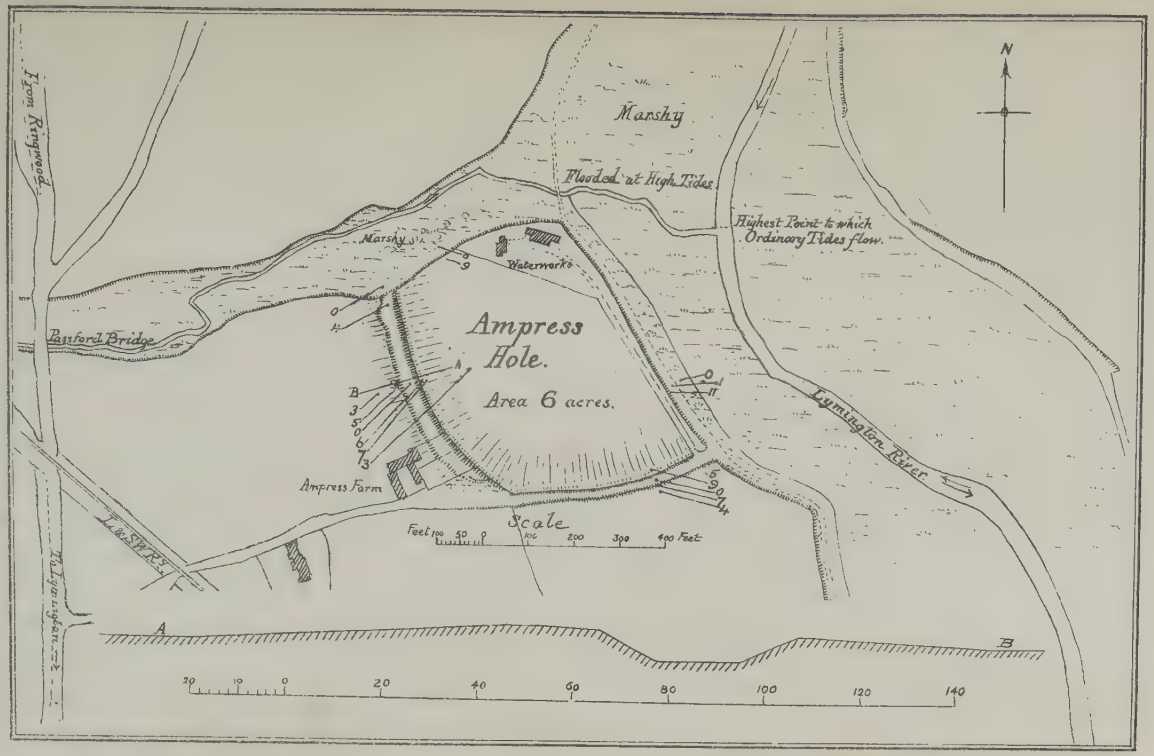
AMPRESS HOLE

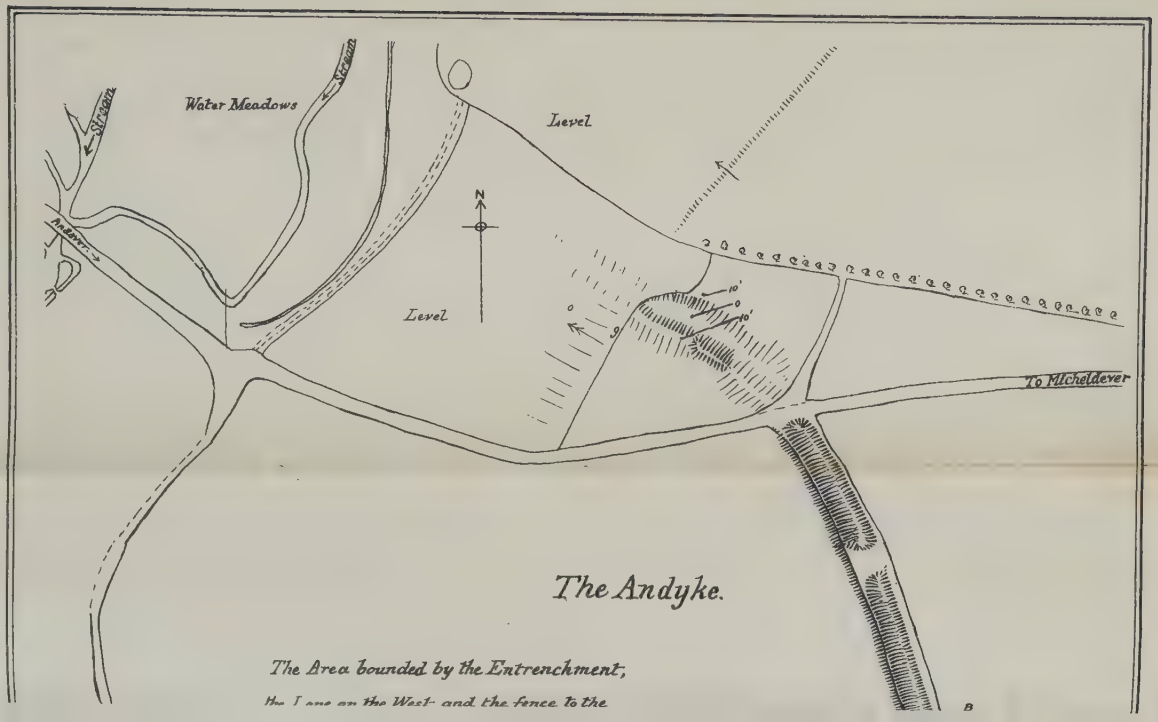
This camp occupies a piece of ground which fills the angle between the Lymington River on the east and a small stream running in at right angles on the north. Both streams run through mud-flats about 200 yards and 50 yards broad respectively, and the tide reaches to just above their junction. The mud-flats have steep banks, about 10 feet high; whether that of the small stream has been artificially cut back to form a dock is doubtful. It used to be called Ampress Hole in the eighteenth century.

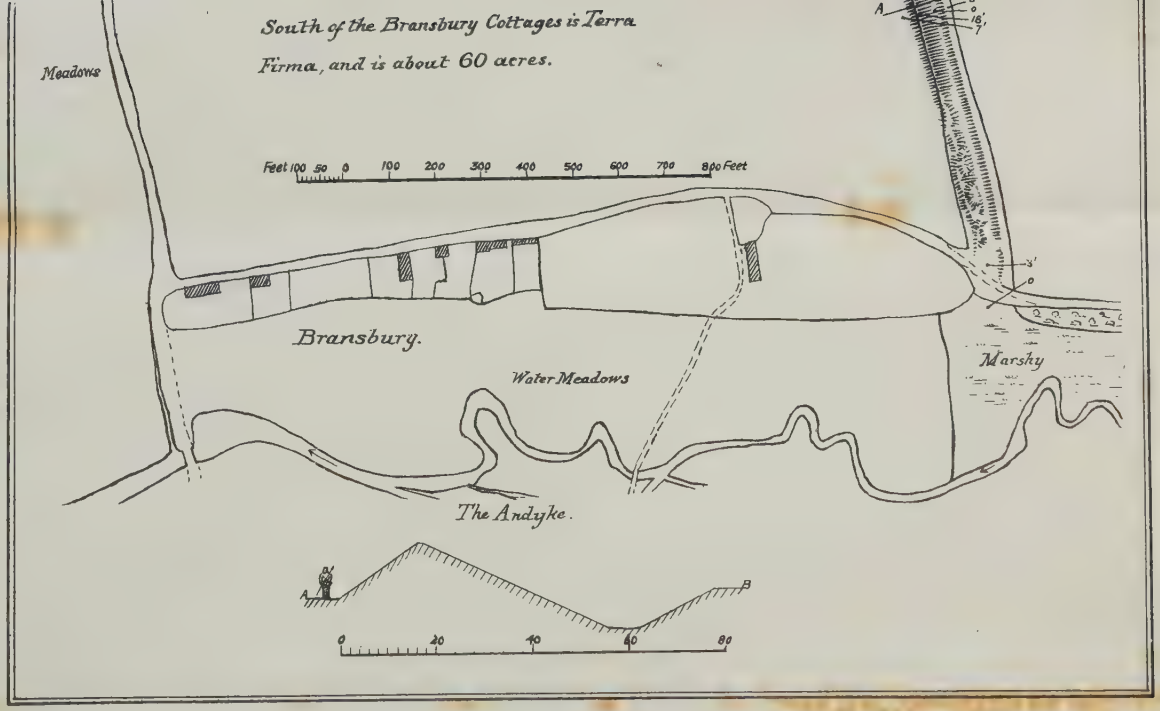
The shape of the camp is oblong, with the south-west corner rounded, and the area about 6 acres.

The rampart is a broad, rounded, gravel bank, much spread, rising very gradually to 4 feet above the area, and with a steep scarp of 7 feet to a ditch 18 feet wide. There is a bank 2 feet high on the counterscarp, also much spread; and an oak about 200 years old shows that this bank was a foot higher when it was planted. The bottom of the ditch is now 4 to 5 feet above the level of Ampress Hole, but was probably originally wet: on the south side its place is taken by a lane. The present gate, in the centre of the west side, though in the natural position for the original entrance, looks obviously modern. Soil — gravel. Area — now grass. Water-supply—from the stream.

The camp occupies the extremity of the tongue on which Buckland Rings is constructed 500 yards away.


From Ringwood
Marshy
Flooded at High Tides
Highest Point to which Ordinary Tides flow
N
Marshy
Waterworks
Passford Bridge
Ampress Hole.
Area 6 acres.
Lymington River
Ampress Farm
L. & S.W.R.
Scale
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
A
B
30 10 0 20 40 60 80 100 120 140


Water Meadows
Stream
Stream
Andover
Level
Level
N
To Micheldever
The Andyke.
The Area bounded by the Entrenchment,
the Lane on the West and the fence to the


South of the Bransbury Cottages is Terra
Firma, and is about 60 acres.
Meadows
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 500 600 700 800 Feet
Bransbury.
Water Meadows
Marshy
The Andyke.
A
B
0 20 40 60 80

THE ANDYKE, BRANSBURY PARISH

Called "Vandyke" in O.S.; and "Auntediche" in an Anglo-Saxon charter.

Single bank and ditch, originally 600 yards long, running from Test on north to Wonsford Stream on south, across neck of land rising 50 feet above level of streams; cuts off peninsula of 60 acres. About 150 yards ploughed out on north; portion of bank only remaining north of Andover to Micheldever Station road, but all clearly traceable. At south end ditch goes right down to water meadows, but 100 yards of bank much mutilated; all middle portion very sharp and well preserved; bank 11 feet above area and C.D. vertical 18 feet. No bank on counterscarp. No remains of walls or flints. Good view down Test Valley; Woolbury conspicuous; eastwards Tidbury and (?) Norsbury visible; south-west and west, Harewood Forest across Test. Undefended entrance about middle; no track leading to it. Soil light and chalky; might grow thin wood and scrub. Natural marsh of Wonsford stream 200 yards wide, and of Test Valley half a mile. Water-supply—river. Nearest barrows, two long barrows and two round barrows on Moody's Down 2½ miles south. No pits; no finds recorded; picked up flint flake. Roman road—Winchester-Cirencester—one mile south-west.

ASHLEY'S COPSE, NEAR BUCKHOLT

In Nether Wallop Parish, near Lobscombe Corner on Salisbury-Andover Road.

The entrenchment occupies the south-east half of the end of a spur which juts out to the north-west from the steep range of hill 2 miles south of the Wallop stream. On the south-east side the natural slope is extraordinarily steep (1 in 3) down to a deep gully which, curving in to the south of the camp, is a natural protection on these sides. On the west the ground slopes very gradually through Popplewhite Copse, while to the north the slope is gentle. Up the centre of the spur on this side there is a wide worn holloway which flanks the north-west side of the entrenchment. The whole of north Hants is spread out to the north-west with all its camps. The shape of the entrenchment is that of two loops jutting out one beyond the other on to the spur. The base or chord cutting off the inner loop is wanting, unless a faint scarp represents it; the planting of Ashley's Copse has evidently destroyed it. The ramparts consist of a broad low bank rising from 1 to 2 feet above the area, and surmounting a ditch of 5 to 8 feet below its crest, with a low bank on the counterscarp about 2 or 3 feet above the outside slope. Along the edge of the gully there is a low bank or scarp which turns at right angles across the spur about 50 yards beyond the end of the entrenchment. This can be traced across the sunk road, getting fainter and losing itself in Popplewhite Copse, and the same may be said of the outermost bank of the outer loop where it crosses the spur. There are no traces of foundations or flints, the banks being very soft and covered with deep herbage. There is a gap about the centre of both loops.

Soil—loam on the plateau, and chalk on the slopes, the latter covered with Tertiary debris and very dense herbage. Ashley's Copse on the plateau is an oak wood, Popplewhite Copse a beech plantation. Just within Ashley's Copse is a deep round dell, probably an old chalk-pit.

The Sarum-Winchester Roman road is about a mile to the south.

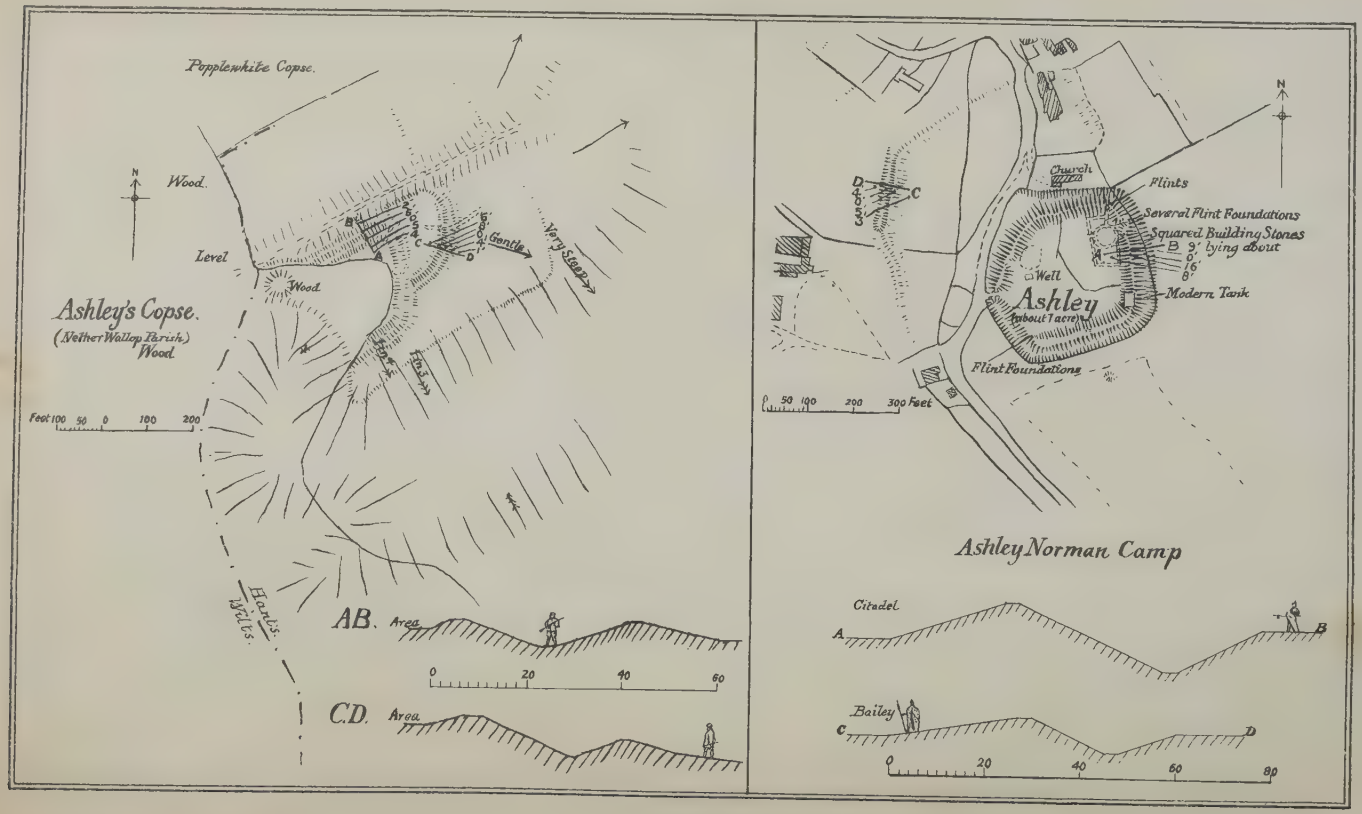
The county boundary skirts the earthworks, and its bank and ditch show many loose flints, but it does not seem to throw any light on the entrenchment. The entrenchment must have been continued in Ashley's Copse. In its present condition it is to me incomprehensible, though the northern projection looping out from the inner one of course suggests a Norman construction.

ASHLEY NEAR STOCKBRIDGE, NORMAN CAMP

(Owner: Herbert Johnson, Esq.)

Called "Church Close" or "Gains Castle" (on authority of former Rector, quoted by villager), (?) Gaunt's Castle. By Ashley Church, on high ground, gently sloping, of no particular strength.

Citadel.—More or less circular, but at north-east, south-east, and south-west corners somewhat square. Area about an acre, including ramparts. Bank 8 feet above area, C.D. vertical = 16 feet. Bank perfect throughout, except for a few yards south of present entrance on west side, where it has been dug away, and at east end of south side, where it has been recently quarried to make support for a high, covered tank which has been

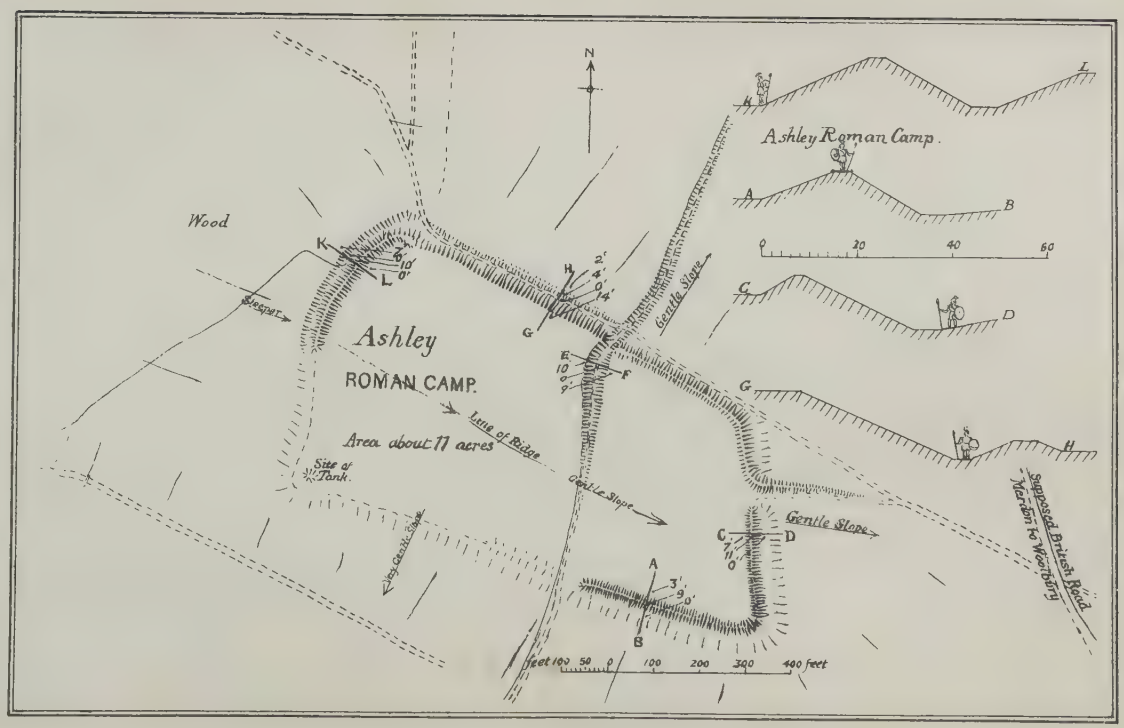

Popplewhite Copse.
Wood.
Level
Wood
Ashley's Copse.
(Nether Wallop Parish)
Wood
Gentle
Very Steep
Hants.
Wilts.
Feet 100 50 0 100 200
AB. Area
0 20 40 60
C.D. Area
Church
Flints
Several Flint Foundations
Squared Building Stones
9' lying about
16'
8'
Well
Ashley
(about 1 acre)
Modern Tank
Flint Foundations
0 50 100 200 300 Feet
Ashley Norman Camp
Citadel
Bailey
0 20 40 60 80

placed on the vallum near south-east corner. Ditch wanting along north half of west side, where present road runs obliquely alongside. Area partly grass, partly copsewood, abundant nettles. Yews and other trees on vallum. Soil—clay on chalk. At south-west and north-east corners flint foundations on bank, and many flints on crest in other parts. In north-east corner of area foundations of considerable building, loose fragments of squared building stones, also tiles and slates. Present entrance at bend of vallum on west side, probably original. Also gap in east vallum opposite old building; also very slight gap in middle of south vallum with floor of ditch raised. Well, steyned with flints, within area; also outside entrenchment, middle of south side, soft depression 8 feet diameter surrounded by hard ground, suggestive of well. Well said to have been cleaned out in 1860, and horses' skulls and inscribed stone to have been found (villager).

Bailey.—In field opposite west side of citadel well-marked bank 2 feet high with ditch (C.D. vertical 5 feet) can be traced southwards as clear fold in ground, finally turning east and pointing to south-west corner of citadel. North-east it can be traced running along hedge of some cottage gardens and through a shrubbery to road opposite Rectory stables. Along here it has drop of 3 or 4 feet. There is faintest possible trace through Rectory garden towards north-east corner, thus including Church.

Roman (and mediaeval (Shore)) road, Sarum to Winchester, is half a mile south.

(Plan of foundations by Major Wilson kindly given me by Mrs. Powell of Ashley Old Manor House.)



N
Wood
Ashley
ROMAN CAMP.
Area about 11 acres
Line of Ridge
Site of Tank.
Sleeper
Gentle Slope
Gentle Slope
Gentle Slope
Very Gentle Slope
Ashley Roman Camp.
Supposed British Road
Merton to Woorbury
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 feet
0 20 40 60

ASHLEY ROMAN CAMP

(Owner: Herbert Johnson, Esq.)

About a mile east of Ashley Church; lies along ridge of a gentle spur of chalk sloping to east; sides slope steepest at west end. Valleys to north-east and south bounded by chalk hills three-quarters of a mile off.

Shape oblong, 350 yards by 200. Eastern end 50 yards narrower than western, obviously adapted to narrowing of spur. Sides straight, not rigidly so. West side rather wavy. South-east angle somewhat acute and very little rounded. Southern half of west side and western half of south side ploughed out, but depression in field marks line of ditch. On south side bank becomes visible just west of entrance, and eastward of this is 6 feet above area, and C.D. vertical = 9 feet. On east side bank well marked to entrance, and beyond this 16 feet high, and ditch 2 feet to 4 feet deep, being ploughed out. On north side as far as entrance bank 15 feet high, beyond entrance bank wanting, but ditch well marked 14 feet below top of scarp. Slight parapet 2 feet high outside ditch, but probably not original. Northern half of west side bank and ditch both considerable. No traces of walls or flints. Three well-marked entrances; those in north and south sides about junction of eastern and middle thirds; that in east side rather to north of middle point. Western gate presumably where present bank ends, viz. about middle.

Road, coming into north entrance for 200 yards outside and half-way across camp, has cut deeply into soil, a V-shaped cutting 10 feet deep and 50 feet from edge to edge. Road running out from east entrance protected by bank 4 feet high on north side petering out in 70 or 80 yards. No other entrance defences.

Soil—chalk, arable. Natural wood nearly touches western side, on other sides open ground. Cup-shaped depression, 4 feet deep and 20 feet across, in centre of low mound about 3½ feet high, just within line of south-west corner, marks site of "tank."

Water-supply—tradition of well 186 feet deep. Nearest water now, well, half a mile off.

Finds.—New Forest ware, Samian, Roman tiles, R.B. pottery, oyster shells, some tiles "presumably mediaeval" (B. Museum). Elizabethan coins, also Roman of Flavius Max., Faustina Augusta (silver), Constan . . ., Constantinus, Gallienus, Flav . . . (female head), Licinius, and many others.

Winchester-Sarum Roman road half a mile to south.

ASHURST LODGE ENTRENCHMENT

About 1¾ miles on the road leading from Lyndhurst to Southampton, a gravel road to the right takes one in three-quarters of a mile to the gate of Ashurst Lodge. Here turning to the right and going along a track with palings on the left, one strikes a forest track leading south-east. One hundred yards after crossing a stream the road bifurcates, and 30 yards to the left of the bifurcation is situated the " Fort," which is about 60 yards in diameter. It is placed on a ridge of heathy land about 15 feet above the level of the stream, which flanks it with boggy ground on the north-west and west, and also at a distance of about 150 yards on the east, the ridge running back to the south.

The entrenchment is circular, with a low bank and ditch, and a small outer parapet on the south and west sides.

On the north there is merely a scarp, and on the east also the bank is either wanting or very slight. The height of the bank is nowhere great, standing only a foot above the area and 5 feet above the bottom of the ditch where it is best marked.

There are no traces of walls or masonry. The entrance, if any, is on the west, but it is very little marked, and there are no outside defences.

The forest track before mentioned crosses the south-west side. The area and the banks and ditches are covered with heather, with beech trees planted along the northern scarp. There is natural wood 300 yards to the south and along the stream to the north. This stream would give a water-supply.

The area of the camp is pitted in several places, and there are two barrows 250 yards due south.

BARLEY POUND, IN CRONDALL PARISH

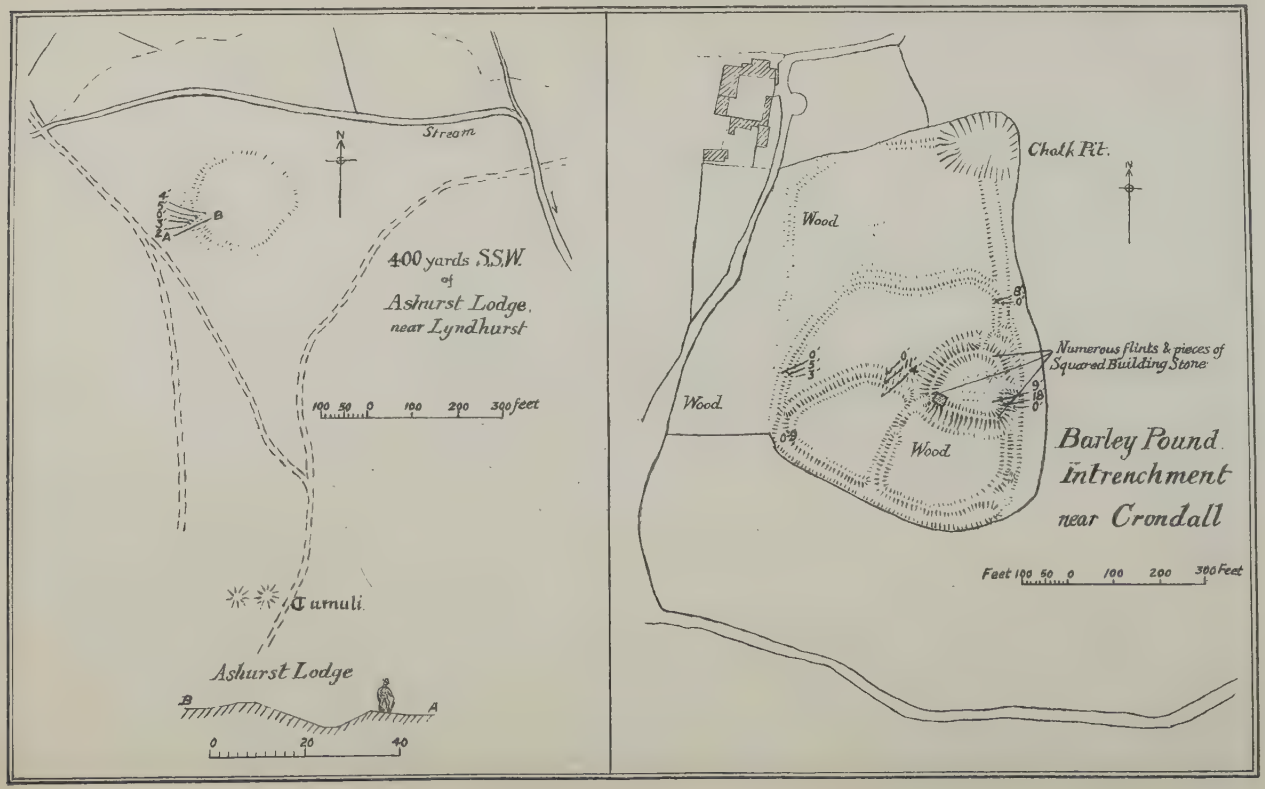
(Owner: Mr. Eggar of Farnham.)

Walking west along the road from the Workhouse School it lies at the south-east corner of the wood, to the right of the road just before coming to a lane on the right.

This complicated entrenchment occupies the greater part of Barley Pound Copse, and is marked in the Ordnance Survey as a " supposed Roman Amphitheatre." In reality, it is without doubt the remains of a formidable Norman stronghold. It is situated on the flat top of a ridge running east and west, and commanding a view of the whole country north from Hungry Hill over Aldershot to the Chobham ridges, and away to the Chilterns on the north-west, and towards the south as far as Hindhead and the high ground by Medstead. The ground slopes down gently from the ridge to the north and south.

The area of the keep, which curiously enough is not placed upon the highest ground, consists of a saucer-shaped depression about 50 yards in diameter from crest to crest of the vallum, which stands up 9 feet above the area, and 18 feet above the bottom of the ditch surrounding it. Springing from the south-east corner of the keep, the bank bounding the inner bailey is 7 feet above the area on the east, and as much as 9 feet towards the west, and it stands 11 feet above the bottom of its ditch.

The bank and ditch which cuts this bailey into two halves run south


Stream
N
B
A
400 yards S.S.W.
of
Ashurst Lodge,
near Lyndhurst
100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
Tumuli
Ashurst Lodge
B
A
0 20 40
Chalk Pit.
N
Wood
Wood
Wood
Numerous flints & pieces of
Squared Building Stone
Barley Pound
Intrenchment
near Crondall
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet

from the south-west corner of the keep, beginning very faintly, but becoming more marked at the southern end.

The bank which runs north from the north-east corner of the keep, and curves away to the west to bound the second bailey, is only about 2 feet high and 5 feet above the bottom of its ditch. It is, however, doubled along the northern side.

A broad ditch surmounted by a bank about 8 feet above it, which bank, however, gradually disappears, runs due north for 100 yards into a chalk-pit at the north-east corner of the wood, and it is from this chalk-pit that the feeble outermost bank of all can be traced running west along the edge of the wood, and then, turning south, joins the other baileys at the south-west corner of the whole system. The banks are imperfect in several places, and the ditches also.

The crest of the keep is thickly strewn with large flints, pieces of mortar, and a good many squared building stones; the bank running due north has also many flints upon it. Occasional pieces of sandwich tile are to be found.

The only entrances to the keep are in the middle of the north and eastern sides, of which the eastern entrance appears to be the chief one. At the south-west corner there is also a ramp across the ditch connecting the main bank of the citadel with those of the baileys, and to the east of this point are the foundations of a square building about 24 feet by 30, standing on the thickness of the bank; several building foundations can be made out at this corner. To the north of the east entrance also there appears to have been a building along the length of the rampart and just inside it.

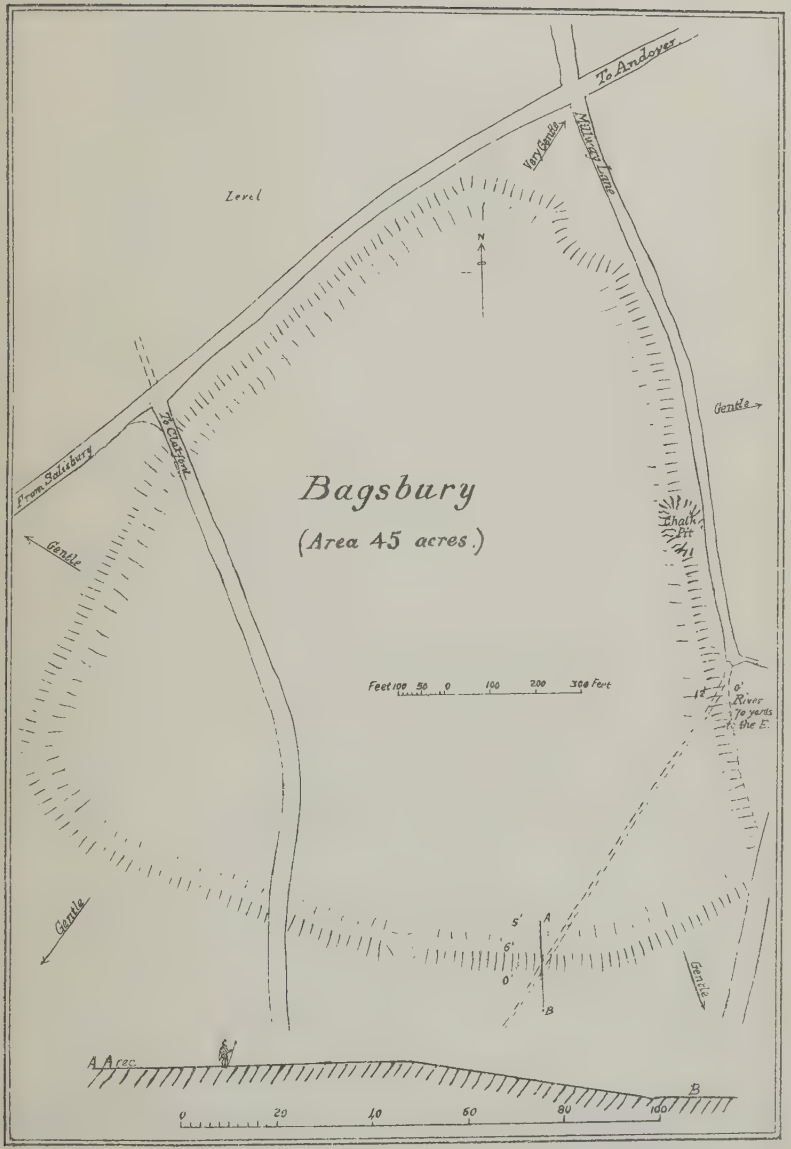
The soil is clay and sand overlying chalk. There is no well now to be found, though there are hollows within the citadel. There is a pond in the ditch at the south-west corner. The well in the keeper's house, 300 yards away, is no less than 200 feet deep. This part of Crondall Parish was formerly called Badley Manor.

Several of the farm-houses in the neighbourhood are largely built of stone, which may possibly have been derived from this ruin.

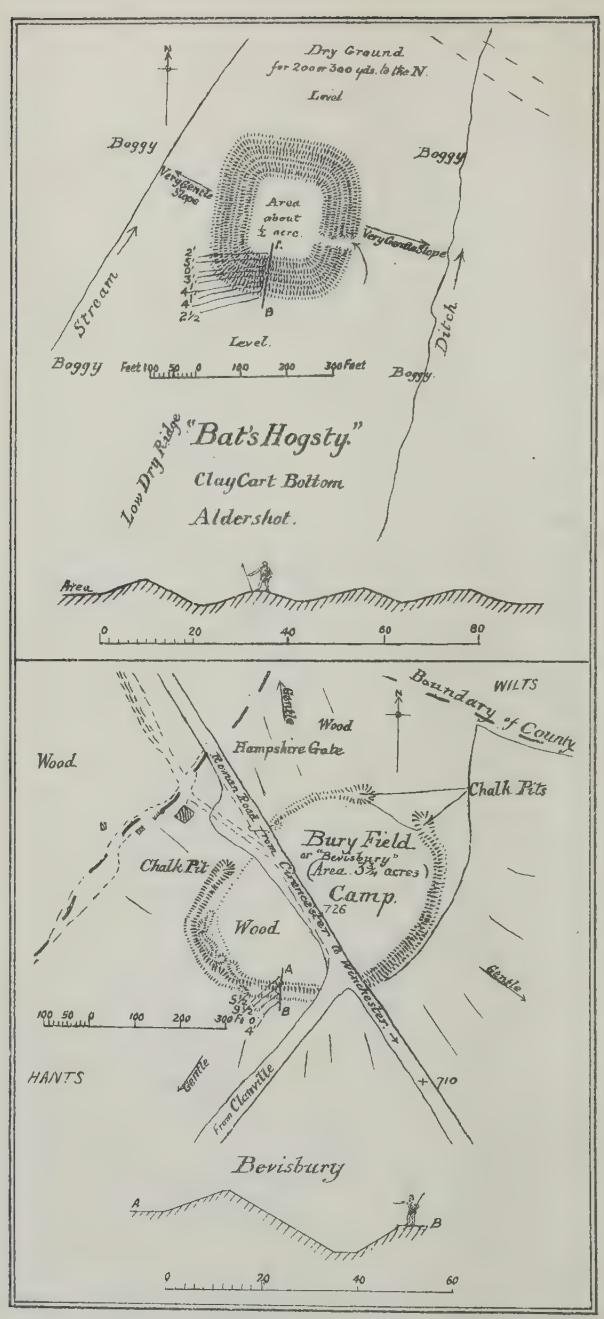
BAGSBURY (OR BALKSBURY), IN UPPER CLATFORD PARISH

About three-quarters of a mile from Andover, just to the east of the Salisbury Road. Occupies a plateau between the "Anton"[1] on the east and the Pillbrook or "Anna"[1] on the south. The ground slopes gently down from the camp on all sides, except to the north-west, where it is level. Bury Hill hill-fort is half a mile to the south on the other side of the Pillbrook. Shape somewhat triangular, but much rounded; area 45 acres. Rampart is represented by a sloping scarp of about 1 in 8, with a vertical height of about 6 feet on all sides except on the east, where it is still 12 feet in one place. Vallum represented by a gentle rise of about a foot on all sides, and there is a faint indication of a ditch on the south, as shown by the line of some railings. Starting from the corner of the branch road to Clatford the line of the rampart can be traced running south for 250 yards; it then turns east to recross the Clatford road just below the crest of the hill, and runs to the slope of the valley of the Anton. It then runs north along the side of the Rocksbury lane, and turns back along side of the main road as far as the Clatford turning. Very nearly completely ploughed out, but about sixty years ago the scarp was still grass. No trace of walls or flints. Faint indication of entrance at middle of south side. Soil, chalk with some gravel on east; all under plough. No natural wooded ground near, but river valleys would be jungle. Parish boundary runs along south side.

[1] Both Anton and Anna appear to be only antiquaries' names.



To Andover
Very Gentle
Millway Lane
Level
N
From Salisbury
To Clatford
Gentle
Bagsbury
(Area 45 acres.)
Chalk Pit
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
River 70 yards the E.
Gentle
Gentle
A
B
A Arec
B
0 20 40 60 80 100


Dry Ground
for 200 or 300 yds. to the N.
Level
Boggy
Boggy
Very Gentle Slope
Very Gentle Slope
Area about ¼ acre.
Stream
Ditch
Level.
Boggy
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
Boggy
Low Dry Ridge
"Bat's Hogsty."
Clay Cart Bottom
Aldershot.
Area
0 20 40 60 80
Boundary of County
WILTS
Gentle
Wood
Hampshire Gate
Wood
Roman Road from Winchester to Silchester
Chalk Pits
Bury Field
or "Bevisbury"
(Area 3¾ acres)
Camp.
726
Chalk Pit
Wood
Gentle
100 50 0 100 200 300 Ft
HANTS
Gentle
From Clanville
710
Bevisbury
A
B
0 20 40 60

BAT'S HOGSTY, IN CLAYCART BOTTOM, ALDERSHOT

(Owner: War Office.)

Situated on a low tongue of sandy heathland, bounded about 50 yards west and east by boggy streamlets which join 200 or 300 yards to the north, in which direction the ground is also boggy to within about 50 yards; to the south is dry grazing ground as far as Caesar's Camp, 1½ miles away.

Shape, nearly perfectly square, containing within the inner bank about half an acre.

The entrenchments consist of four banks of about 1½ feet above the level, and three ditches sunk 3 feet below the crests of the banks. Horizontal measure over all, 84 feet. The outer ditch might have been wet on the east and at north-west corner, but nowhere else.

Entrenchment clearly traceable all round, somewhat obliterated on the west, best marked on north and south, especially south-west corner at highest parts of ridge. No trace of walls or flints. Only original entrance on east, where road appears to curve round to south. No defences. Soil, sand. Natural growth, heather with birch and alder scrub. Round barrow half a mile to east.

BEVISBURY CAMP, BURY FIELD, TANGLEY

(Owner: A. Wigan, Esq.)

In the parish of Tangley, six miles from Andover on the road by Conholt to Hungerford, at Hampshire Gate.

An oval camp, containing about 3¾ acres, situated across a high but gentle ridge 720 feet above the sea-level. The view to the east, south and west is uninterrupted for twenty miles or more, and extends to the New Forest towards the south. The view to the north is interrupted by higher ground half a mile off. The Roman road from Winchester to Cirencester passes through the middle, raised on a causeway of 1 or 2 feet, and with no kind of interruption or alteration, quite ignoring the original entrances, and therefore evidently of later date than the camp.

Sidbury Hill, Quarley, Danesbury, Woolbury, Bury Hill and Balksbury camps are visible.

The condition of the ramparts—a good bank 4 feet above the area and 9 feet above the bottom of the ditch, but with no parapet on the counterscarp—is good on the south and east. On the north and west, chalk-pits have been dug, and the ditch apparently used to approach them. There is a simple gap entrance on the north-east exactly along the summit of the ridge, and another exactly opposite on the south-west. Here vallum is slightly in-curved on each side of an entrance, expanding to a sufficient width to carry guard houses.

There is great confusion of banks west of this point, but it is impossible to say that these may not be modern and due to the quarrying for chalk. There is no ridgeway or holloway now leading to the entrance.

The soil is clay on chalk, and the entrenchments are everywhere covered with wood. South of the Roman road the area is wood, and north of it in the "Bury Field" is a newly built house for the head keeper.

Natural condition—forest for four or five miles east, west and south, and also for a mile or so to the north. There is a modern cattle-pond within the area, and the remains of an old one in the ditch at the south. The county boundary makes a turn round the camp a few feet to the north and west of it.

BEACON HILL, BURGHCLERE

(Owner: Lord Carnarvon.)

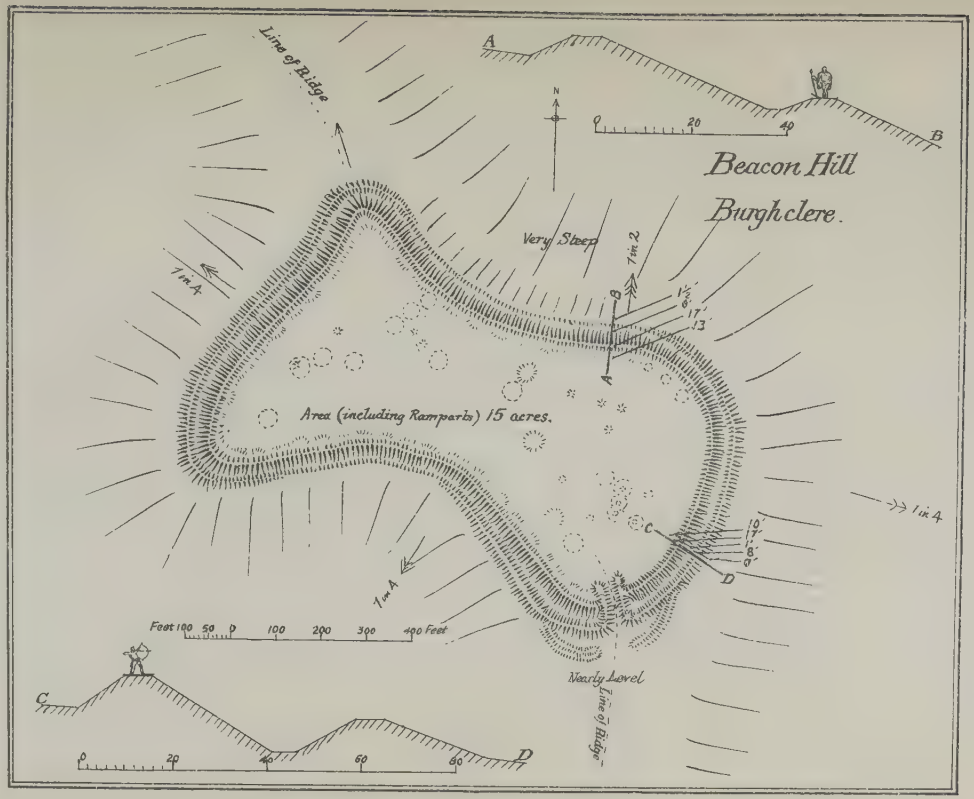
Occupies the summit of a chalk hill 350 feet above the ground below, with a level neck to south-east, and a ridge running down 1 in 6 to north-west. Elsewhere the ground slopes down from the entrenchment at 1 in 4, and as much as 1 in 2 on the north. Shape somewhat like a dice-box, following the steep side of the hill-top and including 15 acres. Banks and ditch very sharp and well preserved. Vallum 7 feet above area and 17 feet above bottom of ditch. At the ends of the camp, bank on counter-scarp well marked 7 feet above ditch, and rather more above the slope outside; at the sides, where ground slopes very steeply straight from the ramparts, the outer bank only rises a foot or two above the ditch.

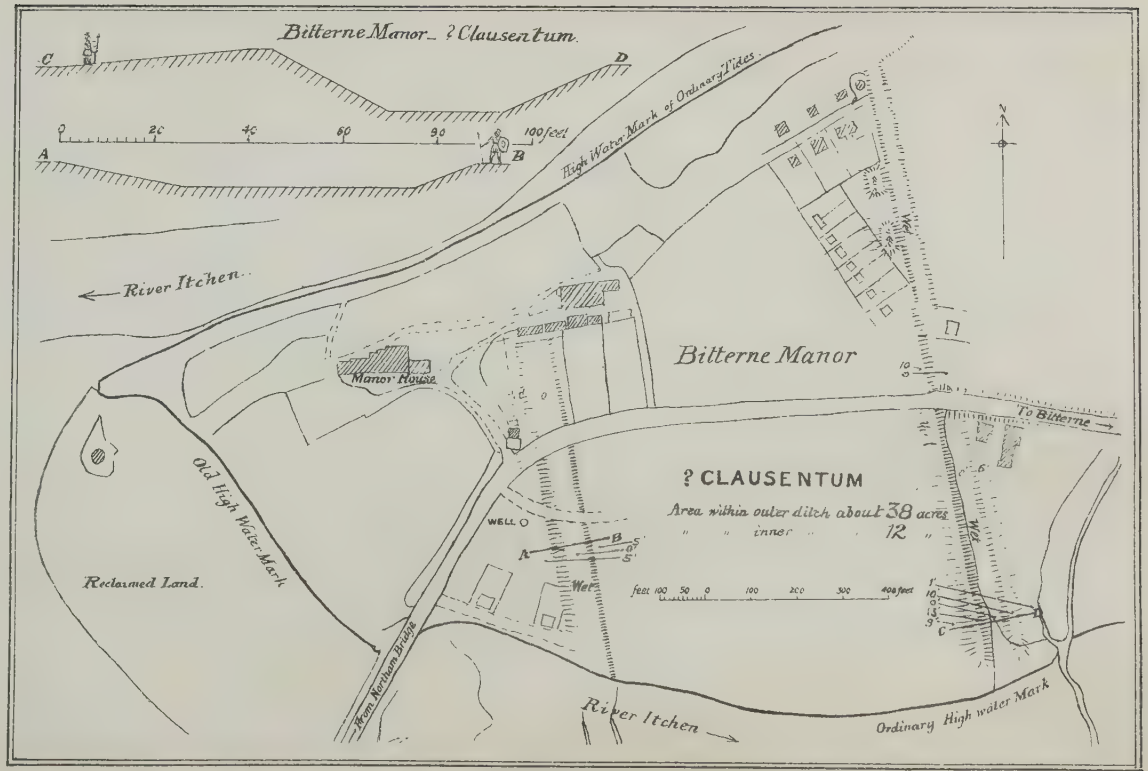
Only entrance at south-east corner giving on to level ridge, and defended thus: the outer vallum turns inwards, flanking road on both sides for 35 yards and ending 20 feet within area in low mounds. Both main valla end in low mounds 2 to 4 feet high. In addition to this, springing from the outer vallum at a point about 50 yards on each side of entrance, there run two banks curving towards each other about 5 feet high with slight ditch. These two banks end abruptly opposite each other about 20 feet apart, and the same distance from the outer vallum. The two somewhat pear-shaped spaces enclosed are level with the road as it enters.

Road from entrance runs along ridge towards Seven Barrows, where it joins the British track to Walbury.

Soil, bare chalk. Nearest wooded ground: Sidown Hill, one mile to west, but separated from it by combe 300 feet deep. Modern mist-pond half a mile along the ridge. Group of Seven Barrows a mile to south. Numerous hut-circles within area, some of 7 feet or 8 feet, but most of about 30 feet in diameter.

Camps visible—Ladle Hill, Walbury, Sidbury, Bury Hill, Quarley Hill, Danebury, Ashley's Copse, Woolbury, Tidbury, Norsbury, Old Winchester Hill, and others in Berkshire; the most famous beacon in North Hants commonly called the Berkshire Beacon.


Beacon Hill
Burghclere.
Line of Ridge
A
B
C
D
N
0 20 40
Very Steep
1 in 2
1 in 4
1 in 4
1 in 4
Area (including Ramparts) 15 acres.
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
Nearly Level
Line of Ridge
0 20 40 60 80


Bitterne Manor ? Clausentum
C
D
A
B
0
20
40
60
80
100 feet
High Water Mark of Ordinary Tides
River Itchen
Bitterne Manor
Manor House
To Bitterne
? CLAUSENTUM
Area within outer ditch about 38 acres
" " inner " 12 "
Old High Water Mark
Reclaimed Land
WELL
Wet
Wet
From Northam Bridge
River Itchen
Ordinary High water Mark
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 feet
N

BITTERNE MANOR

Supposed site of Clausentum, near Southampton, on the Southampton-Portsmouth road, just across Northam Bridge.

A rhomboidal point of low flat ground surrounded by a bend of the Itchen, and cut off by two straight parallel ditches 300 yards apart, the outer enclosing about 38 acres, and the inner about 12.

The inner ditch has faint indication of an outer bank, and, within the grounds of the Manor House, of an inner vallum. The outer ditch has a piece of a very broad vallum about 4 feet above the area, remaining at the southern end with a considerable outer bank, and two detached pieces of vallum about a foot high towards the northern end. The whole ground at the northern half is raised 2 or 3 feet, so that there is a drop of 10 feet to the bottom of the ditch just north of the high-road. No walls or foundations are now visible, nor any definite entrances, but the road from Portsmouth runs straight through the middle of both ditches, and then turns sharply to Northam Bridge. Definite remains of the Roman road towards Regnum existed for 2 or 3 miles to the eastward at beginning of nineteenth century.

Soil loamy, but all disturbed. " Roman " well within the inner ditch in a position not explained by modern conditions. Many Roman finds and Roman foundations about the Manor House (see *A Walk round Southampton*, by Sir Henry Englefield, 1805). Good and full description in *V.C.H. Hants*, vol. i. In the plan the modern buildings are only partially sketched in, to guide the visitor.

BOKERLY DYKE

A defensive dyke proved by excavation to be of Romano-British construction. It is four miles in length, running across the open down of Cranborne Chase, facing east, and resting each end on thick forest. It has an average C.D. vertical of about 18 feet (a maximum of 23 ft. 4 in.), with a breadth over all of about 85 feet.

Where the road from Cranborne to Martin cuts through the Bokerly Dyke there are two tracks. The straight one has cut down into the slope of the hill to a depth of 8 feet, and is so narrow at the bottom that it has evidently been far more worn by horses than by wheel traffic. It has clearly been abandoned on account of its depth, and another alongside of it is now used.

The gap in the vallum here is 17 feet wide, and there are distinct traces of its having been fortified. The main vallum is slightly incurved at this point on each side. On the upper side (to the east) there is a marked turn in the bank some 50 yards from the entrance; and the bank on the counterscarp is continued straight, so as to enclose a triangular level space or berm between it and the outer edge of the ditch on each side of the road. The distance between bank and counterscarp along the side of the road is about 30 feet. This berm on the outer side of the edge of the ditch is a feature of Bokerly Dyke in this part, and is often 10 feet to 14 feet wide, the bank outside it being about 3 feet, but this is increased at this entrance to about 5 feet.

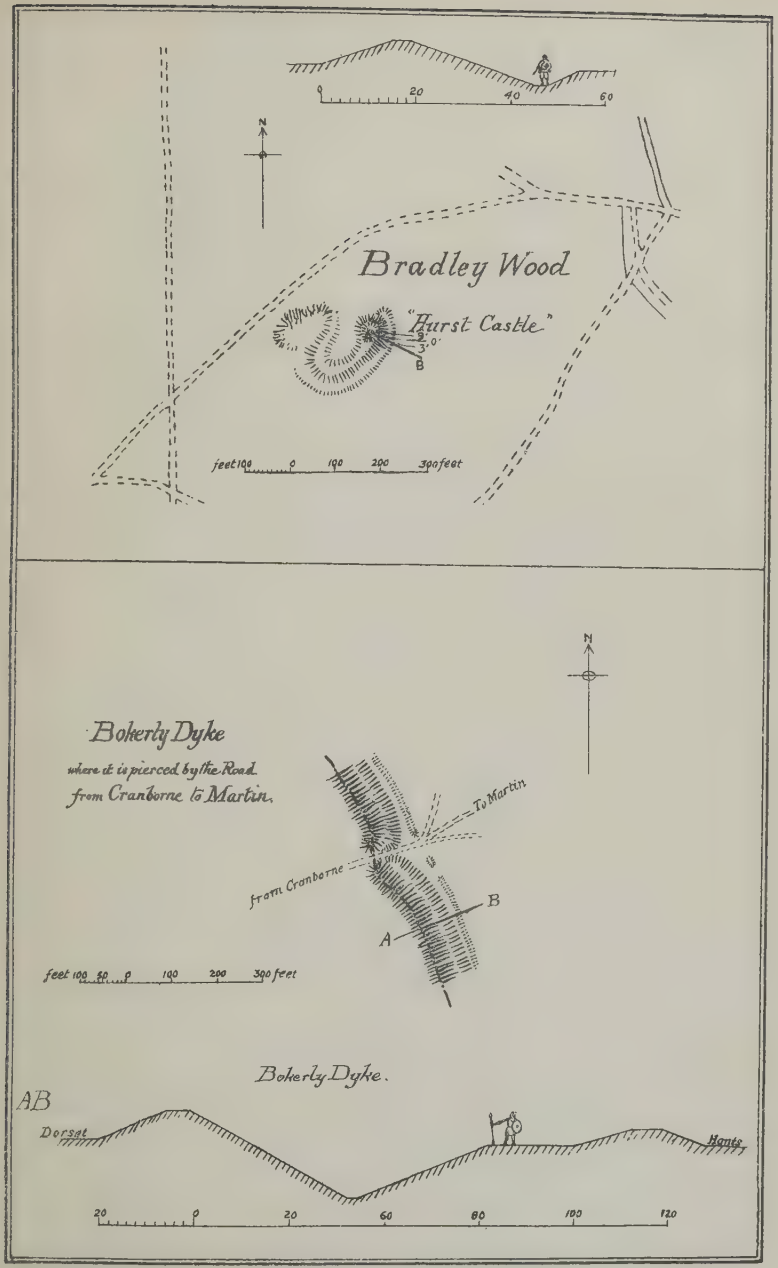
The cause of this slight terrace is to be found in the fact made out by General Pitt-Rivers' excavations at "Bokerly Junction," that the ditch was made along the line of an older one, and that where it did not interfere with the new work the older bank was left standing. This is well shown in the model at Farnham, though curiously enough the slight terrace ridge on the counterscarp caused by it was not noticed. It is of some importance as tending to show that the present large dyke was superimposed on the more ancient one all along its length, and that the curious smaller ditch which runs some 50 yards behind it at the Blagdon end, and is marked as "supposed British Trackway" on the Ordnance Survey, does not represent the older dyke, as one might otherwise have been inclined to guess.

BRADLEY WOOD

In Bradley Wood on high ground on the plateau, but not on a commanding site, is a little entrenchment of an irregular hooked shape, which, if continued to form a loop, would make an oval about 50 yards by 20, called by tradition "the ruins of Hurst Castle."

At the north-east end the bank is splayed out into a rather irregular circular mound about 40 feet across, which is hollowed out into two irregular pits. The cross division between them seems hard under foot, and a few more flints are found in the crest than elsewhere.

The crest is 5 feet above the area, and the ditch is 9 feet below it and 3 feet below the level of the ground inside.


0 20 40 60
N
Bradley Wood
"Hurst Castle"
B
feet 100 0 100 200 300 feet
Bokerly Dyke
where it is pierced by the Road
from Cranborne to Martin.
N
To Martin
from Cranborne
B
A
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
Bokerly Dyke.
AB
Dorset
Hants
20 0 20 60 80 100 120

From this mound the bank and ditch run down to the south-west for about 40 yards, and then curving round, die out at the side of an old chalk pit; but there is no trace of connection between the end of the hook and the mound.

Tradition says that bricks and flints have been dug from the site, but there is no trace of them at present.

It is impossible to say from the appearance of the earthworks to what date they belong, but they seem more likely, from tradition, and from their shape, to be Norman than anything else.

BUCKLAND RINGS

A fine triple-banked encampment on the right of the road leading from Lymington to Sway, and about a mile from the former town. It occupies a spur of the gravel running east to the Lymington river (which is about 200 yards off) and is flanked on the north and south by narrow gullies.

The ground slopes sharply to the south, and the banks occupy the slope from the brow of the spur as far as the marshy ground. The slope to the gully on the north is somewhat gentler, and eastwards towards the river flat, 500 yards off, the slope is gentle. Westwards from the camp the ground is level along the neck of the spur. Its shape is roughly quadrilateral, adapting itself to the contour of the ground, and it contains about 7 acres within the ramparts.

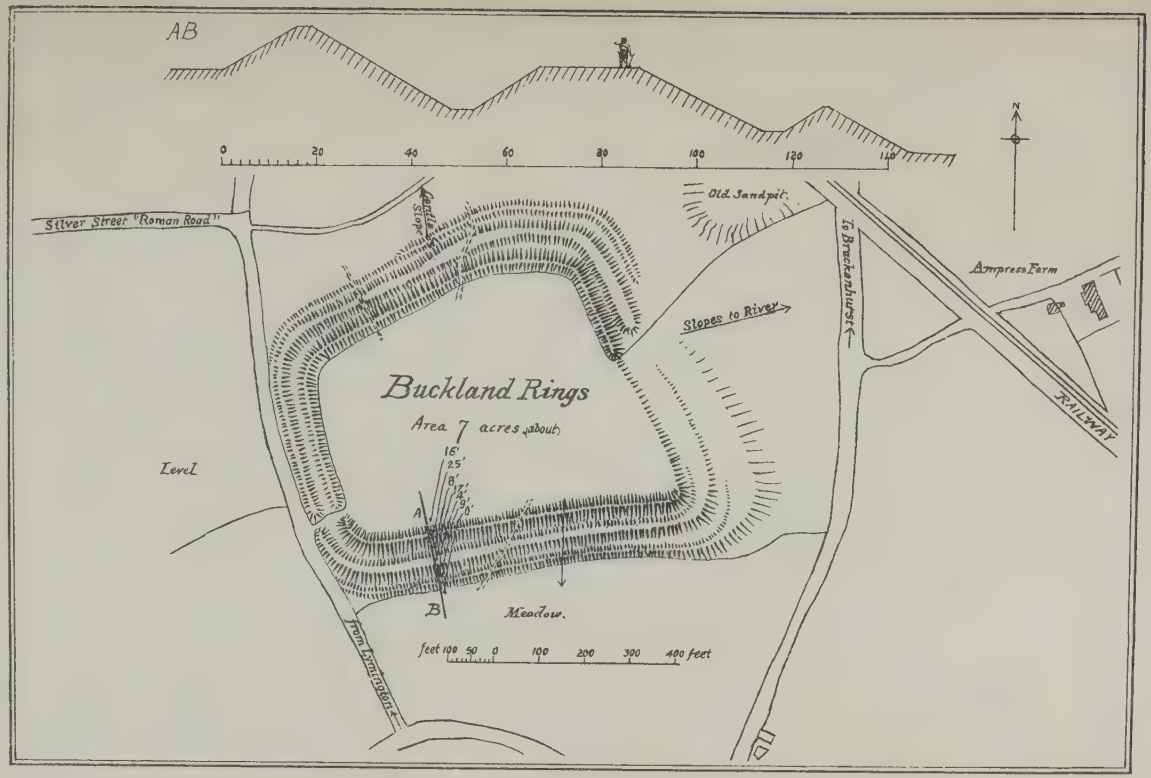
The defences consist of three very sharp and perfect banks and two ditches. The outer bank is wanting on the west, where the high-road occupies its site, and it has also been destroyed at the west end of the north side. On the eastern side towards the river, where the ground is gently sloping, the banks are nearly ploughed out along the southern half, and are represented only by two scarps and two terraces. There are no flints or traces of walls along any of the banks.

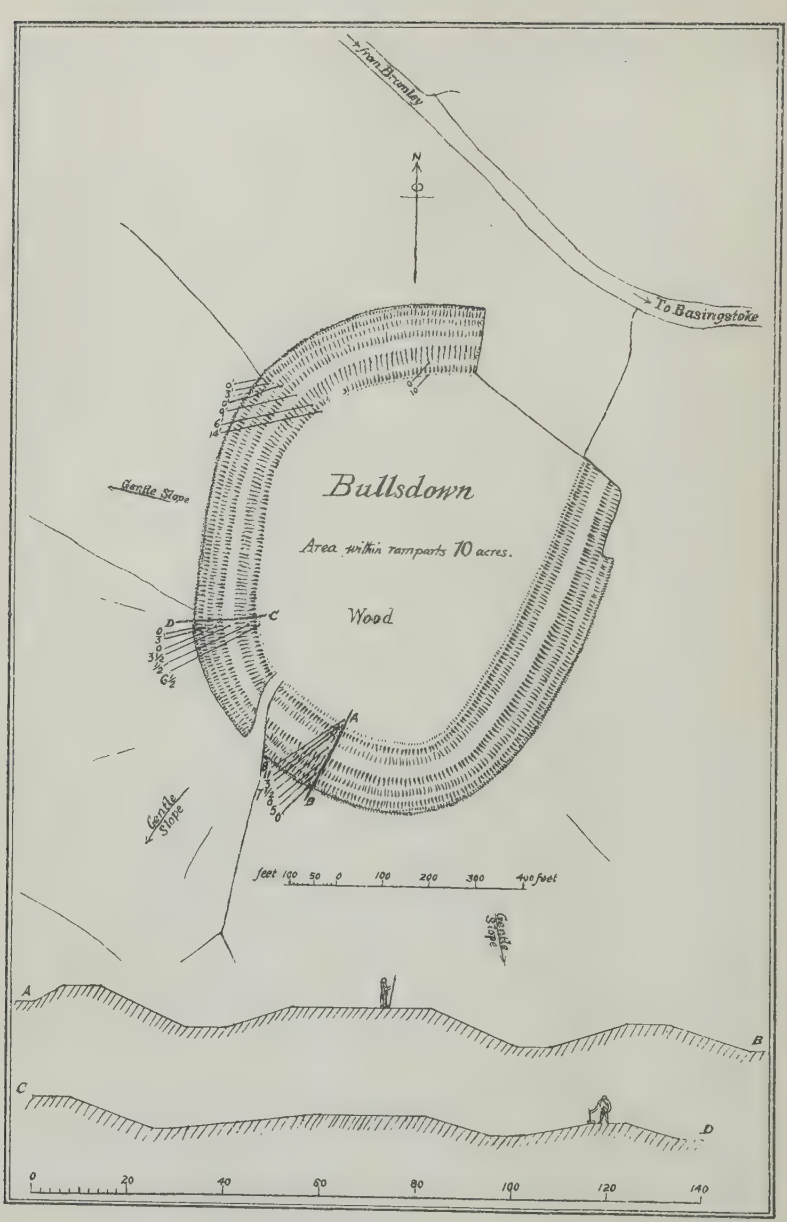
The present entrance is just south of the middle of the western side and is probably original. On the eastern side the original entrance may well have been about the middle, where the remaining half of the banks end. About the middle of the north and south side there are sloping entrances running askew through the banks, but they do not pierce all three banks, and they look like cattle paths of recent origin. There is also an entrance, which looks modern, cutting through all the banks at right angles towards the western end of the north side.

The soil throughout is gravel and sand, and all the banks except the eastern are wooded with oak trees and Scotch firs, the area being under plough. In natural conditions the valley of the river and the gullies to the north and south would be marshy jungles.

There is no water-supply within the camp, but the streams close by would be available. There appear to be no barrows near the camp.

Coming in a straight line from the west and continued along the northern border of the camp is the line of Silver Street, marked on the Ordnance Survey as " Roman Road."


AB
0 20 40 60 80 100 120 140
N
Silver Street "Roman Road"
Gentle Slope
Old Sandpit
to Bracknhurst
Empress Farm
Slopes to River
Buckland Rings
Area 7 acres (about)
16'
25'
8'
12'
9'
10'
A
B
Level
Meadow.
RAILWAY
from Lymington
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 feet


From Bromley
To Basingstoke
N
Bullsdown
Area within ramparts 10 acres.
Wood
Gentle Slope
Gentle Slope
Gentle Slope
A
B
C
D
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 feet
0 20 40 60 80 100 120 140

BULLSDOWN, IN BRAMLEY PARISH

A wooded enclosure about 100 yards to the left of the road leading from Sherfield-upon-Loddon to Bramley station, about a quarter of a mile beyond the direction post, and about five miles from Basingstoke.

It is placed upon a very low and gently rounded hill about 20 feet above the surrounding country. Brooks and swampy ground surround it on three sides—about a quarter of a mile off on the north and east, and about 150 yards upon the southern side. On the west also the ground is low.

Woods obstruct the view in all directions, but the downs are visible on the south.

The shape is an irregular oval following the brow of the hill, and it is 10 acres in extent within the inner rampart. The area of the ramparts and ditches is also 10 acres.

It is a triple entrenchment, the remarkable feature, as in the triple entrenchment at Buckland Rings, being the broad platform, about 29 feet in width, which forms the summit of the middle rampart throughout its whole length. It is slightly worn down in the middle, and is in part occupied by a cart track.

The banks and ditches are fairly sharp, at any rate on the southern side. The north-east corner has been completely cut away for about 100 yards, and can only just be traced as a slight undulation in the field.

There is no trace of walls or flints at any point, and though the valla seem wanting at one point on the south-west corner, no original entrance can be made out with certainty, and there is no trace of outworks. The entrance at the south-west corner is obviously modern. The original entrance may have been in the part that is wanting, which is on the highest ground.

There appear to be no holloways or ancient tracks leading to the site.

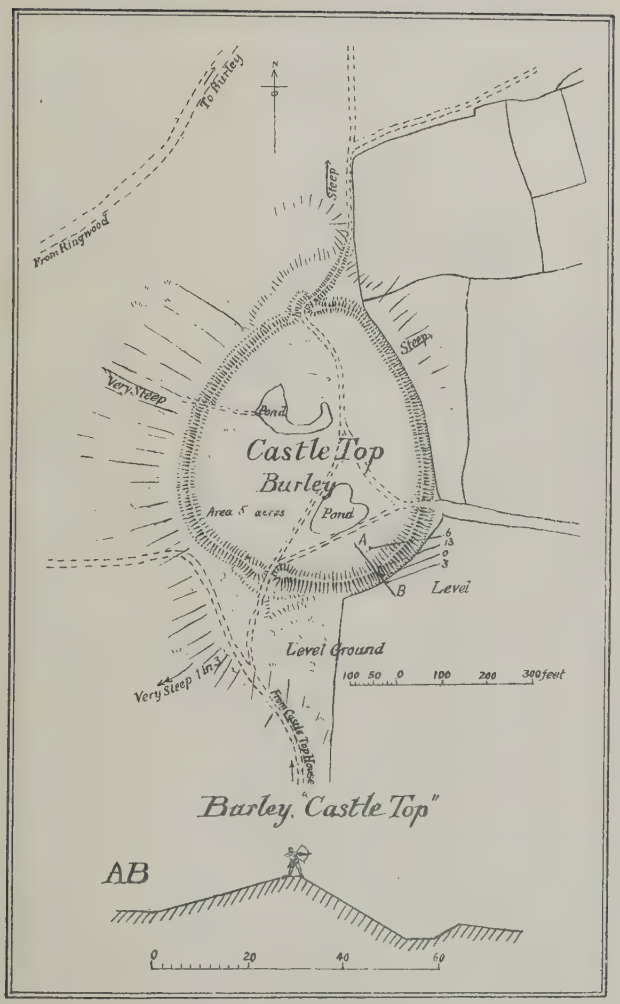
It is occupied by an oak wood with clumps of fir trees and very thick undergrowth, and in the natural state the ground around would be thick forest reaching to the downs, five miles to the south, and for miles in the Thames Valley in the other directions. The soil is clay, and water could be obtained from the streams to the south. The outer ditch is swampy in wet weather.

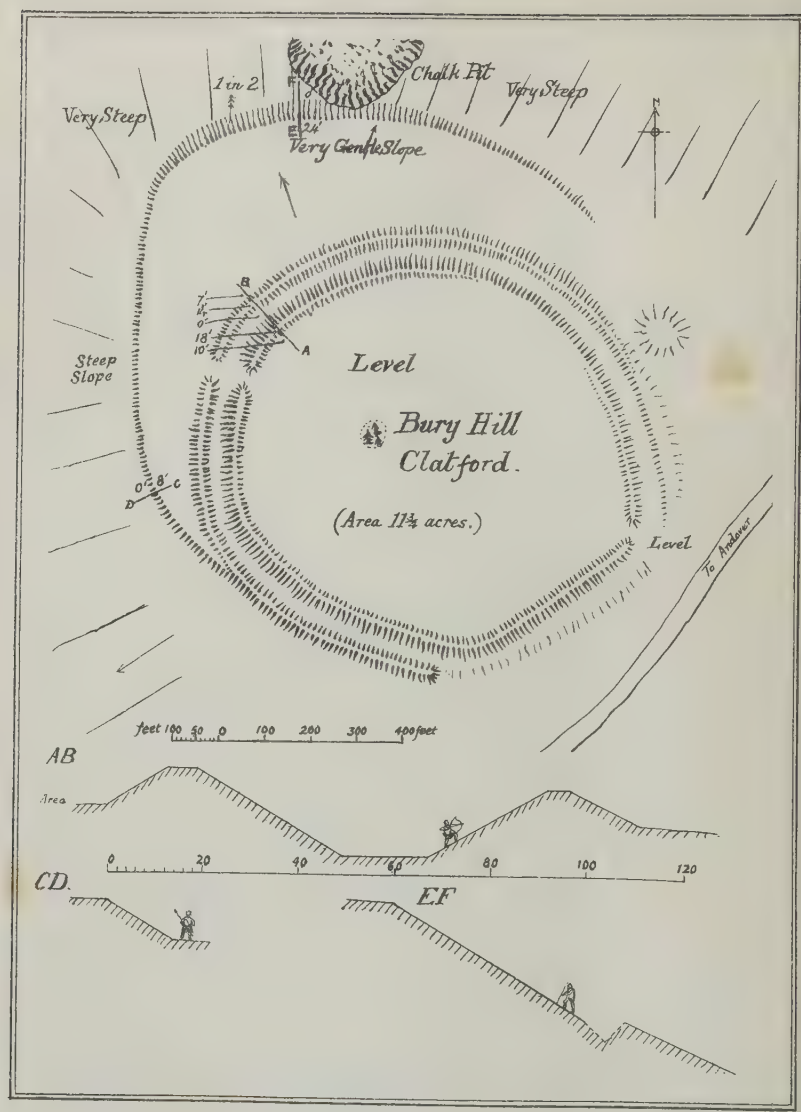
No barrows are shown in the Ordnance Survey near it, and no pits, mounds, or depressions are noticeable within it.

The nearest Roman road is that from Silchester to Winchester, 2½ miles to the west, and Silchester itself is only three miles off.

BURLEY "CASTLE-TOP"

The camp is on the western edge of an undulating gravel plateau about a mile wide. It overlooks to the west a wide moorland valley, with numerous low round sandhills like huge round barrows, all covered with gorse and heather. The ground slopes down very steeply (1 in 3) from the camp, and the general level of the moor is 100 feet below it. The slope is still steep on the north and east, gradually shelving up to level ground on the south-east and south. The view to the south-west is very extensive over the Dorset moorland. Shape nearly circular, slightly lengthened out along the line of the ridge. Area, about 5 acres. Rampart consists of a single vallum raised 6 or 7 feet above the area and about 13 above the bottom of the ditch; no bank on counterscarp. Rampart very defective on west, best marked on south-east across the level ground. No walls or flints. Entrances north and south, and a track runs through the camp. The bank is somewhat raised and expanded on each side of both entrances, especially the east of north entrance, where it is a mound 2 feet high and 20 feet across. On the west side of this entrance is a bank which appears to have been prolonged from the vallum for about 20 yards along the edge of the steep ground so as to enclose a space; on the east side of the road the bank is much more faint. The arrangement suggests a guard-house, but the ground is so lumpy and irregular that it is impossible to be certain of anything either here or at the southern entrance. The natural soil is plateau gravel which would be bare of trees, but where this has been broken through into the sand and clay beneath, trees grow freely instead of furze and heath. Most of the ground to the east appears to have been so broken up and is wooded, but a barren heath would be the natural growth. Ponds form anywhere where the clay is dug into, and there are several in the area.


To Hurley
From Kingwood
N
Steep
Steep
Very Steep
Pond
Castle Top
Burley
Area 5 acres
Pond
A
B
Level
Level Ground
100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
Very Steep 1 in 3
From Castle Top House
Burley. "Castle Top"
AB
0 20 40 60


Very Steep
1 in 2
Chalk Pit
Very Steep
Very Gentle Slope
Steep Slope
Level
Bury Hill
Clatford.
(Area 11¼ acres.)
Level
To Andover
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 feet
AB
Area
0 20 40 60 80 100 120
CD.
EF

BURY HILL, CLATFORD

1½ miles from Andover, to the right of the road leading from Upper Clatford to Red Rice.

On the end of a bold spur of chalk hill jutting out to the west. Ground slopes steeply down on north (4 in 9), west, and south, very gently to the east along the neck. It stands over the valley of the Pill brook to the west and north, and that of the "Anton" to the north-east. Camps visible—Quarley Hill, Sidbury, Bevisbury, Beacon Hill, Ladle Hill, Balksbury, Woolbury, Danebury.

Shape—round, does not follow exactly the edge of the slope.

Area—11¾ acres within ramparts which themselves cover another seven. Ramparts consist of two clear well-defined valla with flat-bottomed ditch, formerly cultivated, 18 feet wide between them. Inner vallum 8 feet above area and 18 above bottom of ditch—outer 14 above ditch and 7 above ground outside. Outer bank, ploughed out for a quarter of the circumference on the south-east, ends abruptly at southernmost point, but can be clearly traced all round. Inner bank ploughed down on north-east. A third bank (now a scarp only about 8 feet high) springs from the south-west part of the outer bank, and looping north, turns round as if to join the eastern side, but is wanting for the last 100 yards. The position of bank and ditch are only shown by a band of light and dark soil respectively, but at top of chalk pit on north a section of ditch shows it to have been V-shaped, 4 feet deep and 8 feet from lip to lip. The area enclosed by the loop is about 8½ acres.

There are two simple undefended entrances east and west with no increase in the height of the banks. Footpath through west entrance, but no visible trackways lead to the camp.

Soil, chalk with a little capping of clay. Scotch firs and thorns encumber the banks.

Natural wood a mile to the south, and in the valley jungle; good bare chalk feeding-ground to east. Depression just outside on north-west; may have been pond. No barrows near or memory of any.

BUTSER HILL

Butser is a round head of chalk 889 feet above the sea-level and standing up 350 to 400 above the country round it. It forms the eastern extremity of the ridge overlooking the Meon valley, and is joined to it by a long narrow neck about 1000 yards in length, which is about 250 yards across at its commencement, and where it joins the head of Butser, only 50. The hill itself is fairly level over a space of about 100 acres, and sends out six principal spurs radially to the valley below. The ground slopes down the ridges of these spurs nowhere less than 1 in 8, while in the clefts between them it is 1 in 2 or 1 in 3, so steep as to be crumbling away in many places.

The entrenchments consist of (No. 1) a slight bank and ditch across the root of the neck—British-looking in section—with a C.D. vertical of about 5 feet and a slight bank upon the counterscarp. This curves somewhat in its southern half to suit the line of the hill, and is ploughed out at the south end ; its line, however, to the edge of the slope is quite traceable as a stony band across the field.[1]

At the eastern end of the neck at its narrowest part there are two cross entrenchments ; one (No. 2) perfectly straight from edge to edge, consisting of a single ditch with banks 4 feet above the bottom on each side of it. The banks are about equal in strength. If anything it seems designed to face east rather than west. The other entrenchment (No. 3), the easternmost and principal, looks very much curved in plan, but on the ground it is seen to follow the most advantageous line across the neck from edge to edge. It consists of a bank 5 feet high and 13 feet above the bottom of the ditch with little or no bank upon the counterscarp. The ditch is very imperfect and nearly filled up in places.

Of the spurs only two are defended by entrenchments—the one to the north by two slight ditches and banks about 70 yards apart, and the spur that juts out to the north-east by one. These entrenchments are very slight, the ditches being only about 3 feet below their banks, and the latter seem most marked on the outer (lower) side of the ditch. They may all probably be volunteers' work.

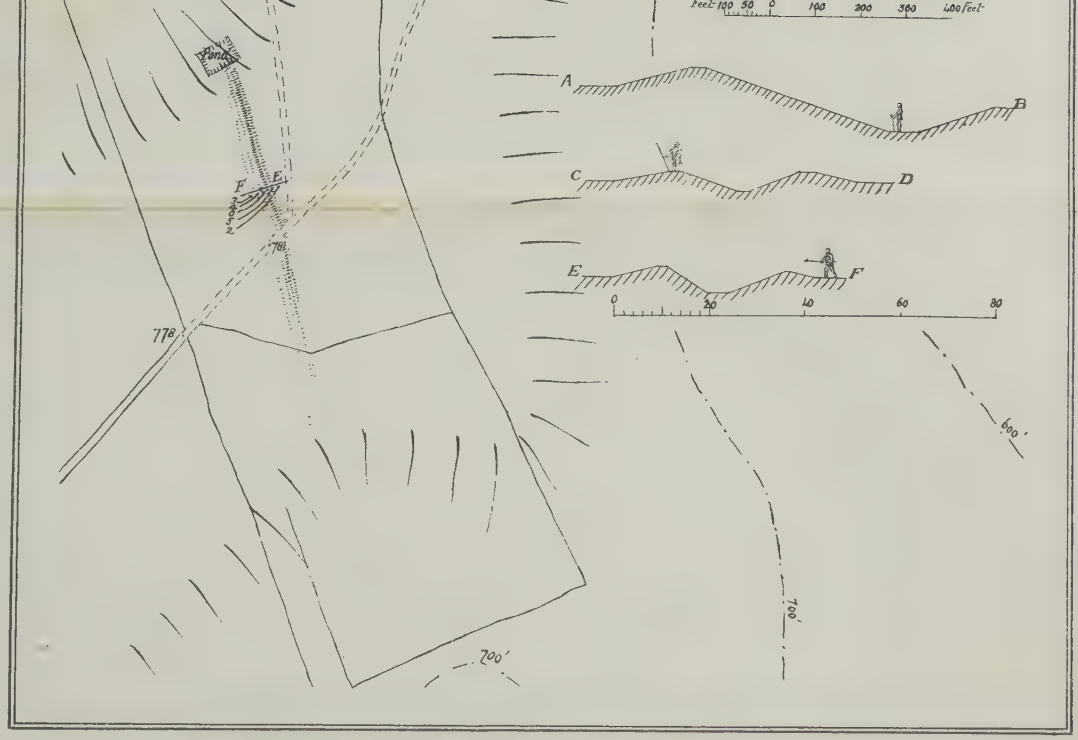
On the neck the present track along the ridge goes through the western entrenchment about the middle of its original length. There is a simple gap in No. 2 entrenchment, through which it passes ; beyond this it bifurcates and passes through the eastern entrenchment (No. 3) by two gaps 20 feet to 30 feet wide ; of these the one in the centre of the ridge is certainly original ; all are undefended. On the north-east spur there is a trackway which passes through the centre of the slight entrenchment by an entrance which looks original. To the left of the main ridgeway which enters the plateau, a track branches off and descends the north side of the hill. This passes through No. 2 entrenchment by a simple gap and skirts the end of No. 3 entrenchment. It has cut a deep trench, which may possibly have had its origin in a defensive ditch turning back along this face.

There are tracks up the crests of several of the spurs—that up the north-east spur is the most important ; most of them are doubtless modern, made in carting down the flints from the top of the hill.

The soil is clayey on the plateau with many flints, and the vegetation is scrub. The head of the Weald to the north of the hill would be naturally thick forest ; on the other sides would be thin scrubby feeding-ground.

[1] The line of this bank, not shown on the Ordnance Survey, is, I am afraid, very inaccurately plotted on my plan.

600'
700
800'
Very Steep
(4 in 7)
700'
Level
N
A
B
C
D
20'
15'
10'
5'
Narrow Level Neck
800'
700'
Very Steep
(4 in 7)
Level
600'
600'
790'
Entrenchments
across the neck of
Butser Hill


Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
A
B
C
D
E
F
0 20 40 60 80
778
781
700'
600'

There is a pond upon the plateau, and dew-ponds could be made anywhere.

Near the highest point are two tumuli: a low bowl-barrow, 4 or 5 feet high; and a fine ditched barrow, 8 or 9 feet high, which has obviously been dug into. Just over the edge of the hill, too, on the second spur facing due north, are three tumuli of about 40 feet in diameter, each with a low central depression; they have slight circular ditches, and are placed in a row touching one another; while on the flat on the top of the spur are at least six or eight low circular mounds covered with gorse. They are only a foot or less in height, but have all the appearance of a collection of low barrows.

A parish boundary crosses the neck, taking the line of the eastern entrenchment.

There is a pond upon the plateau, and dew-ponds could be made anywhere.

Near the highest point are two tumuli: a low bowl-barrow, 4 or 5 feet high; and a fine ditched barrow, 8 or 9 feet high, which has obviously been dug into. Just over the edge of the hill, too, on the second spur facing due north, are three tumuli of about 40 feet in diameter, each with a low central depression; they have slight circular ditches, and are placed in a row touching one another; while on the flat on the top of the spur are at least six or eight low circular mounds covered with gorse. They are only a foot or less in height, but have all the appearance of a collection of low barrows.

A parish boundary crosses the neck, taking the line of the eastern entrenchment.

CAESAR'S CAMP, ALDERSHOT

The camp occupies the end of a level gravel plateau and follows the line of the hill, which slopes steeply on all sides. On the north and north-west the slope is 1 in 4, and there are small landslides which make this side of the hill irregular. To the east the slope is almost a cliff—2 in 3. On the west it is gentler—1 in 6. On the south-west is the level neck. The view north and north-east is uninterrupted to the Chobham Ridges. To the south it is separated by Longbottom, a valley three-quarters of a mile wide, from the similar plateau of Hungry Hill, where there are the remains of a similar entrenchment.

The shape is irregular, jutting out to the north-west and hollowed on the south-east.

The ramparts consist of a good double bank and ditch across the neck, the inner rampart standing up 7 feet above the area with a C.D. vertical of 17 feet. The second bank is very broad, and has been hollowed out along the ridge, apparently in recent times. On the north-west and east the ramparts are wanting; there is a steep scarping of 1 in 2 and 2 in 3 respectively; but on the south-east the double bank is well preserved. There is a double bank along a portion of the north side (not shown in the plan) opposite a detached knoll. The piece marked "earthworks" in the Ordnance Survey about 150 yards to the north appears to me to be a landslide.

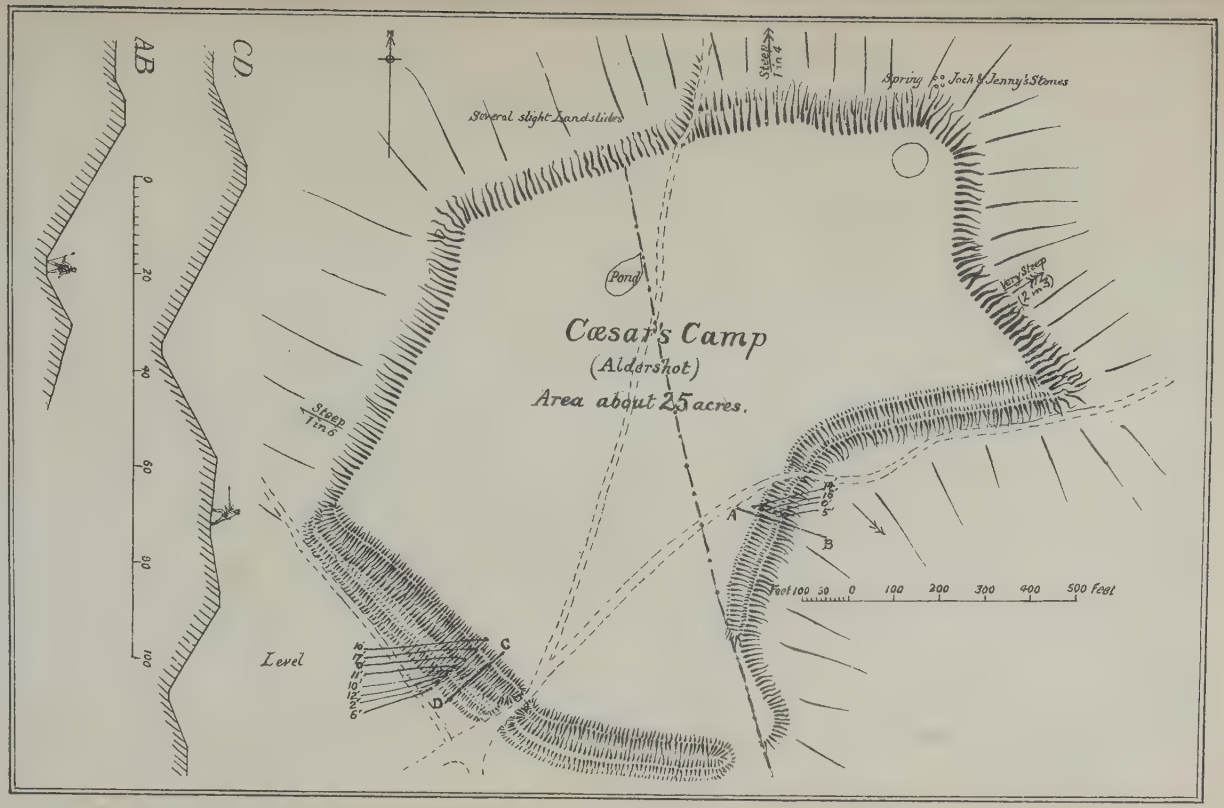
One entrance: in the centre of the neck, undefended.

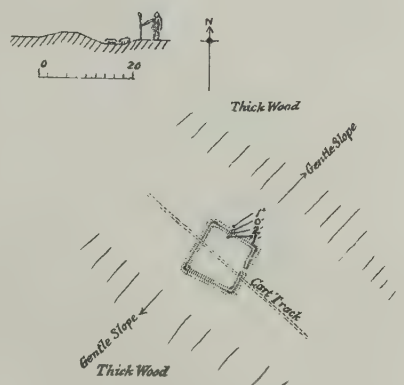
The soil is gravel and sand, and there could be no natural vegetation on the plateau except heather and scrub.

There is a pond in the middle of the camp, and a spring breaks out on the slope at the north-east corner.

A group of seven barrows is about half a mile off on the neck, and other single barrows on the moor to the north.

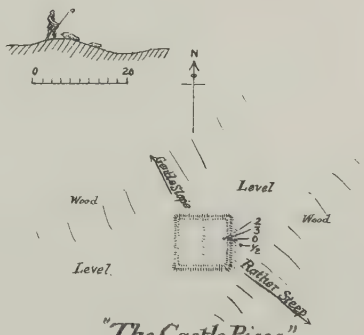
The county boundary between Hants and Surrey runs across the camp.


Cæsar's Camp
(Aldershot)
Area about 25 acres.
Several slight Landslides
Spring
Joch & Jenny's Stones
Pond
Steep 1 in 4
Steep 1 in 6
Very Steep
Level
A
B
C
D
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 500 Feet
AB
CD.
0
20
40
60
80
100



In Sloden Enclosure

New Forest.



"The Castle Piece"

Island Thorn Enclosure Ashley Walk.

New Forest.

Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet

"THE CASTLE PIECE," IN ISLAND'S THORN ENCLOSURE, ASHLEY WALK

In Stutley Head, towards the north-east side of Island's Thorn Enclosure, is a square entrenchment of very slight profile. It lies on level ground on a slight ridge with ground sloping very gently to the north-west and rather steeply to the south-east. It is about 36 yards square, within the bank, and is divided by a very faint and narrow ditch running right across into two east and west halves. The bank only rises some 9 inches to 1 foot above the area, with a shelving ditch some 3 feet below its crest, at the south-east part, where it is best marked and where the ground slopes slightly. The horizontal measurement over all is about 25 feet. The corners have the extra height natural to square entrenchments. There is no obvious entrance, but there is a gap in the vallum on the west side about one-third of its length from the southern end. There are no flints or feeling of hard foundations about the banks. The soil is light clay with a good many flints. The whole area and ground about the enclosure is wooded. There is a spring about a quarter of a mile to the south.

IN SLODEN ENCLOSURE

About two miles from the "Castle Piece," is a similar square enclosure of exactly the same size. It is placed exactly on the centre of a ridge with the ground sloping very gently on each side. The bank rises a foot above the area and two above the bottom of the ditch, which is perfect on all sides, and the corners have the usual extra height. The horizontal measure over all is 21 feet.

There is one simple entrance in the middle of the east side. A cart track runs askew across the entrenchment, but does not pass through the original entrance. The soil is gravel and clay, and there is thick wood all about it. The nearest stream is Holly Hatch, about half a mile to the south. The site of the potteries in Sloden Wood is about half a mile away.

CASTLE HILL, GODSHILL, NEW FOREST

The entrenchment is at the south-western extremity of the high ground overhanging the Avon, known as Castle Hill. It is cut off on the south-east side by a deep coombe with very steep sides, and is thus naturally protected on all sides except the north-east, where it joins the main plateau by a narrow neck 10 or 15 feet lower than the general level.

The keep is at the extreme south-west end, and is surrounded on all sides except over the Avon by a low bank giving it a shallow saucer shape. On the south-west side it is surrounded by a moat and an outer bank behind the modern farmhouse. On the north-west and south-east sides the natural slope is sufficient, though the bank appears to have turned along the latter flank. Across the neck runs a moat, now 12 feet below the bank of the keep. A depression, most likely the well, is at the west corner of the keep. The bailey, north-east of the keep, is cut off by a bank 6 feet high with a ditch 10 feet below its crest, while beyond this there are indications of another bailey with banks on each side of it, within which are depressions, which may be the sites of buildings or of old gravel-pits.

There is a tradition of stones having been taken from the site to build a chapel. The area of the keep is grass; that of the baileys, bracken and scrub. Wooded ground all round.

From the description in Gough's *Camden* of the camp at Godshill, he says it may have been called Godmanescap in Doomsday. I should suppose he alludes to Castle Hill and not to Frankenbury, to which the Ordnance Survey attaches the name Godmanscap.

CHILWORTH, "RINGWOOD," NEAR SOUTHAMPTON

The camp lies on a level ridge of sand running nearly north and south. East and west the ground slopes gently down for about 100 yards to streams about 30 feet below. Dry hollows with gentle slopes cut into the ridge on the south-west. The narrow level neck runs to the south corner of the camp.

The shape is nearly circular, but with sides somewhat straightened to suit the ground.

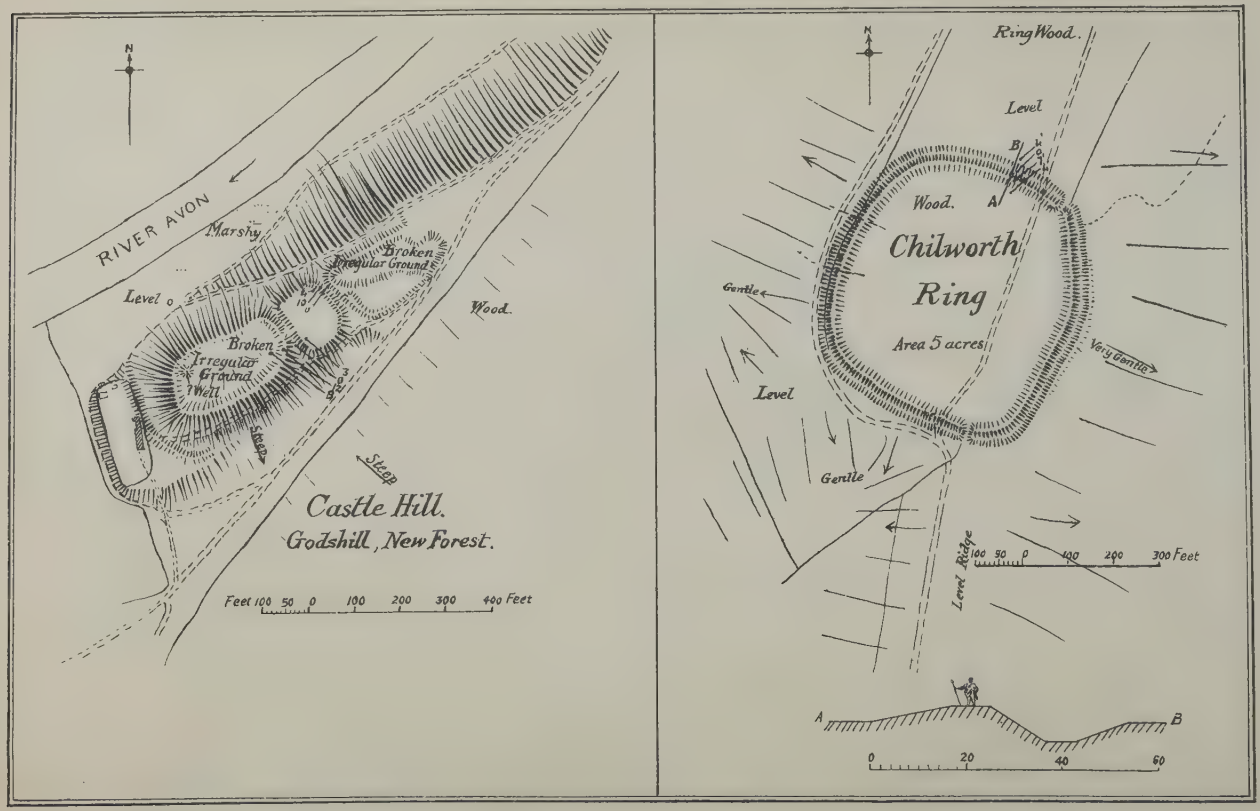
Area: 5 acres.

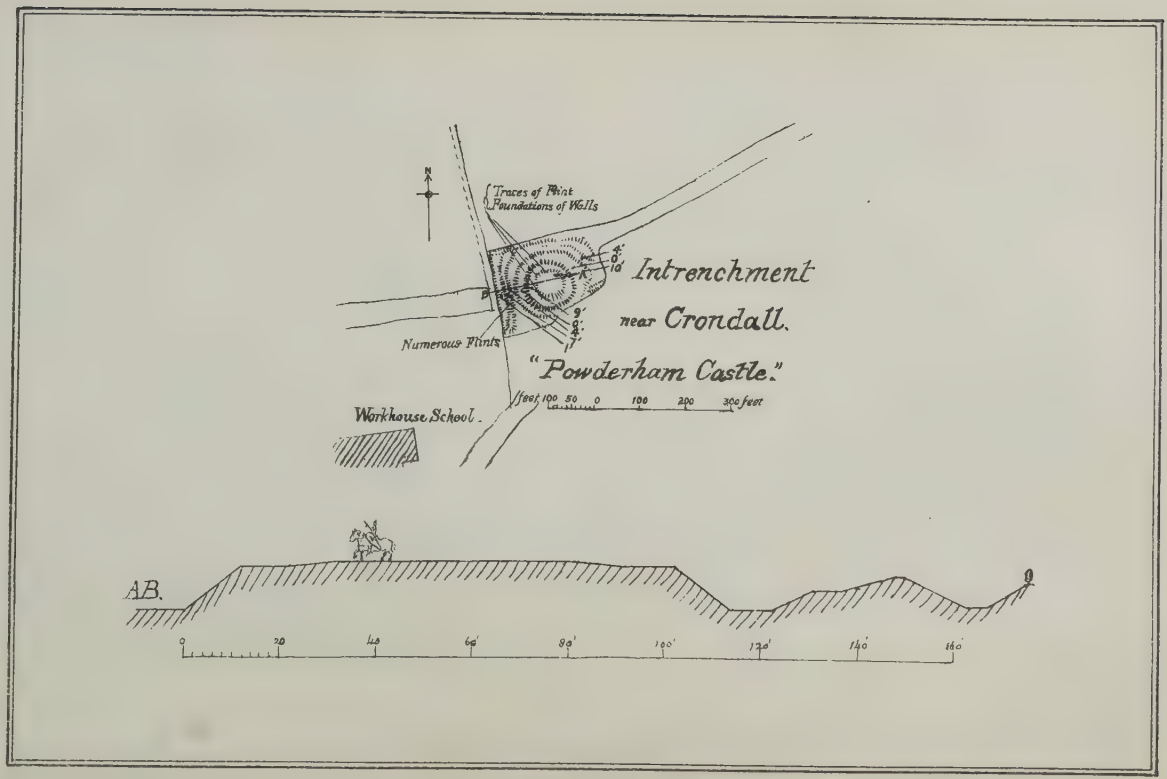
Rampart consists of a very uniform bank and ditch, the bank rising 3 feet above the area and 7 feet above the bottom of the ditch.

The most original-looking entrances are exactly along the line of the ridge just to the west of the north-east and southern corners, and about 20 yards to the east of where the modern road mounts over the banks. On the west side are several places where paths go over the bank; not original entrances. The field-road approaching on south is exactly along ridge, and corresponds in line with the original entrances.

Soil: sand with some strong clay, especially on south-east.

Vegetation: firs and bracken with oaks in the combes. In natural state must have been a sandy heathy ridge with wet forest land on the sides.


N
RIVER AVON
Marshy
Broken Irregular Ground
Level
Wood.
Broken Irregular Ground
Well
Steep
Steep
Castle Hill.
Godshill, New Forest.
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
N
Ring Wood.
Level
B
A
Wood.
Chilworth Ring
Area 5 acres
Gentle
Very Gentle
Level
Gentle
Level Ridge
100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
A
B
0 20 40 60


Traces of Flint Foundations of Walls
Intrenchment
near Crondall.
"Powderham Castle."
Numerous Flints
Workhouse School
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
A
B
0
0 20 40 60 80 100 120 140 160

CRONDALL, "POWDERHAM CASTLE"

(Adjoining the Workhouse School.)

Situated on the same ridge as Barley Pound and about half a mile east of it.

The remains consist of a round knoll about 30 yards in diameter, the top of which forms a roughly square platform. At three corners of this platform and along the north side there are traces of flints as if the foundations of a wall; at the western end of the northern side they are very firm and about 4 ft. 6 in. thick. A circular ditch 10 feet below the centre of the mound completely surrounds it, and outside this is a circular bank 4 feet above it, which expands at the three corners which remain (the north-east, north-west and south-west) to a squarish shape at the outer edge. Along the western side runs a sharply-defined bank 3 feet higher than the rest, containing flints and rising highest at the southern end, and outside this west bank is a straight ditch. On all other sides the modern field banks and ditches confuse the plan.

The soil is clayey, covered with wood and thick brambles. No trace of a well observed.

DANEBURY, NEAR STOCKBRIDGE

(Lessee: Mr. Withington, Danebury Stables.)

Occupies the summit of a nearly circular hill about 150 feet above the general level of the chalk plateau. The slope is very steep (1 in 4) on the north and west; on the south it is more gradual, and on the east is a level neck. The entrenchment follows the line of the hill about 40 feet below its highest point, which is about the centre.

It consists of three complete rings. An inner vallum rising about 12 feet above the area and about 30 feet above the bottom of the ditch, a ditch 18 feet broad, a second vallum 9 or 10 feet above the ground outside it, while outside the whole, at an average distance of about 40 yards, is the outermost ring, a shallow ditch with a bank of 3 or 4 feet *outside* it. At the south-west corner of the camp the second vallum bifurcates, its outer limb drawing away to about 50 yards and sweeping round the southern side to join it again at the eastern entrance. This fourth bank is doubled, and encloses a long narrow space of about 3 acres.

The shape of the camp is circular, and comprises about 13 acres within the inner vallum and about 27 acres within the outer ring.

The entrances are three. The main entrance gate upon the neck is the only entrance to the inner vallum. It is very complicated, the devious path being flanked by banks and mounds and blind entries for over 100 yards, while there is a "blockhouse mound" 120 yards outside. The second entrance at the western end is in the bifurcation of the second vallum, and only gives access to the top of that vallum with no corresponding gap in the main bank. It consists broadly of two strong flanking guard-houses. The third entrance is opposite this in the outermost bank; a simple gap slightly flanked by the bank curving *outwards*.

Large flints are numerous along the crest of the inner rampart, especially at the east entrance, almost suggesting flint walls or towers—no mortar.

The only tracks lead to the eastern entrance. A well-marked one along the ridge eastwards can be followed across the Test to Woolbury, four miles off, and numerous very deeply-worn ones curve down the hill to the north and turn westwards towards Quarley.

The soil is bare chalk. Old yews grow on the banks, and the area has been planted with beeches and firs. Naturally the surrounding country would be treeless as far as the Test and Wallop Valleys on the east and south, for two miles to the north, and all across to Salisbury Plain to the west.

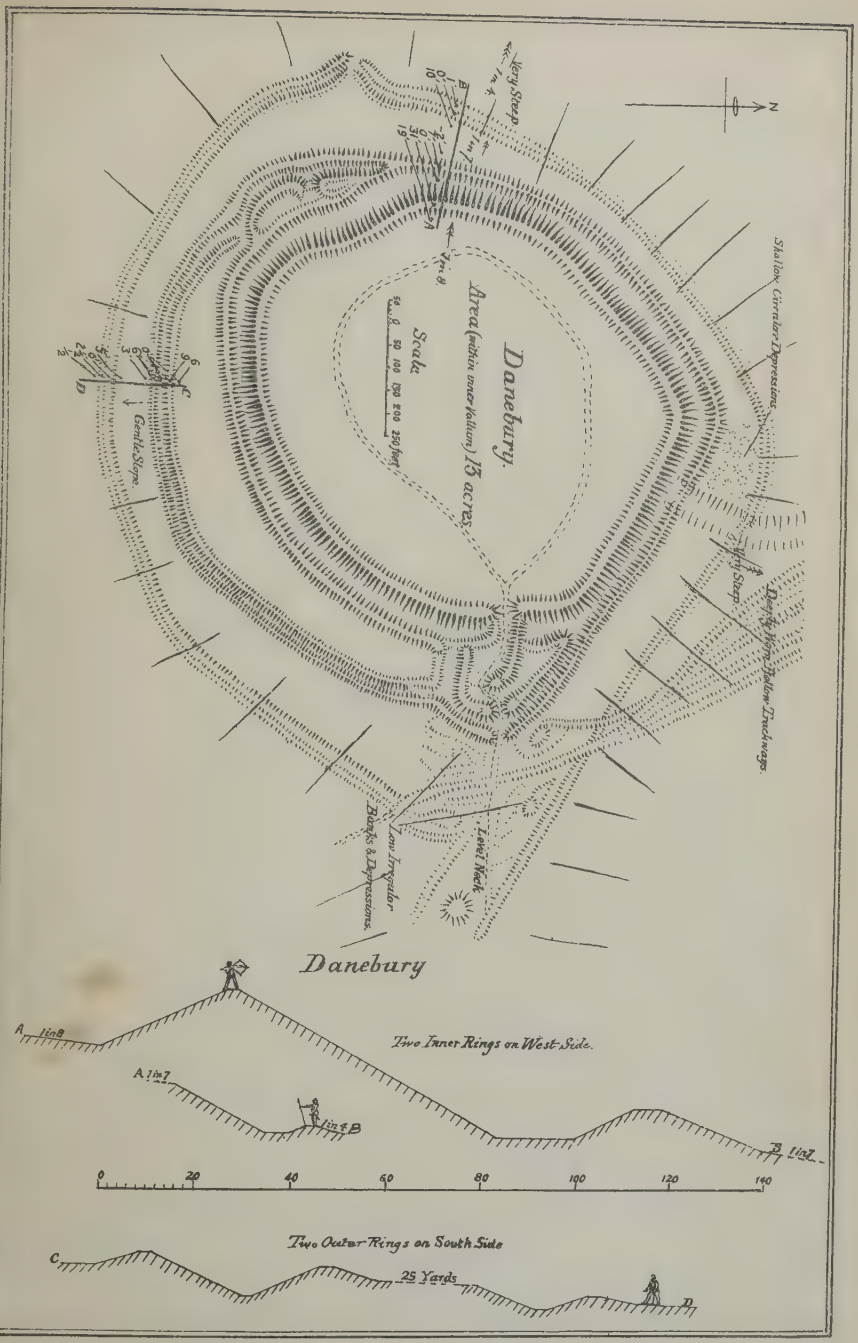
There is a depression just outside the east entrance, and several modern ponds about the foot of the hill. The Wallop stream is 1½ miles off.

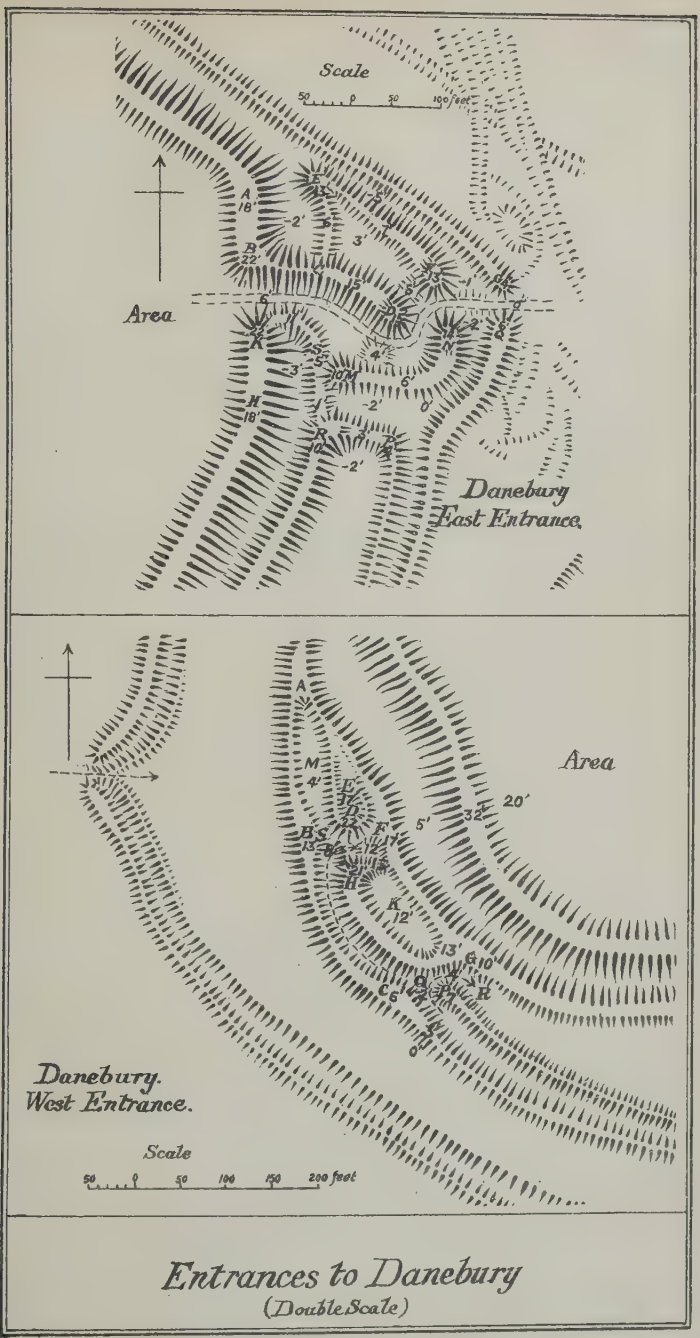
There used to be a group of eight round barrows at Chattis Hill, a mile to the south. There are several single ones within half a mile. There is a mutilated long barrow a mile to the north-east, and a pair in good preservation 600 yards north-west.

There are low banks and depressions just outside the main entrance, and a group of round shallow depressions like hut circles between the second and the third banks at the most northern point.

A late Celtic comb, an iron anvil and hammer, and a cannon ball are recorded finds; while flint flakes are fairly frequent.

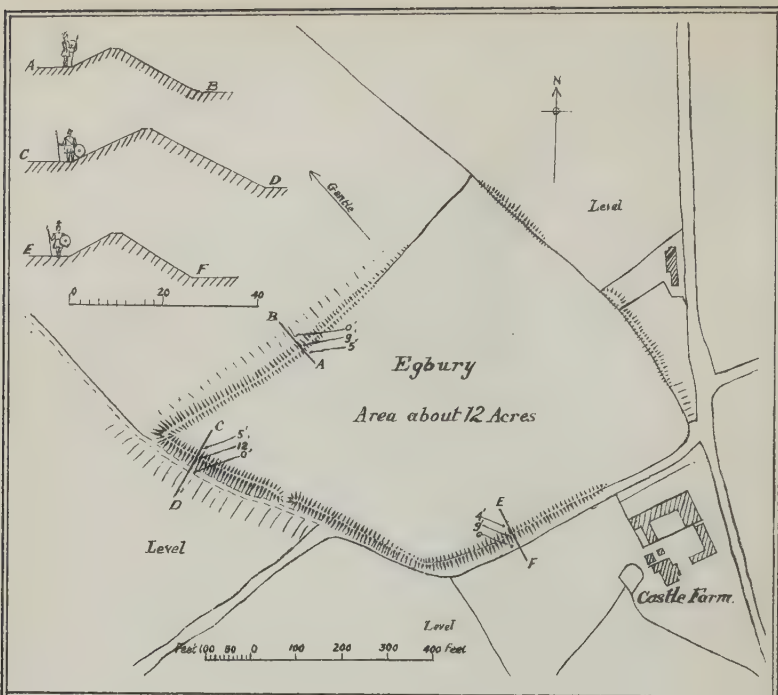
For detailed description see text.

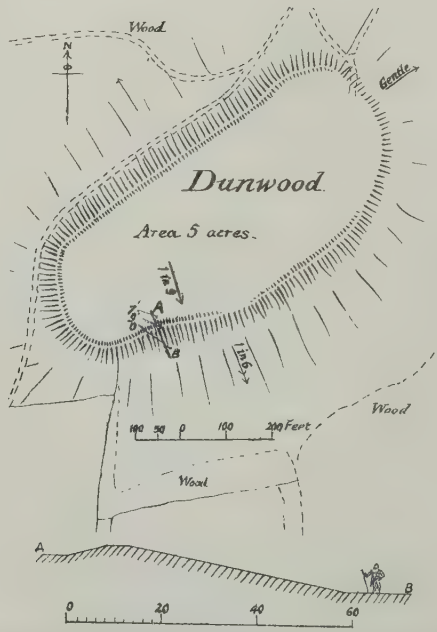

Danebury.
Area (within inner Vallum) 13 acres.
Scale
Very Steep
Shallow Circular Depressions
Very Steep
Deep & Worn Hollow Trackways.
Gentle Slope
Low Irregular Banks & Depressions.
Level Neck
N
Danebury
Two Inner Rings on West Side.
A 1 in 8
A 1 in 7
1 in 4 B
B 1 in 7
0 20 40 60 80 100 120 140
Two Outer Rings on South Side
C
25 Yards
D



Entrances to Danebury

(Double Scale)


A
B
C
D
E
F
Gentle
N
Level
0 20 40
Egbury
Area about 12 Acres
Level
Castle Farm
Level
Feet 100 80 0 100 200 300 400 Feet


Wood
N
Gentle
Dunwood
Area 5 acres.
Wood
100 50 0 100 200 Feet
Wood
A
B
0 20 40 60

DUNWOOD, NEAR ROMSEY

Dunwood is a camp which occupies the summit of a sandy hill standing some 30 or 40 feet above the general level of the ground around. It commands a wide view in all directions except upon the east, where it is limited by the ridge of Awbridge Danes, a couple of hundred yards away.

Its shape is a long oval, its area 5 acres; and the entrenchment, which follows the line of the hill a few feet down the slope, in most places consists of a slight bank raised a couple of feet above the area and sloping down by scarp of 1 in 5 for 8 to 12 feet below the crest. There is no ditch remaining anywhere, but a level terrace some 20 yards wide at the foot of the scarp takes its place in most parts of the circuit, and is occupied by a path on the northern side.

There is no certain original entrance, though the present cartway at the eastern end probably represents its position.

The soil is a gravelly sand in the area; on the sides of the hill a more clayey soil supports wood with such thick undergrowth of hazel that it is impossible to examine the bank in detail. There is water in the stream below, 200 or 300 yards away.

EGBURY, NEAR ST. MARYBOURNE

The camp is placed on level ground which, about 15 yards from the western bank, begins to slope gently down to a dry bottom 50 feet below.

Beacon Hill and Walbury are visible to the north.

The shape is an irregular diamond with the long axis east and west. The west angle quite acute, the east and north right angles, and the south very obtuse. Sides not rigidly straight. Area, 12 acres.

The whole of the south-west side and the western two-thirds of the north-west and south-east sides perfect, consisting of a very uniform bank with sharp crest 6 feet above area and 10 feet above ground outside. The rest of these sides and about 50 yards in the middle of the north-east side are wanting. A faint rise in the field and a chalky line show where the ditch has been ploughed in.

Entrance 18 feet wide about middle of south-west side. The banks become wanting where the position of the other entrances of a Roman camp would be. No entrance defences. Road comes up the field towards the entrance in south-west side and turns along the outside of the bank.

Soil: chalk, some loam, very flinty. Under plough, but banks covered with thick scrub. No visible water-supply. No barrows or pits seen. Roman remains and flint finds recorded. The Portway one mile to east. Position corresponds with Vindomis of Itinerary.

ELLISFIELD, NEAR BASINGSTOKE

The camp lies on a flat clay plateau about the general level (600 to 700 feet) of the high ground of the district which begins to slope gently down to the valley, above which the road runs, at about 50 yards to the east of the camp. On all other sides it is level for several hundred yards.

The Medstead ridge is visible about five miles to the south. To the south-west lies the Candover Valley with the high ground of Northington Wood beyond it, while in the far distance the view is limited by the chalk downs between Winchester and Stockbridge.

The camp is oblong, lying nearly north and south, 166 yards long by 116 across the centre, with its corners boldly rounded. The northern and eastern sides fairly straight, but the others pinched in the centre, giving the corners, and especially the south-east corner, a sort of bastion shape. The north side is 27 yards longer than the south, the area about 4 acres.

The entrenchment consists of a single bank and ditch, the bank rising about 4 or 5 feet above the area, and 9 or 10 above the bottom of the ditch. At the north-west corner the bank is raised about 5 feet higher than at the sides, and at the other corners to a less degree, and not perhaps more than is necessarily the case at square corners.

There are numerous large flints along the top of the vallum for 30 yards at the north end of the east side. They are firmly embedded in the soil (though without mortar), and seem too large and too uniform in size to be merely the pickings of the field tipped at this spot. This corner is marked in the Ordnance Survey (on traditional evidence) " site of castle."

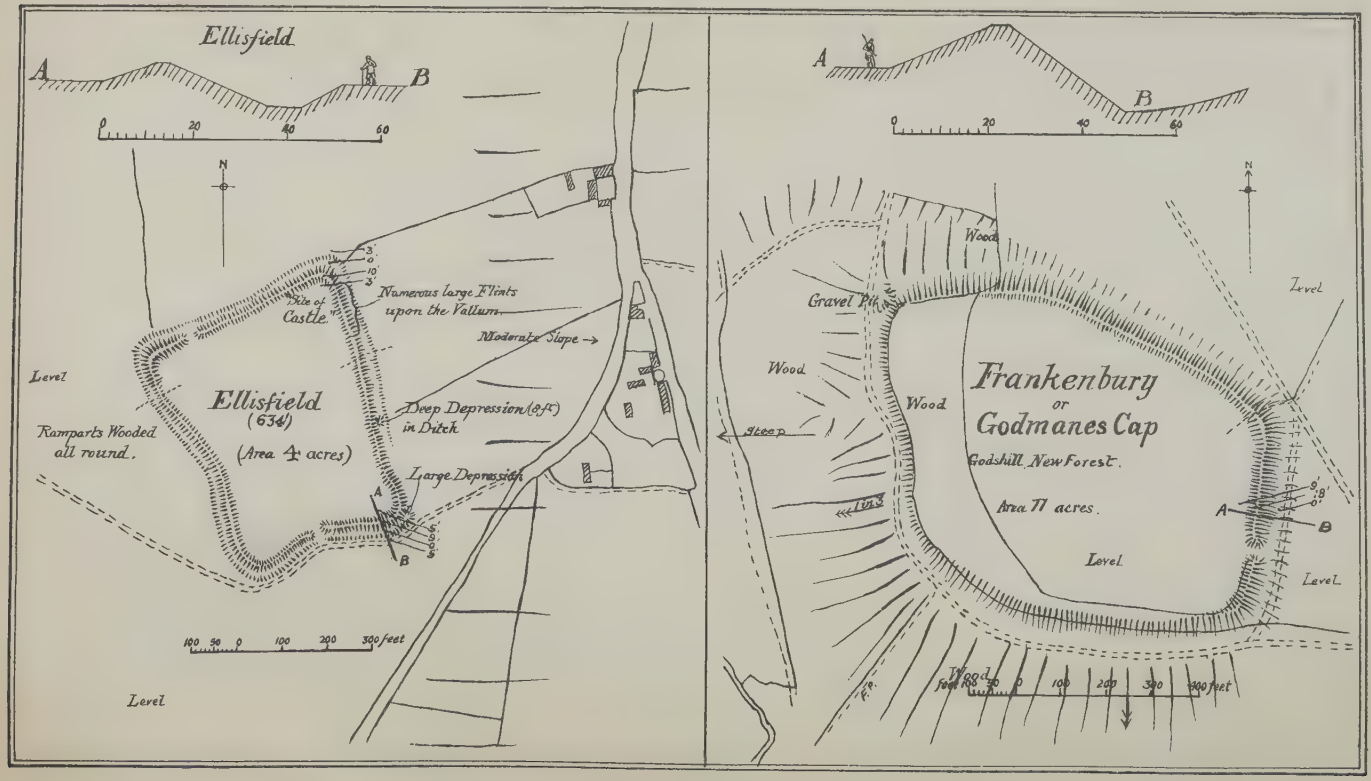
The entrances are in the centre of the south end, and about the junction of the western and middle thirds of the north end. There are no defences. There is a slight break in the bank towards the northern end of each side, with a footpath going through, but these are not opposite one another, and look quite recent.

No well to be found, unless a deep depression in the eastern ditch represents one, but there is another wider one at the south-east corner, and they may both be marl-pits. There is a pond 200 yards to the east.

The area is under plough, and the rampart and ditch covered with thick wood and undergrowth. The natural condition of this clay country would be thick wood for miles round.

FRANKENBURY, GODSHILL, NEAR FORDINGBRIDGE

The camp stands at the end of a plain of plateau gravel on the very western edge overlooking the Avon. The slope here is very steep (1 in 3), while north and south the camp is protected by sharply sloping ground. Eastward the ground is level, and the camp which follows the line of the slopes on the other three sides is protected by two straight banks meeting at a salient angle. The total area of the camp is 11 acres. Across the neck the bank is formidable, 9 feet above the area and 18 above the present bottom of the ditch, and as this is ploughed in to little more than a sloping hollow the C.D. vertical must originally have been considerably over 20 feet. On the sides overlooking the valleys the bank is wanting, and a steep scarp takes its place, a slight terrace representing the position of the ditch.


Ellisfield
A
B
0 20 40 60
N
Site of Castle
Numerous large Flints upon the Vallum.
Moderate Slope →
Level
Ellisfield
(634)
(Area 4 acres)
Ramparts Wooded all round.
Deep Depression (8 ft) in Ditch
Large Depression
100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
Level
A
B
0 20 40 60
Wood
Gravel Pit
Level
Wood
Wood
Steep
Frankenbury
or
Godmanes Cap
Godshill New Forest.
Area 11 acres.
Level
Level
Wood
100 50 0 100 200 300 400 feet

The wood here is, however, too thick to permit of proper exploration. There are no flints along the bank. The only entrance is to the south of the middle of the east bank, and is undefended.

The soil is gravelly on the level, sand and clay on the slopes; the area is under plough except for a strip of some 50 yards on the west, where there is natural forest. The banks are covered with scrub. Just outside the camp, on the south, is a spring of water. No barrows are shown near the camp and no finds recorded.

. FROXFIELD LONG ENTRENCHMENT

The Southern End with the Second Bank

The southern end of the long entrenchment crosses obliquely the gravelly bottom of Bordean. It now ends where it has been cut through to make an entrance to a little shed and yard ; but there are indications of the bank as far as the fence of Bordean Lane, and we may presume that it reached to the head of the gorge. The ground to the rear of this end of the bank has been filled up, evidently when the little yard was excavated, to the level of the top of the bank. The bank has been dug for gravel in several places : an indication that the dean itself would be a strip of firm soil with light scrubby vegetation—a suitable place for the advance of an enemy from the west as well as for driving deer or herding cattle. The profile of the entrenchment is practically the same as the short entrenchments, a single bank and ditch with a C.D. vertical of 16 feet. If it had any bank on the counterscarp the modern fence would have obliterated it.

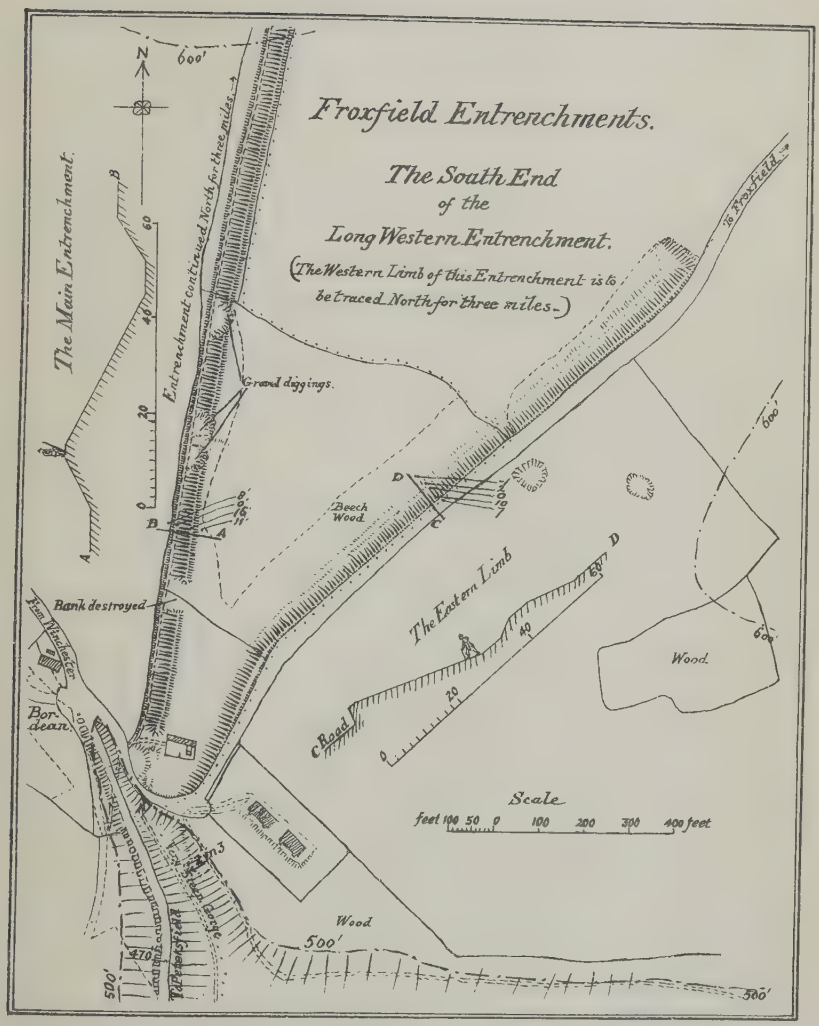
The second bank runs for 600 yards along the side of Bordean Lane, coming in at an angle of about 45 degrees to the main entrenchment and, like it, facing west. The end of this bank also is cut off by the lane fence, but there is a scarping of the steep side of the gorge on the other side of the road which may represent its continuation. Tracing it north-east, it is seen as a bank with a height of 10 feet, and about half-way it develops a slight indication of a ditch and bank upon the counterscarp. It ends by turning sharply west for 50 yards, terminating at the edge of the belt of copse which here coincides with the lowest part of the valley. There is no trace across to the main entrenchment. Its course lies along the eastern slopes of the valley, the gradient being about 1 in 12.

The space between the ends of the two entrenchments at the point is now about 20 yards. It is impossible to say whether they originally joined before Bordean Lane was made.

THE LONG FROXFIELD ENTRENCHMENT

Course from Bordean to Mere Pond

It is first seen at the end of the shed just north of Bordean Lane, where it has evidently been cut away. From this point it can be traced running in a northerly direction for about three miles. It is best marked at the beginning where the bank is raised 5 feet above the ground level and 16 feet above the bottom of the ditch, thus being not far short of the average of Bokerly Dyke in vertical measurement. It first runs along in the belt of covert varying little in size, turning 45 degrees to the east across the open to Ventom's Farm, then turning west of north again behind Froxfield Village across the road and along the hedge ; then, leaving the footpath, it points east of north again to Bydean Farm. There it zigzags to the north-west, and is well seen on the left of the lane beyond the farm, where it has a bank 4 feet high standing up 7 feet above the present bottom of the ditch. From where the lane turns to the left, it is not easily traceable till we pick it up again about half a mile due north of this point on the left of the road leading from Bower Farm north-east to Ragmore. Here it appears running north-west along the slope of the hill about 100 yards


Froxfield Entrenchments.
The South End
of the
Long Western Entrenchment.
(The Western Limb of this Entrenchment is to be traced North for three miles.)
The Main Entrenchment.
Entrenchment continued North for three miles
Grand diggings.
Beech Wood
Bank destroyed
From Winchester
Bordean
To Froxfield
The Eastern Limb
Road
Wood
Scale
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 feet
600'
500'
470'
N

above the bottom of the valley. Thence it runs for a couple of fields nearly along the line of the 600 contour, clearly traceable as a fold in the ground. Beyond the next lane it is a distinct ditch and low bank along the thick holly belt above the lowest field ; beyond this it is not traceable across the intervening fields, but Mere Pond, by Basing Park, from its name, gives a clue to the next point. Just short of Mere Pond are several banks and ditches, evidently marking an old site, probably of a windmill ; but though it is easy to imagine that the ponds along the west side of one of the hedges represent the ditch, it is not clearly to be recognised at this point.

ENTRENCHMENT ONE MILE SOUTH OF EAST TISTED

Where the Gosport-London road and the railway run together down the dean about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles beyond Basing Park is a slight bank and ditch running across the valley. Facing north-east, where it emerges from a wood on the left, it has a C.D. vertical of 7 feet with a slight bank upon the counterscarp. Across the open it is very faint, but quite traceable, and beyond the railway on the right it is seen to be continued as a thick line of scrub, till it enters the wood upon the plateau. It is quite straight throughout. Behind it is a second bank and ditch, which on the left of the high-road is far from straight, curving back to the west along the slope of the valley and rising in a sinuous line to the wood on the plateau, getting fainter towards the top. Here it is lost beyond some low, right-angled, cultivation banks, but there is a deep chalk-pit in the wood in which direction it appears to be pointing, so that it may probably have been used as a road and be chiefly a road cutting. On the slope the bank and ditch appear rather to face south-west, and have a C.D. vertical of 7 or 8 feet, but the bank is much rounded and very indefinite. It is seen very faintly between the road and the railway, beyond which it cannot be traced.

THE THREE SHORT FROXFIELD ENTRENCHMENTS

The easternmost or rearmost entrenchment lies on the north of the road between High Cross and Weekgreen Farm, about half a mile east of " The Slade." It lies in a belt of copse running across the bottom and is about 200 yards long, ending about 10 yards beyond the large chalk-pit by Rings Green Farm. It is quite perfect within the belt, consisting of a high bank and ditch, C.D. vertical 16 feet, with a horizontal measurement over all of 81 feet. There is a gap, possibly modern, about the middle.

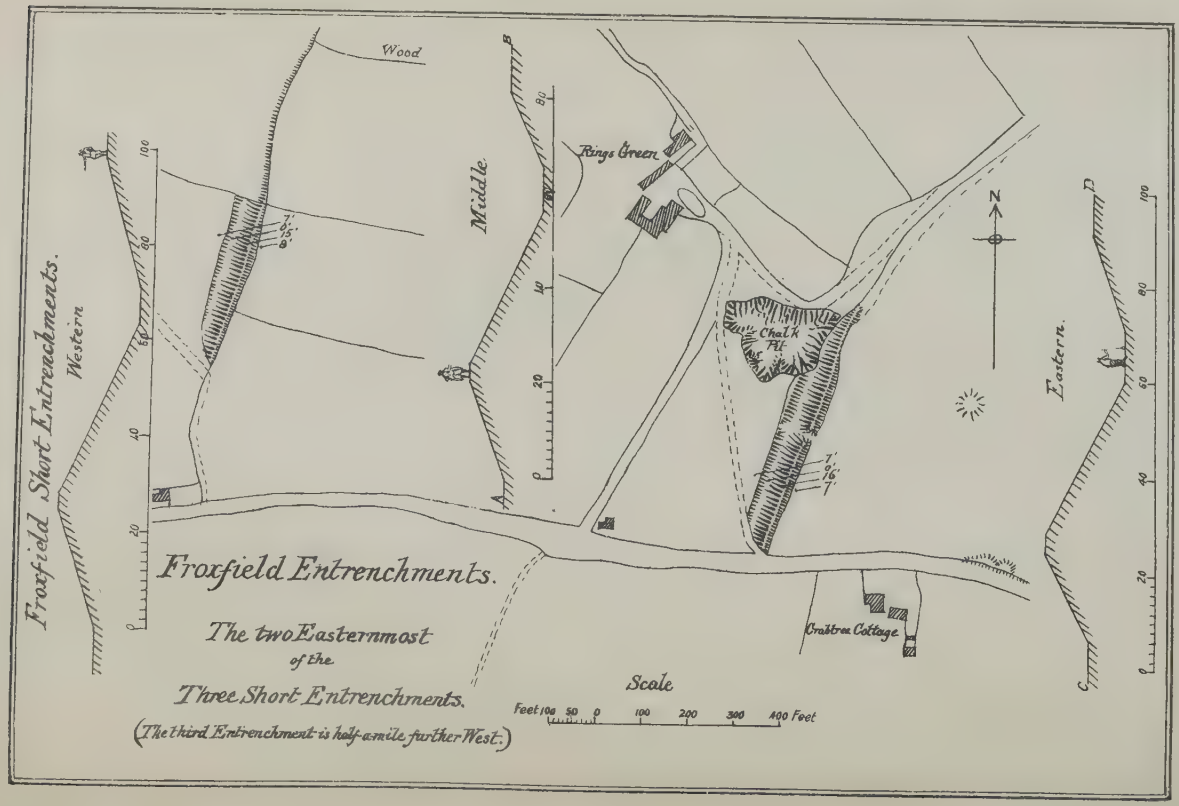
The soil in the bottom is gravelly, and the bank consists of gravel mixed with a good deal of chalk.

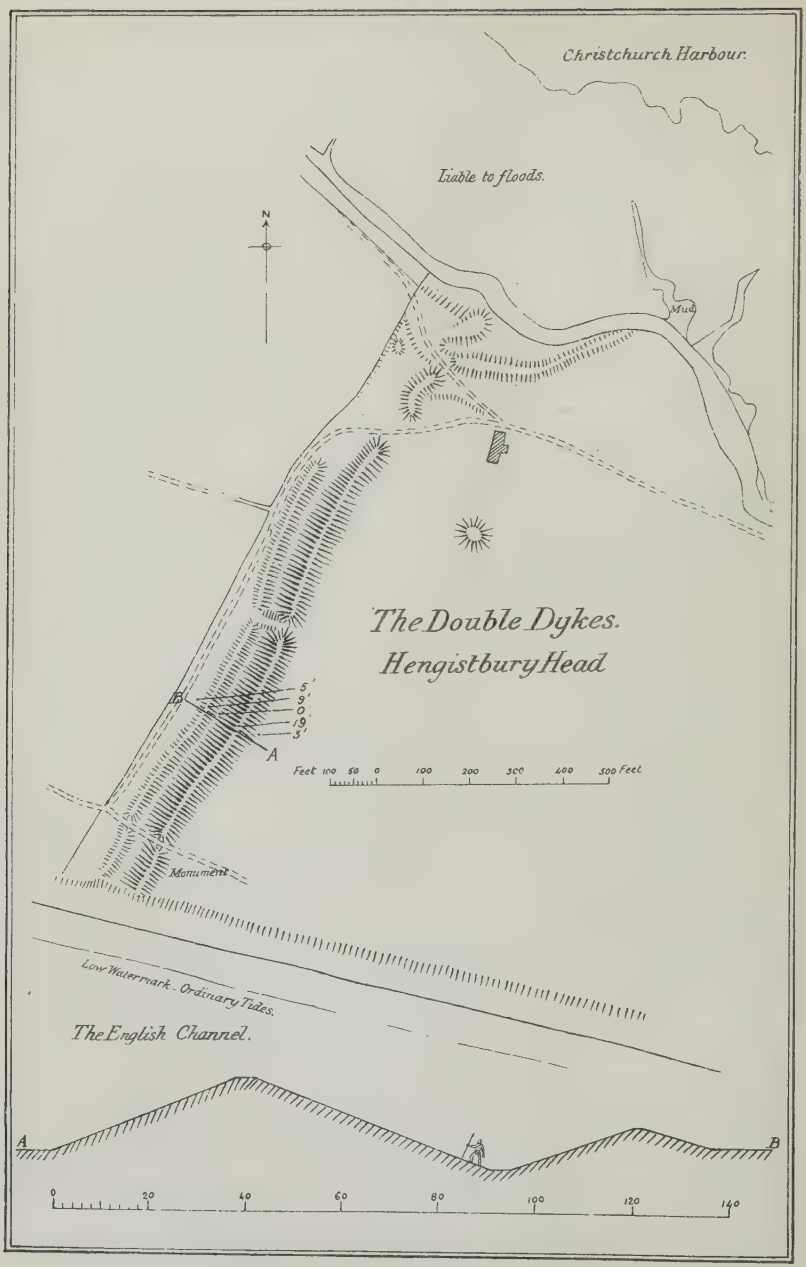
In the field to the east is a low round barrow 2 feet high, which when opened, yielded burnt and broken bones, bronze ornaments, and a stone like a " rubber." In the south hedge of this field, next the road, is a bank 20 yards long, 8 feet wide, and raised 8 feet. It is a portion of a mutilated tumulus.

The middle entrenchment, a quarter of a mile farther west, will be found in a belt of copsewood 100 yards away from the lane, by following a footpath which leads off to the right just before coming to a cottage. About 100 yards are preserved within the copse, and though it is a good deal cut about, a section near the bottom across a perfect part shows exactly the same profile as the first entrenchment. Beyond the belt on the other side of the bottom there seems to be no certain trace of the entrenchment, though the hedge bank is unusually large.

The soil is more gravelly than that of the eastern entrenchment.

The westernmost of the three short entrenchments is found by going west from High Cross Church and taking the first turn to the right and following the lane to the bottom of the valley. Here, on the right, is Rodder's Dell, a huge disused gravel-pit overgrown with trees. The entrenchment runs in the belt of wood from just inside the fence of the field till it ends obliquely on the edge of the gravel-pit, this short piece of about 60 yards being all that is preserved. The rampart, whose profile is practically the same as the other two, is entirely of gravel, the chalk beneath not having been reached. East of the entrenchment behind the belt the barrenness of the gravel bottom, now planted with conifers, is well seen, and contrasts with the thick wood which grows over all the clay country.


Froxfield Short Entrenchments.
Western
Wood
Middle
Rings Green
Chalk Pit
Eastern
N
Crabtree Cottage
Froxfield Entrenchments.
The two Easternmost
of the
Three Short Entrenchments.
(The third Entrenchment is half a mile further West.)
Scale
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet


Christchurch Harbour.
Liable to floods.
N
Mud
The Double Dykes.
Hengistbury Head
B
A
5'
9'
0'
19'
3'
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 500 Feet
Monument
Low Watermark. Ordinary Tides.
The English Channel.
A
B
0 20 40 60 80 100 120 140

HENGISTBURY HEAD (THE DOUBLE DYKES), NEAR CHRISTCHURCH

An entrenchment running from the mud-flats of Christchurch Harbour on the north to the sea upon the south, across the level sandy neck of a promontory of high ground and cutting off an area of about a square mile.

The entrenchment is about 500 yards long, not rigidly straight, and is curved back at its northern end for about 130 yards along the shore.

It consists of two banks with a ditch between: the inner (eastern) bank rising 16 feet above the area, and 19 feet above the present bottom of the ditch, which has silted up 5 feet. The outer bank is only 4 feet above the present level of the neck.

A section exposed by the erosion of the coast at the southern end shows that the main bank was first constructed 5 feet high, then raised to 10, and then to 12 at this spot, and that if the scarp and counterscarp of the ditch met in a V-shape its bottom would originally have been below high-water mark. A map of the eighteenth century shows a return of the bank at this end, similar to that on the north.

The banks are covered with blown sand, very irregular and full of rabbit holes, and much cut about at the northern end. There is a gap 18 feet wide, which looks original, and which, allowing for the erosion at the southern end, would have been nearly exactly in the centre. It is undefended.

The soil is gravel, covered with sand of varying depth. Vegetation: bracken. Some of the area is cultivated. There would be no natural forest near.

There is no visible water-supply.

There is a round barrow 80 yards inside the dykes, which was opened in the eighteenth century and found to contain a burnt interment of undetermined date.

HOLBURY, NEAR LOCKERLEY

On a spur of sand about 20 feet above the stream, which is about 200 yards to the south, swampy and low ground to west, south and east.

Shape, an irregular oval with long axis east and west, follows the line of the hill. Area about 8 acres. No present bank, but a scarp of 11 feet vertical in places. Faint trace of ditch on south-west and north-east only. Much destroyed by sand-pits.

No original entrances to be made out; probably east and west where present road enters, or nearly so. Natural wood and jungle all round and over area. Water-supply: stream. No barrows. A Roman building with much pottery was discovered just south-west.

HORDLE CLIFF

The camp is in level country and encloses a bottom whose sides slope gently down to a small stream which flows down the long axis of the enclosure. It is situated on the edge of the cliff, which is being rapidly and irregularly eroded at this point; the southern end has completely fallen away. The cliff is some 20 feet high.

The shape is oblong with very slightly rounded corners, and it encloses an area of about $4\frac{1}{2}$ acres, of which the central parts round the stream are wet.

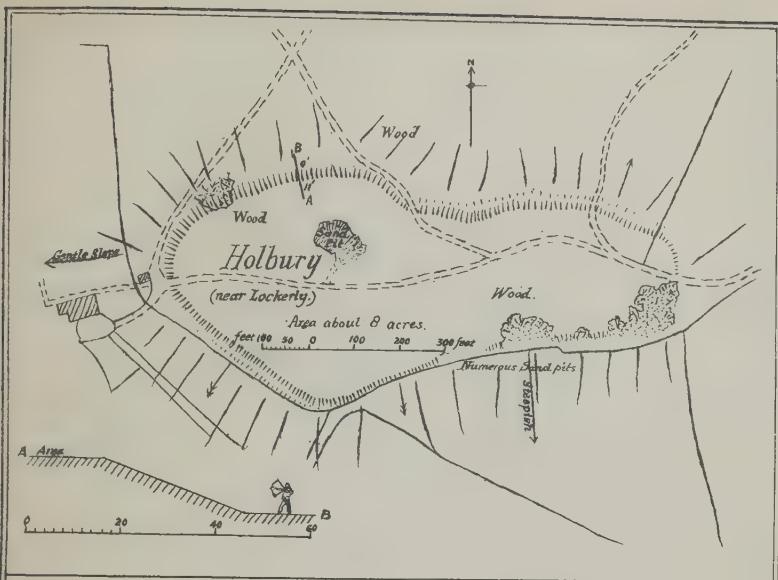
The east and west banks run along the higher ground. The west is most perfect, and consists at its southern end of a bank about 7 feet above the natural level of the area, with a C.D. vertical of the same, the top of the counterscarp being level with that of the bank, owing partly to the natural rise of the ground, and partly to its having been recently disturbed. A section exposed at the top of the cliff shows the top of the bank to have been 3 feet above the original level of the ground. A modern ditch inside the bank gives it at first sight the appearance of a double ditch, but at the northern end this is seen to have no connection with the entrenchment. This west side is very well preserved in its southern two-thirds, and is quite traceable in its whole length. The northern side is just traceable across the valley except for a few yards between two modern ditches. The eastern side is much destroyed and is only clear just north of the stile, *inside* the modern bank and fence.

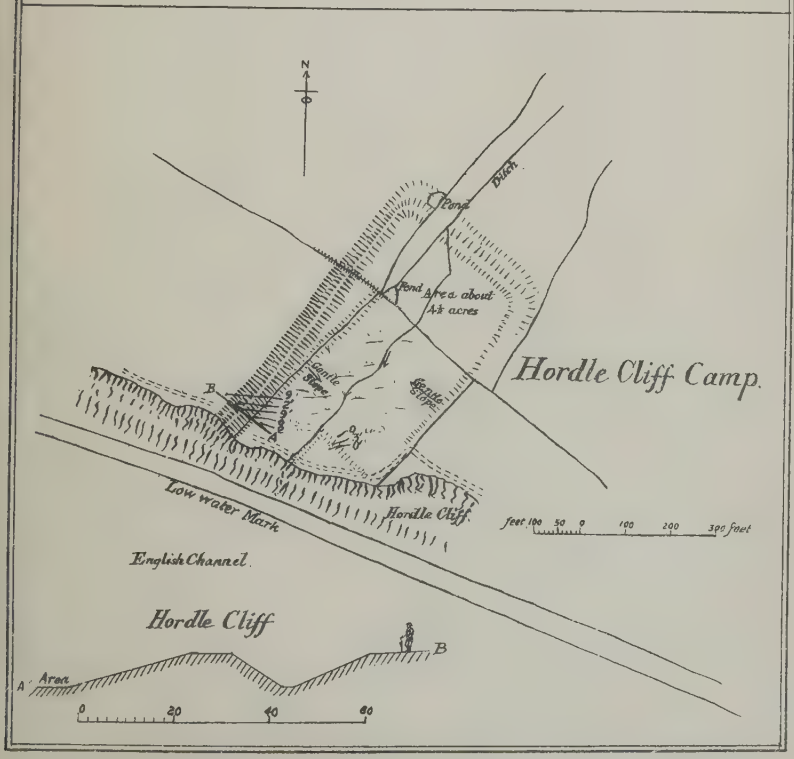
No entrance or old tracks leading to the camp are traceable.

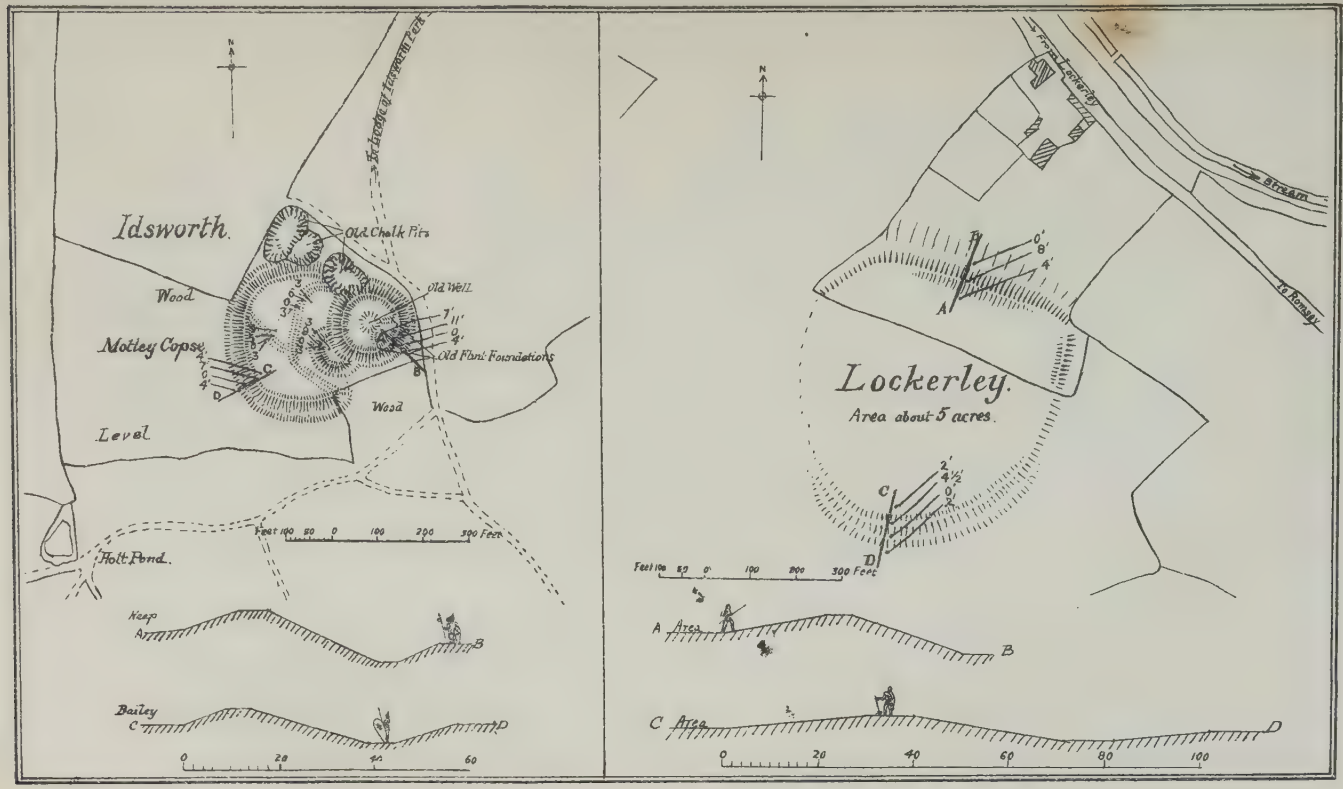
The soil is very friable sand and gravel, and the vegetation, gorse and heath. There is naturally wooded ground a quarter of a mile up the bottom.

Water-supply: springs and stream.

The square corner of an enclosure juts in from the cliff just to the east of the stream. It consists of a bank 3 feet high, sloping outwards on each side for 6 feet horizontal (1 in 2). Its sides are parallel with those of the camp.


N
Wood
B
A
Wood
Sand Pit
Holbury
(near Lockerly.)
Gentle Slope
Wood.
Area about 8 acres.
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
Numerous Sand pits
Steeplish
A Area
B
0 20 40 60


N
Ditch
Pond
Pond
Area about 4½ acres
Hordle Cliff Camp.
Gentle Slope
Gentle Slope
B
A
Low water Mark
Hordle Cliff.
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
English Channel.
Hordle Cliff
A Area
B
0 20 40 60


Idsworth.
Old Chalk Pits
Old Well
Old Flint Foundations
Wood
Motley Copse
Wood
Level
Holt Pond
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
Keep
Bailey
0 20 40 60
Lockerley.
Area about 5 acres.
To Romsey
Stream
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
0 20 40 60 80 100

IDSWORTH, NEAR ROWLANDS CASTLE, IN MOTLEY COPSE

(Belonging to Sir Eustace Clarke-Jervoise.)

In thick wood on level ground. Consists of a circular keep 35 yards in diameter with a circular bailey about 100 yards by 70 looping out on the west, the bailey subdivided by an inner loop and the part outside this by a cross bank. In addition a little semicircular excrescence, 20 yards in diameter, springs from the keep within the bailey. The southern limb of the bailey fails to reach the keep by a gap of 20 yards. Whether there was a similar gap on the north is masked by a chalk-pit.

The area of the keep is 3 feet above the level of that of the bailey.

The bank of the keep is 4 feet above the area, C.D. vertical 11 feet.

That of the excrescence 3 feet, C.D. vertical 9 feet.

That of the bailey 3 feet, C.D. vertical 7 feet.

That of the inner loop of bailey 3 feet, C.D. vertical 6 feet.

That of the cross bank of bailey 2 feet, C.D. vertical 5 feet.

The outer bailey bank is very broad—39 feet in all. There are two low banks radiating from centre of keep to its circumference showing flint foundations, and flint foundations are evident upon several of the other banks.

In the centre of keep is the depression of the well, which was cleaned out and filled up by the late baronet. Old iron and wooden buckets found.

Soil: clay on chalk. Natural vegetation: thick wood.

LOCKERLEY, NEAR ROMSEY

This camp is about 170 yards south of Lockerley stream, about 40 feet above the level of the water meadows. It is on level ground, nearly circular, and contains about 5 acres. The bank follows the edge of the level ground on the north and east, the side towards the stream being nearly straight. The bank is best preserved on the north and at the northern end of the east side. It is 4 feet above the area and 8 feet above the shelving bottom of the nearly ploughed-out ditch. On the east and south sides the fold in the ground is clearly visible, the remains of the bank being 4 feet above the depression of the ditch.

On the west it is practically ploughed out.

No entrances can be made out. The banks are of gravel; the soil clayey loam; subsoil gravel.

Natural vegetation: thick forest all round. Water-supply from the stream.

LADLE HILL, NEAR SYDMONTON

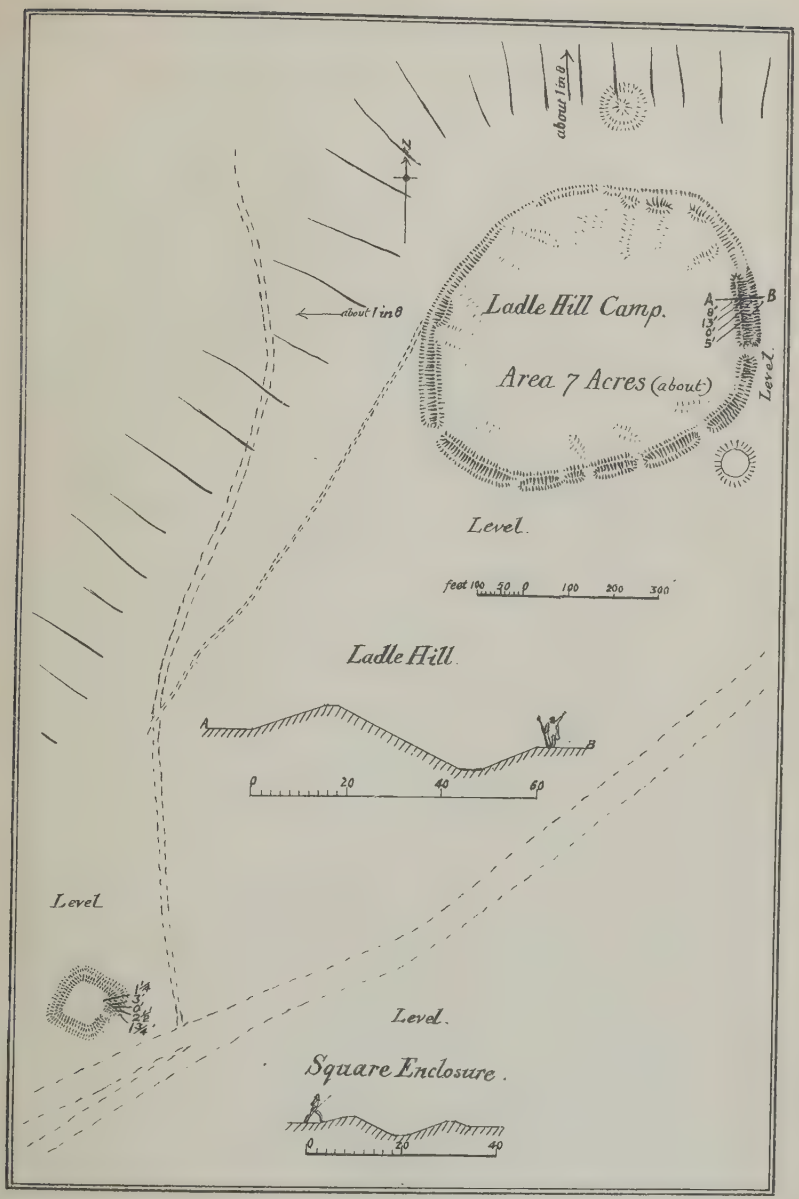
Occupies the corner of a high chalk tableland, the ground sloping sharply (1 in 8) down for 300 feet or so on the north and west, but level on the other sides.

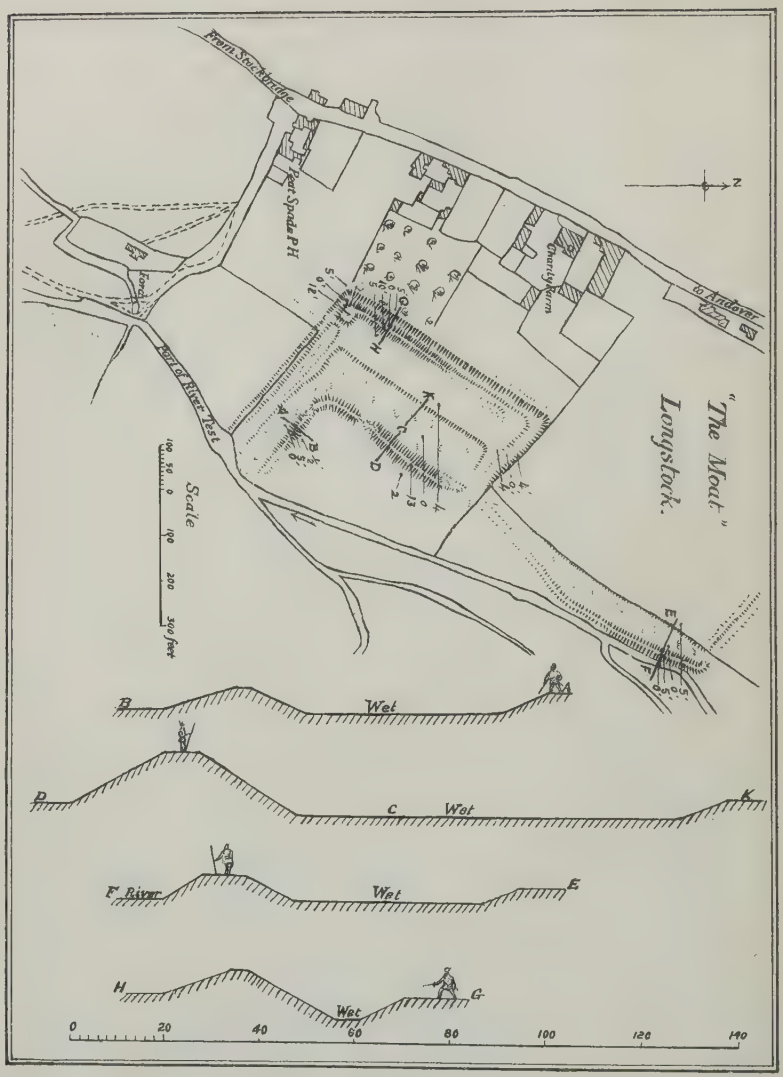
The camp is nearly circular, and comprises about 7 acres. Single bank and ditch fairly sharp where not destroyed; the bank about 5 feet above the area and 13 above the bottom of the ditch. The ditch fairly complete, but the bank dug away in about eight places, and the earth thrown inwards more or less at right angles, either in an attempt to destroy it for purposes of cultivation or possibly for shelter by a late occupant.

Two of the gaps appear to be the original entrances, one on the east and one at the south-west corner; neither defended. A track leads up the hill from Seven Barrows, but does not appear to enter the south-west entrance, nor does the trackway along the down from the east go to the entrance on that side. Soil: chalk, but with a good deal of black earth, both within and without the entrenchment. Natural vegetation: light scrub and bare turf. A modern mist-pond just outside. A beautiful ring-barrow 40 yards down the hill to the north and a large bowl-barrow a quarter of a mile to the east. A low barrow has been apparently superimposed upon the counterscarp at the north-west corner, but it is just possible it may be the remains of a clump of trees planted there. Coarse pottery may be picked up in the area.

SQUARE ENCLOSURE, LADLE HILL

About 450 yards south-west of Ladle Hill Camp, on the level down, is a small square earthwork, enclosing an area of about 30 yards square. The defences are very slight, two low banks with a ditch between them 3 feet below their crests. The inner bank is about 15 inches above the area and the outer one 6 inches lower, and the horizontal measurement over all is about 32 feet.


about 1 in 8
N
about 1 in 8
Ladle Hill Camp.
Area 7 Acres (about)
A
B
Level.
Level.
feet 100 30 0 100 200 300
Ladle Hill.
A
B
0 20 40 60
Level.
Level.
Square Enclosure.
0 20 40


"The Moat"
Longstock.
From Stockbridge
Peat Spade P.H.
Charity Farm
to Andover
Ford
Port of River Test
Scale
100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
Wet
Wet
Wet
Wet
River
0 20 40 60 80 100 120 140

LONGSTOCK, "THE MOAT"

The earthwork lies on the west bank of the River Test, where the general level of the meadows is about 4 or 5 feet above the river.

It is a square of about 150 yards, three sides being enclosed by a bank and ditch, and the fourth bounded by the stream. The rectangular area contains an excavated dock about 100 yards by 33, which runs parallel to the river and is concealed from it by a bank about 13 feet high formed by the earth thrown out from the basin. The southern end of this dock communicates with the river by a channel at right angles to it, 20 yards in breadth, which runs along the south side of the enclosure and is protected on the north by a bank 5 feet high. East and west of the dock the ground within the area is of the natural level of the meadows, that on the land side being dry grass-land, and that on the river side marshy. From the middle of the north side of the area an excavated channel, 20 to 50 feet in width, runs north for about 200 yards parallel to the river and divided from it by an earthen bank.

The bank surrounding the square enclosure is about 5 feet above the area and 10 feet above the bottom of the ditch. This bank is most perfect along the southern half of the west side. It is wanting along the rest of this side and along the whole of the north side, where it has been extensively dug away for gravel. It is much mutilated also along the south side, and the high bank on the river-side of the "dock" has also been dug into. The ditch is fairly perfect all round, and is wet.

The arrangement of the dock at its northern end is not very clear, as the ground has been cut about to form a modern cartway through this side, but it appears to have communicated with the channel running north; and round the end of the concealing bank there may have been a communication with the river. The ground here is very low and wet.

The bank of the extension northwards is more or less in a line with that of the dock; the southern portion seems to have been thrown down for about 50 yards to form the roadway, but its line is shown by a row of willows. At the north it seems to have hooked west round the end of the channel. The channel would appear to have communicated at its south end both with the dock and with the ditch of the entrenchment.

The original entrance was evidently at the south-west corner, where the south end of the west bank is expanded into a square mound about 40 feet across, and raised 2 feet above the rest of the bank. Whether the whole of the southern bank east of the entrance was continued at this breadth, before it was dug for gravel, it is impossible to say.

There are no flints or traces of foundations anywhere upon the banks.

The "British track" from Danebury to Woolbury crosses the Test by a ford about 200 yards below the entrenchment.

The soil is gravel a foot or so below the surface, and the banks are of this material. There is about 4 feet of silt over the bottom of the dock. The peat diggings are half a mile to the south.

MALWOOD

The camp called Malwood "Castle" is on a ridge running north-east and south-west; it is a single entrenchment, C.D. vertical about 8 to 10 feet, and surrounds a level area of about 4 acres, which is occupied by the site of a modern house.

On the western side the ground is level, and a modern road appears to enter it by the original entrance. On the north the ground slopes down very steeply, about 1 in 5. On the south it is also steep, about 1 in 7, while on the east it slopes away with a gentle gradient.

It is squarish in shape, but the corners are gently rounded and the sides are not straight. It occupies the whole breadth of the level ground of the ridge. There is a complete bank, averaging some 4 or 5 feet, on all sides except upon the south, with the remains of the ditch everywhere except on the eastern side of the southern scarp. On the west side, across the neck of the ridge, there are a well-marked second bank and ditch running straight across from slope to slope, and on the south side the slope is irregular and rather suggestive of an outer entrenchment; but, on the whole, I think the terracing and irregularity have not been made for the purpose.

The ground is loose and boggy, and the ditch is in several places indistinct and worn away.

There are no remains of any flints or stone work upon the banks. The present entrances, both on the east and west, look original, and there are no others.

The soil is a gravelly clay with some sand, and is covered with oaks and beeches, with holly undergrowth. Ponds and bogs are frequent, and to the right and left of the road up, numerous irregularities, where apparently gravel has been dug, make one look for further banks and ditches, but nothing definite is to be made out.

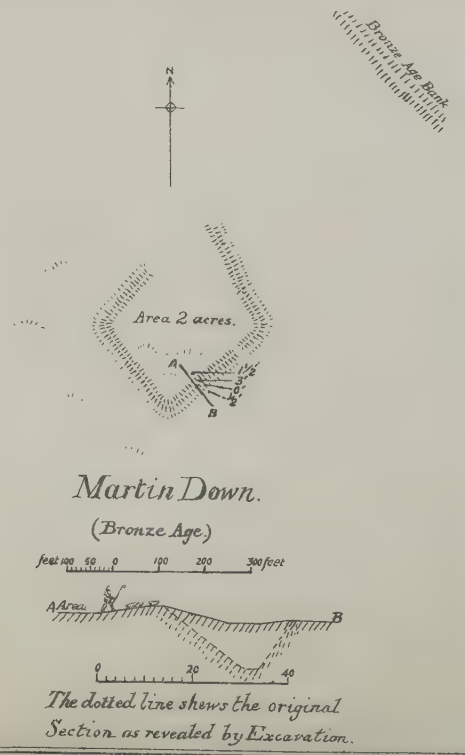
The Roman road, from Nursling to Ringwood, passes close to the north of the entrenchment.

MARTIN DOWN, CRANBORNE CHASE

This enclosure is in a slight hollow of the open down, commanded on all sides but the east, 1150 yards east of Bokerley Dyke, at the point where the Roman road crosses it. It is quadrilateral, nearly square, but slightly longer in a north-east to south-west direction, and contains about 2 acres, the north-east side slightly sinuous; the northern half of the north-west side is wanting. It has a very slight profile, the bank rising only 1½ feet above the area and 3 feet above the bottom of the ditch, which is only about 6 inches below the level of the ground outside. There are no flints or foundations along the banks. There are two entrances, one just east of the middle of the south-east side, 22½ feet wide, and the other south of the middle of the north-east side, 17 feet wide.

The soil is chalk with a little light soil, and the vegetation is open down with gorse in places. A spring rises in winter 600 yards to the east.

The excavations of General Pitt-Rivers showed that the ditch was originally 9½ feet deeper than it is at present, and that it was originally constructed in the Bronze Age. Six small pits were found, two of which were undoubtedly artificial and contained ornamental pottery.



The dotted line shews the original Section as revealed by Excavation.

MEDSTEAD ENTRENCHMENT

(In the grounds of Captain Jervoise at Medstead Manor.)

The entrenchment is on the edge of the plateau, 700 feet above the level of the sea. To the north the ground slopes gently away, and the camp commands a view for miles towards Beacon Hill and Ladle Hill Camps, which are clearly visible, and to Farleigh Wallop and Ellisfield Camp, about six miles off. West, south, and east the ground is fairly level.

The earthwork, if complete, would be of squarish form, the sides being about 150 yards in length, and the angles being at the points of the compass, and would enclose about 4 acres.

Only the south-west side has bank and ditch complete, the bottom of the ditch being 12 feet below the top of the bank, which is here 7 feet above the inside level. On the south-east side and the southern half of the north-west side, the bank only is well preserved, while the remaining portion of the north-west and the whole of the north-east sides are only faintly traceable on the surface of the ground. There is no evidence of flint walls. The entrances appear to have been in the centre of the north-west and south-east sides. They are undefended. No hollow-ways or ridgeways leading to it are to be seen. The soil is clay, of which there is from 2 to 6 feet over the chalk. The banks and ditches are covered with thick undergrowth, and dense forest would naturally cover the ground round. Dew-ponds would form naturally anywhere. There is a single round barrow 500 yards to north-west, and another 700 yards to west.

No pits or small entrenchments are to be noticed.

MERDON CASTLE

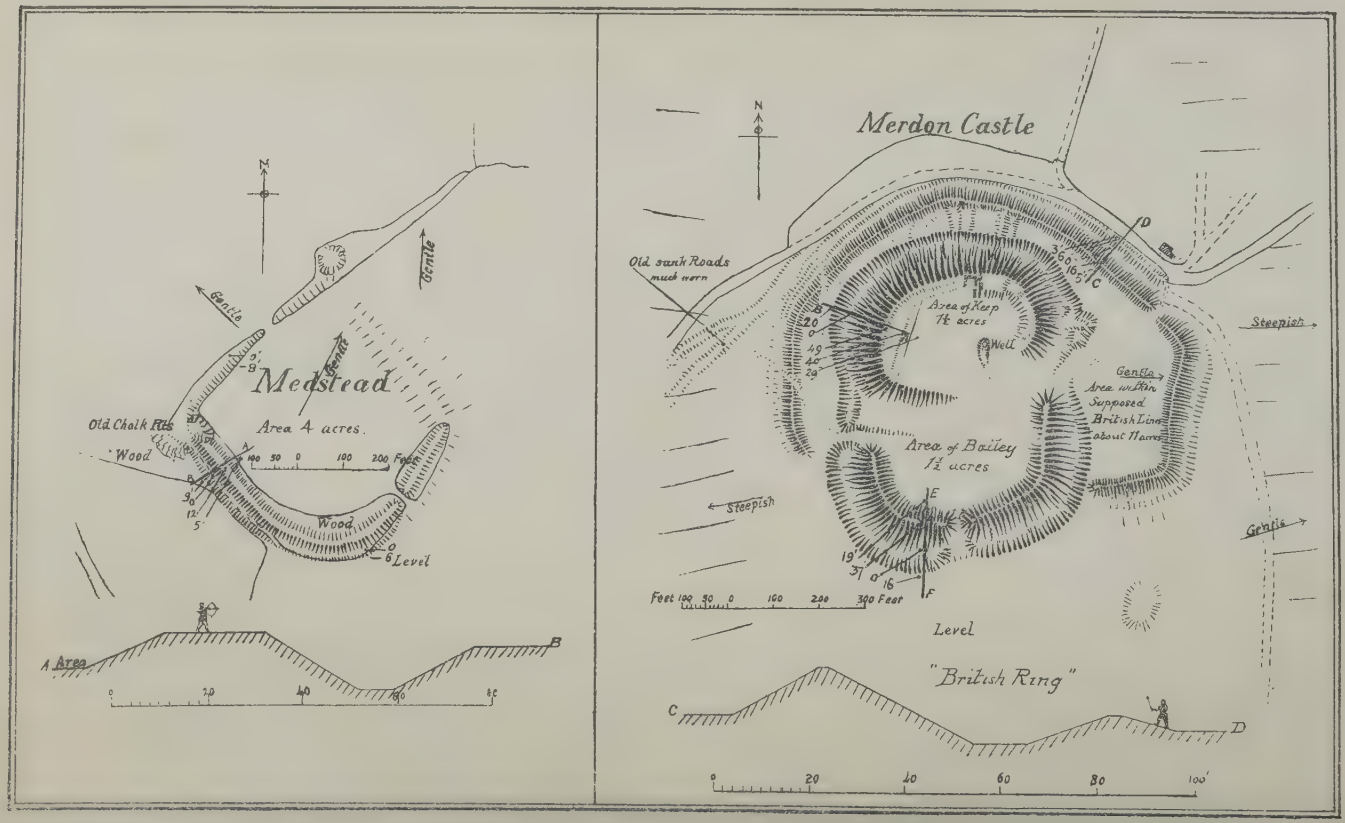
(In Hursley Park. Owner: Sir George Cooper.)

The earthworks are situated on a gentle ridge running down the southern slope of the hill, about half a mile from the top of the down. The ground is of no great strength. The earthworks consist of two apparently separate portions, the British ring irregularly circular and containing about 11 acres, and within this the Norman keep and bailey, the one looping from the other, each enclosing about 1½ acres, the southern portion of the bailey pushing out through the British ring, with the line of which bank that of the bailey roughly coincides.

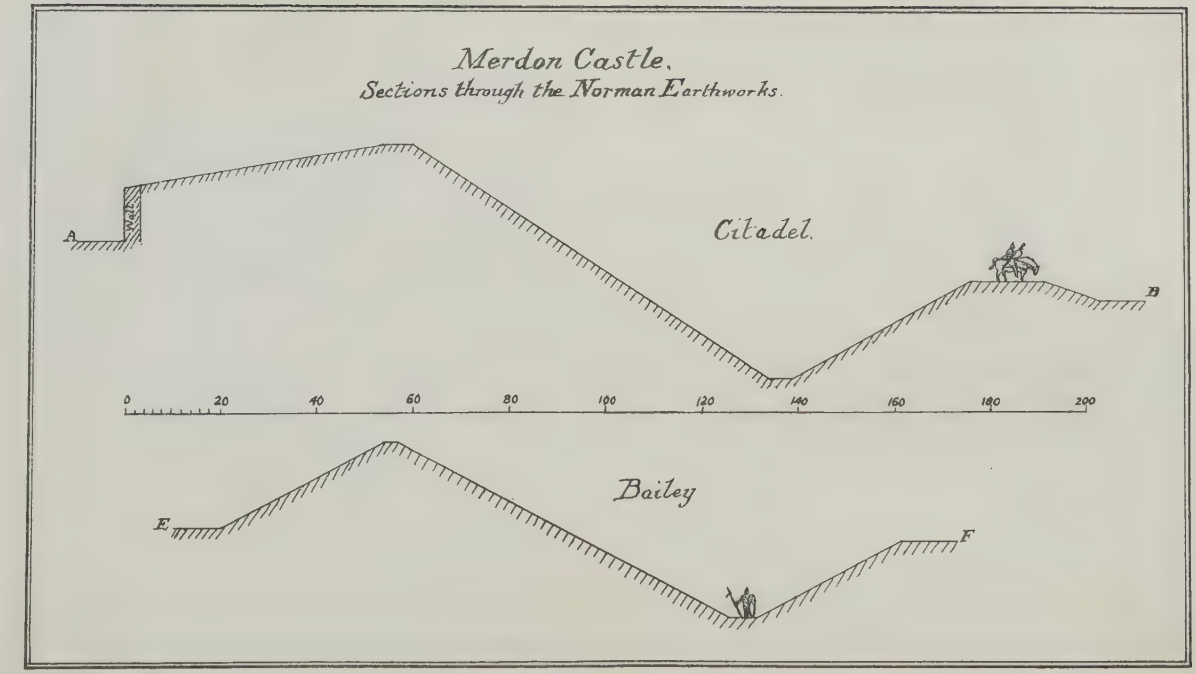
The British bank is fairly perfect where it is not displaced—10 feet above the area and 16 above the bottom of the ditch—with distinct remains of an outer bank round the northern segment. The Norman earthwork tremendous; the C.D. vertical of the keep is 49 feet and the ditch 20 feet below the ground outside, while the bailey bank is 19 feet high, C.D. vertical 37, and the ditch 16 deep.

There are no flints or foundations in the British part, but within the keep they are numerous. There is a considerable portion of a ruined gatehouse standing with walls 8 feet thick, and the containing wall of the keep is 3 feet thick on the west side.

The path in from the lodge passes through a gap in the British bank, but it is doubtful if it is original. Outside the Norman ditch, due north, are the remains of two banks opposite the gatehouse, which probably have



Medstead
Area 4 acres.
Old Chalk Pits
Wood
Gentle
Level
A Area
B
Merdon Castle
Old sunk Roads much worn
Area of Keep 1¼ acres
Well
Area of Bailey 1½ acres
Area within Supposed British Line about 11 acres
Steepish
Gentle
Level
"British Ring"
C
D
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet


Merdon Castle.
Sections through the Norman Earthworks.
Wall
A
Citadel.
B
0
20
40
60
80
100
120
140
160
180
200
Bailey
E
F

to do with the drawbridge; and due south there is a simple entrance in the bailey bank. Where the side banks of the bailey join on to the keep there are wide gaps through which the area is approached.

On the north-west, outside the British bank, are the sunk tracks of an old road.

The soil is chalk. Beechwood and yews are plentiful, but there is no natural forest for about a mile.

There is a deep well within the keep; the nearest stream is over a mile to the south.

Merdon was a residence in Saxon times—786. The Norman castle was built in 1129, and demolished about 1156 (Shore).

MONKWOOD ENTRENCHMENT

is situated on the top of a high hill about two miles east of the town of Alton. It is entirely within the confines of a wood of about 35 acres in extent, and occupies a ridge and the gentle slopes on the top of the hill. The sides of the hill slope down gently on all sides—on the south-east and east to a meadow, half a mile away, by Clay's Farm ; on the north the ground falls gently to a lower level, and on the north-west the slope is also gentle. On the west the top of Monkwood slopes gently to a level neck. South of this neck there runs in towards the hill a combe with a very steep slope. This reaches right up to the south corner of Monkwood, and, at this point, the outer bank of the enclosure runs along the edge of the slope, forming a very steep scarp, which gradually gets steeper and higher till it is about 50 feet high at the place where the top of the combe ends in an old chalk-pit.

The shape of the entrenchment is somewhat roughly quadrilateral and follows the line of the wood, the edge of which is in most places some 7 or 8 yards outside the bank of the enclosure.

The enclosure consists of an area of some 35 acres surrounded by a bank, or rather a scarp about 7 feet above the level of its ditch, which is quite shallow, only about 2 feet below the level of the ground outside. This ditch is to be traced round the whole of the eastern side, but is not noticeable along the northern face. On the western side the bank rises 3 feet above the area and 6 feet above the bottom of the ditch. A third of the way down the western side from the north-west corner, this surrounding bank turns outward at right angles and, from thence, is much higher, being 10 to 11 feet above its ditch, and outside the ditch a bank 2 feet high is to be seen.

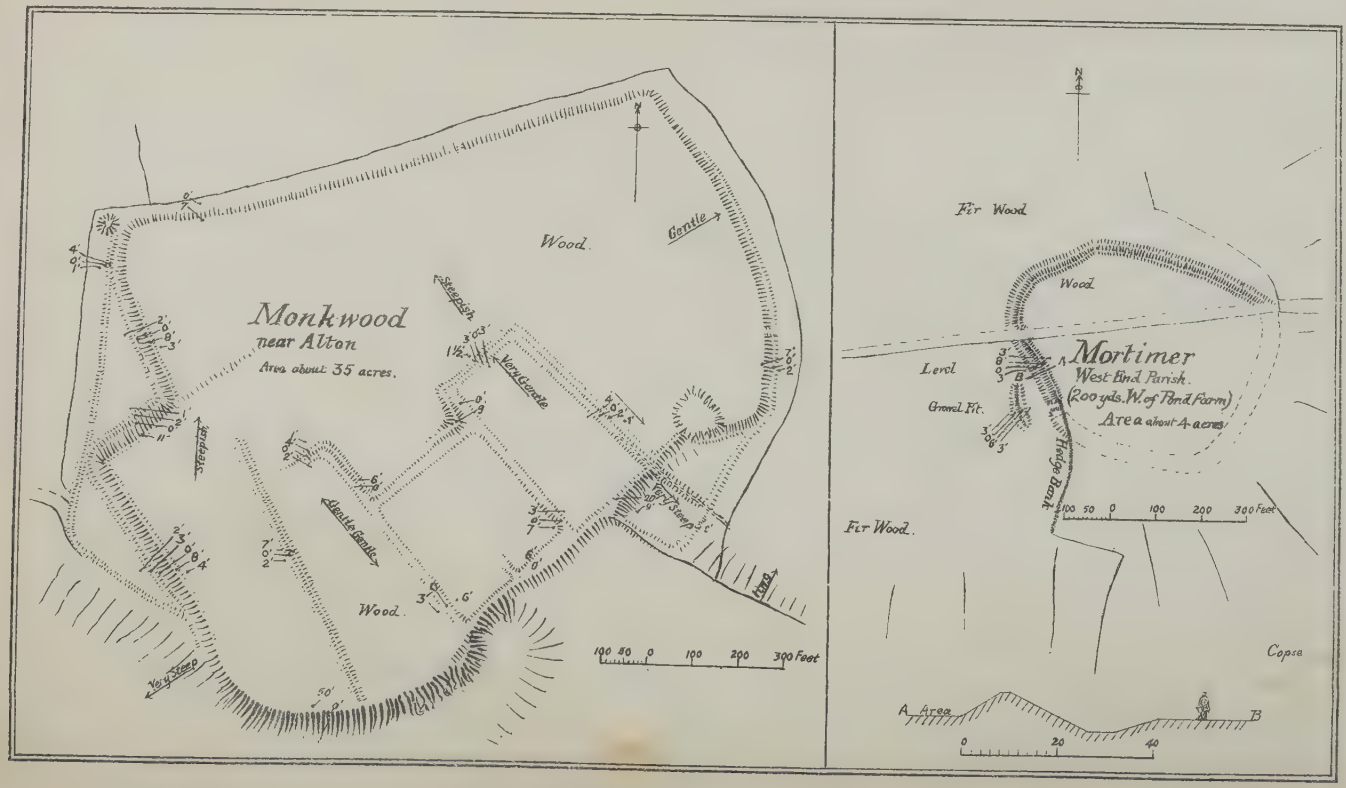
After running south-west for about 70 yards, the bank again turns and runs south-east till it is lost in the steep scarp of the combe, as described above.

The southern part of the enclosure contains a remarkable arrangement of banks more or less at right angles to each other, which surround one square between two oblong enclosures, situated somewhat on the south slope of the wood, and extending to within a few feet of the outer scarp in the middle of the south-east face. The area of the square, about 2 acres in extent, is flat, and along the south-east side is somewhat raised above its scarp like a small lynch, the ground being about 4 feet higher than that of the enclosure on either side of it, where it appears to be of the natural level. These two flanking enclosures, each of about 3 acres, stretch back to the north-west some 100 feet beyond the end of the square central enclosure.

The square central enclosure is bounded by banks and ditches as follows :

The south-east face, by a scarp about 6 feet ; the north-east face, by a ditch 7 feet below the area and 3 feet below that of the adjoining enclosure ; the south-west face, by a ditch like a sunk road about 3 feet deep, a faint bank about a foot or 18 inches high, appearing for the last thirty yards at its northern end ; the north-west face is bounded by a ditch with a bank beyond it, which rises opposite the northern corner to a height of 9 feet above the bottom of the ditch. The angle here is broadened out.

The flanking enclosure on the north-east is bounded on its outer side by a ditch, 4 feet below its area and 2 feet below a low bank, which runs along outside it. At the north-west end this bank is continuous with that bounding the central square. It is wanting at the south-west half of the


Monkwood
near Alton
Area about 35 acres.
Wood.
Gentle
Steepish
Very Gentle
Steepish
Gentle Gentle
Very Steep
Very Steep
Wood.
100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
Fir Wood
Wood
Mortimer
West End Parish.
(200 yds. W. of Pond Farm)
Area about 4 acres
Level
Gravel Pit.
Hedge Bank
100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
Fir Wood.
Copse
A Area B
0 20 40

north-west face of the central square, but reappears as a bank outside the ditch of the south-west enclosure.

The western half of the north-west bank of this south-west enclosure is also wanting. In its eastern half, the bank is 3 feet above the ground outside, 4 feet below the crest of the bank inside it and 2 feet below the area. The south-west face of this enclosure consists of a bank 6 or 7 feet above the ditch, which is sunk 2 feet below the level of the ground outside, the bank being here inside the ditch. This bank is continued for 30 or 40 yards beyond the level of the line of the cross north-west bank, and ends blindly.

There is a sunk entrance in the middle of the south-east face of the central enclosure leading up into its area. All the other entrances appear to be modern.

The soil consists of thick clay overlying the chalk which crops up on the south-west side.

The area is wood, and naturally the ground would be wooded all round.

There is no visible water-supply, and the nearest water now is half a mile to the south-east by Clay's Farm. Some shallow pits are said to be found within the area.

MORTIMER WEST END

This camp is about half a mile to the north of Silchester, 200 or 300 yards to the west of Pond Farm. It lies on a spur of gravel which juts out to the east, and falls by a steepish slope (about 1 in 10) on all sides. It follows the line of the hill, is somewhat oval in shape, and contains about 4 acres.

The northern half lies within a wood, and the bank is only faint in this part. The half which lies on the south-east is ploughed out, but its line is definitely traceable. There is a very faint fold in the ground about 15 yards outside the entrenchment both in the field and in the wood; but this is by no means certain, and its position may be merely accidental. The profile is best marked on the west, across the neck, where it forms the boundary of the field just to the south of the road. Here it is seen as a hard gravel bank 5 feet above the area and 8 above the bottom of the ditch.

The bank appears to be slightly turned inwards where the modern road passes through the western side, but this may probably be of modern construction to form the bank of the road. About the middle of the neck there is a filling in of the ditch, and, allowing for the modern hedge-bank, a gap in the vallum. About 20 yards outside this gap is a small piece of bank and ditch about 35 yards long, the bank being 3 feet high with a C.D. vertical of 6 feet. Its centre is rather to the north of the gap. The bank has been much interfered with, but it is not of recent construction, for an old fir tree grows from the bottom of the ditch. High fern makes it difficult to examine, but it is certainly suggestive of an outside defence. There is no sign of an entrance on the opposite ploughed-out side of the camp.

The soil is gravel, and there is a fir wood over the northern part. The natural vegetation would be thin scrub and heather.

There is a stream a quarter of a mile to the north, and a pond-like depression in the field.

NORSBURY RING, STOKE CHARITY

Half a mile up the lane which turns to the north out of the Sutton Scotney-Micheldever road, just west of Stoke Charity Church.

The earthwork is placed on a chalk ridge running east and west. The ground is practically level along the top of the ridge, gently trending away to the west, and the north and south slopes are quite gentle. The line of the ditch is just short of the brow on three sides.

It is 300 feet above ordnance datum, and the ridge stands up about 90 feet above the valley, half a mile to the south of it.

It commands a complete view of the country for miles on all sides except the east. Woolbury, Danebury, Quarley, Tidbury, and Beacon Hill being all visible.

The area within the ditch, which is nearly circular, was about 8 acres. The inside bank has been ploughed away everywhere, though there is a trace of it for a few yards at the extreme west. The ditch remains on the west and north with an outer bank 5 feet high on the north side. The south-east half of the circle is completely ploughed out, only a faint depression being traceable.

There is no evidence of flints or walls, and no entrances are evident. If they were along the ridge they would be ploughed out. No ridgeways or marked holloways.

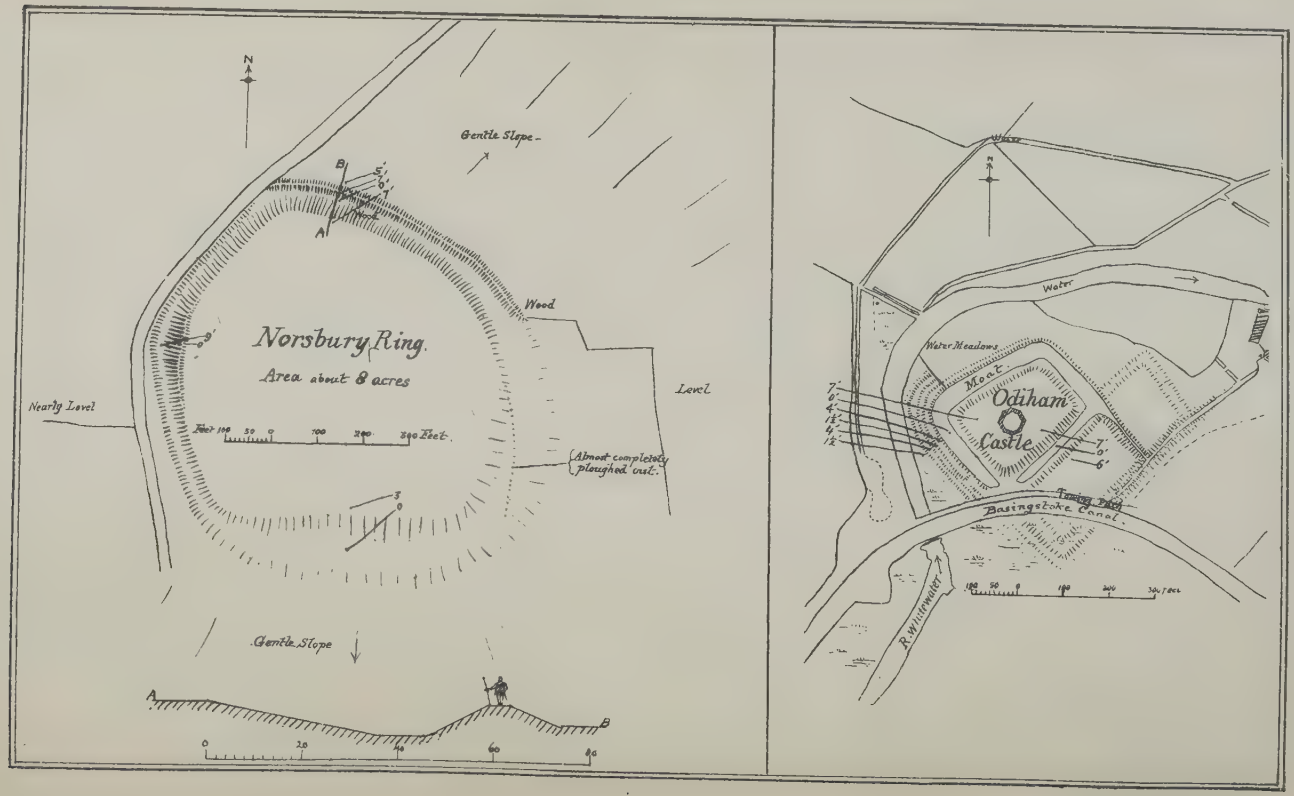
The soil is chalk with very little loam and clay on the north; thin wood would grow on the north slope and also in the valley to the south. No dew-pond. The stream runs half a mile to the south. The nearest Roman road from Winchester to Silchester is $2\frac{1}{4}$ miles to the south, and the Winchester-Cirencester road is $3\frac{3}{4}$ miles to the west. No pits or finds recorded. Water-worn pebbles, no doubt residuum from the Tertiary beds, are common, and would serve as sling stones. The parish boundary runs along the west side.

ODIHAM CASTLE

(At North Warnborough, a mile from Odiham.)

"King John's Castle" is situated in level water meadows surrounded by the little river Whitewater on the west and north. Along the southern side the Basingstoke Canal has been constructed.

The remains consist of a large octagonal tower or keep, between 50 and 60 feet in diameter, with walls 10 feet thick consisting of flint work with an occasional scrap of ashlar remaining in places. It is built upon a level platform, more or less rectangular, about 70 yards by 50, and raised about 7 feet above the moat. The main moat, which is some 30 to 40 feet broad, and contains water, is continuous all round except at the southern corner, where it is cut across by the bank of the Basingstoke Canal. On the south-west side and at the western corner there runs a low bank with a second narrower ditch with a marshy bottom, and outside this again another bank with the river beyond. The line of the parish boundary down the centre of the stream shows that the course of the river was formerly parallel with the outer bank, and completed the system of triple moats. This triple arrangement ends abruptly at the hedge bounding the


N
Gentle Slope
B
A
Wood
Norsbury Ring.
Area about 8 acres
Nearly Level
Level
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
Almost completely ploughed out.
Gentle Slope
A
B
0 20 40 60 80
Water
Water Meadows
Moat
Odiham Castle
Basingstoke Canal
R. Whitewater
100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet

water-meadow on the north-west side. The construction of the Basingstoke Canal and the conversion of the marshy ground into water-meadows have obliterated it on the other sides, though the main inner moat is to be easily traced, and there are faint indications of the other ditches on the south side of the canal.

The original road up to the castle is not obvious. The marshy ground for 100 or 200 yards in all directions must have rendered it unapproachable except along a constructed roadway.

OLD BASING

The earthworks are situated on ground sloping gently westwards to the river Loddon, where marshy ground comes to within 100 yards of the site.

They consist of a circular Norman citadel about 80 yards in diameter from crest to crest; to the north of this a bailey of about the same size; to the south of the citadel a slight bank and considerable ditch outside the main ditch, and beyond this the remains of three Cromwellian bastions. North-east and north-west of the Norman portion, and over the site generally, irregular banks and depressions mark the position of farms, buildings, and defences in the course of its long occupation in the Middle Ages.

The rampart of the keep has a 12-feet Tudor brick wall on the inside, and above this a slope up to a level platform which is retained by an outer 6-feet wall. From the base of this the ground slopes nearly 1 in 1 above the talus at the bottom of the ditch, which is 16 feet below the top of the counterscarp—the whole height of the summit of the rampart above the bottom of the ditch being 35 feet.

The bailey has an area of about 100 yards from side to side by 50 yards in depth. Its bank is wanting, but the ditch is 25 feet deep where it is best preserved; the eastern half is more or less filled up. It is from 30 to 60 feet in breadth.

The entrance to the citadel is on the north side a little to the east of the middle of the bailey, a small piece of the ditch around the citadel being preserved at this point. In Elizabethan times the entrances to the bailey were by bridges at the sides. Whether this plan was the original Norman arrangement is more than doubtful.

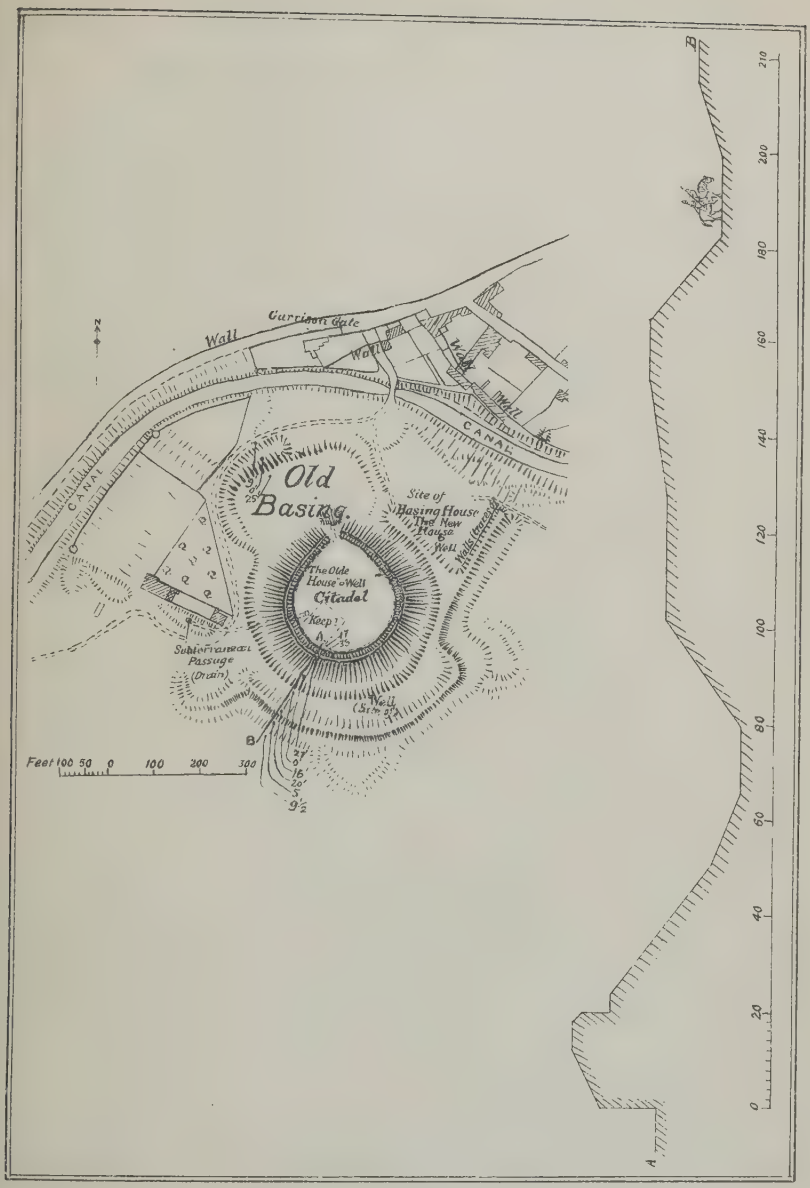
Within the citadel is the well, and a subterranean passage or drain, nearly 100 yards long, runs out beneath both rampart and ditch on the western side.

The bank to the south of the citadel rises gradually to a height of about 4 feet from the inside, and stands 16 feet above the bottom of its ditch. It is continued to the north-east to cover the site of Loyalty House nearly as far as the Basingstoke Canal, on the opposite side of which can be seen the cut end of its continuation in this direction.

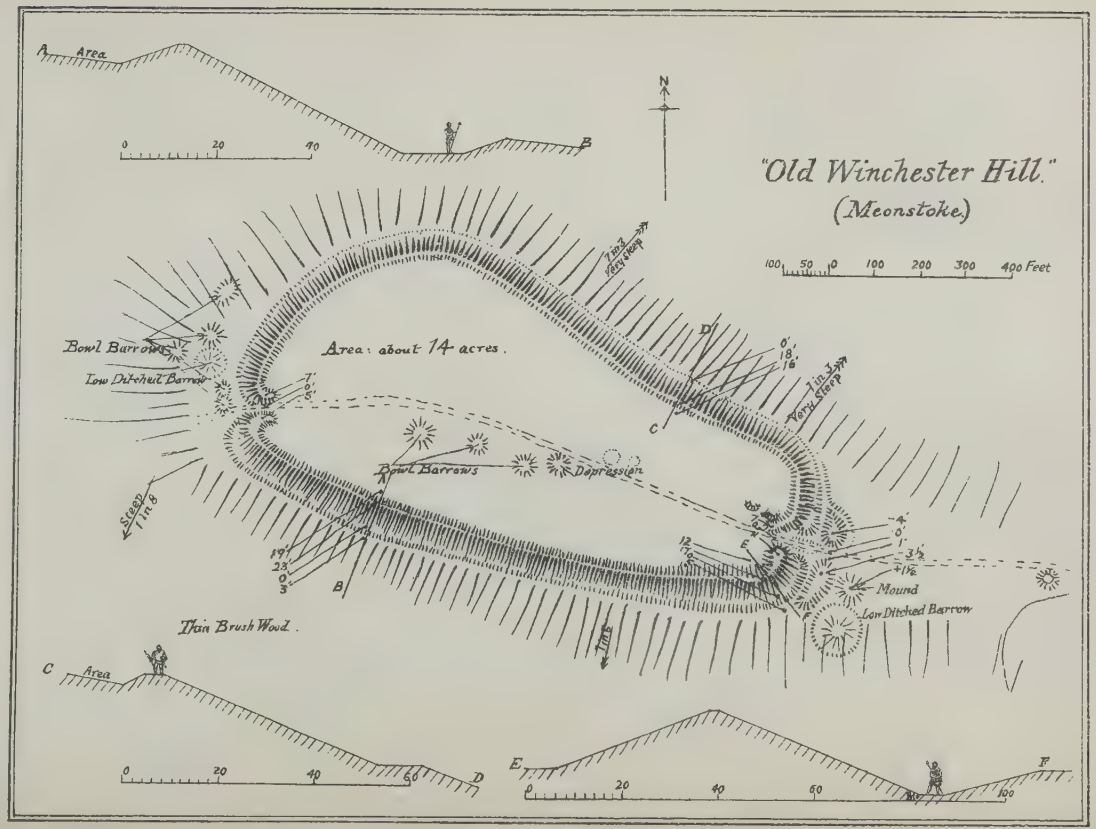
Outside this bank are the traces of the three bastions.

The site of "Loyalty House," or "the New House," which is wrongly marked on the Ordnance Survey, was to the north-east of the citadel and bailey, and extended over and beyond the present Basingstoke Canal.

Hollar's engraving of the buildings at the time of the siege shows them as seen from the south-east. It shows one bastion and the curtain wall of the defenders. No trace of the besiegers' works remains.



Garrison Gate
Wall
Wall
Wall
Wall
CANAL
CANAL
Old Basing.
Site of Basing House
The New House
Well
Walls (Garrison)
The Olde House o' Well
Citadel
Keep
Subt. Franeæ Passage (Drain)
Well (Site of)
B
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300
0 20 40 60 80 100 120 140 160 180 200 210
A
B


"Old Winchester Hill."
(Meonstoke.)
100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
N
Area
Area: about 14 acres.
Bowl Barrows
Low Ditched Barrow
Bowl Barrows
Depression
Mound
Low Ditched Barrow
Thin Brush Wood.
Steep 1 in 8
1 in 3 Very Steep
1 in 3 Very Steep
Area
Area
0 20 40 60 100

OLD WINCHESTER HILL

About two miles from Meonstoke, approached by a lane running due east from Exton Village.

The camp is situated on the western extremity of a steep ridge of chalk, 636 feet above sea-level and 400 above the Meon Valley. The ground rises to a ridge along the centre of the camp, and the ramparts are placed some 20 to 30 yards down the slope. The gradient outside the ramparts is very steep (1 in 3 to 1 in 8) on all sides except along the level ridge to the east. It commands a view over practically the whole county from the Medstead ridge on the north to the Isle of Wight on the south, and westwards from the Burghclere Beacon and Walbury to Cranborne Chase and the New Forest. It is oval in shape and contains 14 acres.

The entrenchment consists of a single bank from 2 to 5 feet above the area and 17 to 23 feet above the bottom of the ditch. The ditch is fairly well marked all round except on the northern side, where it is silted up, the slope of the ground being here 1 in 3. There are no flints upon the vallum.

The entrances are east and west, both sharply incurved. The eastern entrance has the ends of the banks raised and there are depressions 3 feet to 4 feet deep, but with little or no banks, in the position of guard-houses, with a low mound outside the southern one. The western entrance has no defences beyond the incurved valla, the northern of which is raised to a mound 7 feet high, and the southern one has evidently been lowered and thrown outwards. A ridgeway runs through the camp and is continued to the east. There is a cap of sandy and clayey soil upon the chalk, and the natural vegetation would be thin scrub. The nearest natural forest would be in the Meon Valley. There is a wood half a mile to the north. There is a pond at " The Seven Wells " 200 yards to the east and a pond-like depression in the centre of the camp. Mist-ponds could be made anywhere.

There are three large round barrows 7 feet high in a line in the centre of the camp ; a very low-ditched barrow, 32 yards from lip to lip just south of the eastern entrance, and a pair of twin and three single bowl barrows as well as a low-ditched barrow outside the western entrance. There are also several round barrows scattered on the down to the east, and a mutilated long barrow at the bottom of the hill half a mile to the south.

Within the camp are a few depressions suggestive of hut-circles. The Ordnance Survey records " Human Remains and an Earthen Lamp found " near the central tumuli, and " Human Remains and a silver coin " at the long barrow. A Roman coin used for paying the legionaries is said to have been found in the camp (Kelly's *Directory*). Flint flakes are common, especially by the long barrow. A parish boundary runs along the ridgeway through the camp.

THE OLD POUND, HAREWOOD FOREST

It is a small ear-shaped ringwork of about 2 acres, consisting of a simple bank and ditch (C.D. vertical 6 feet) with no bank upon the counterscarp, situated on a fairly level plateau with the ground sloping rather steeply to the south only. The earthwork is well defined and regular.

There is a simple gap entrance on the west; no defences.

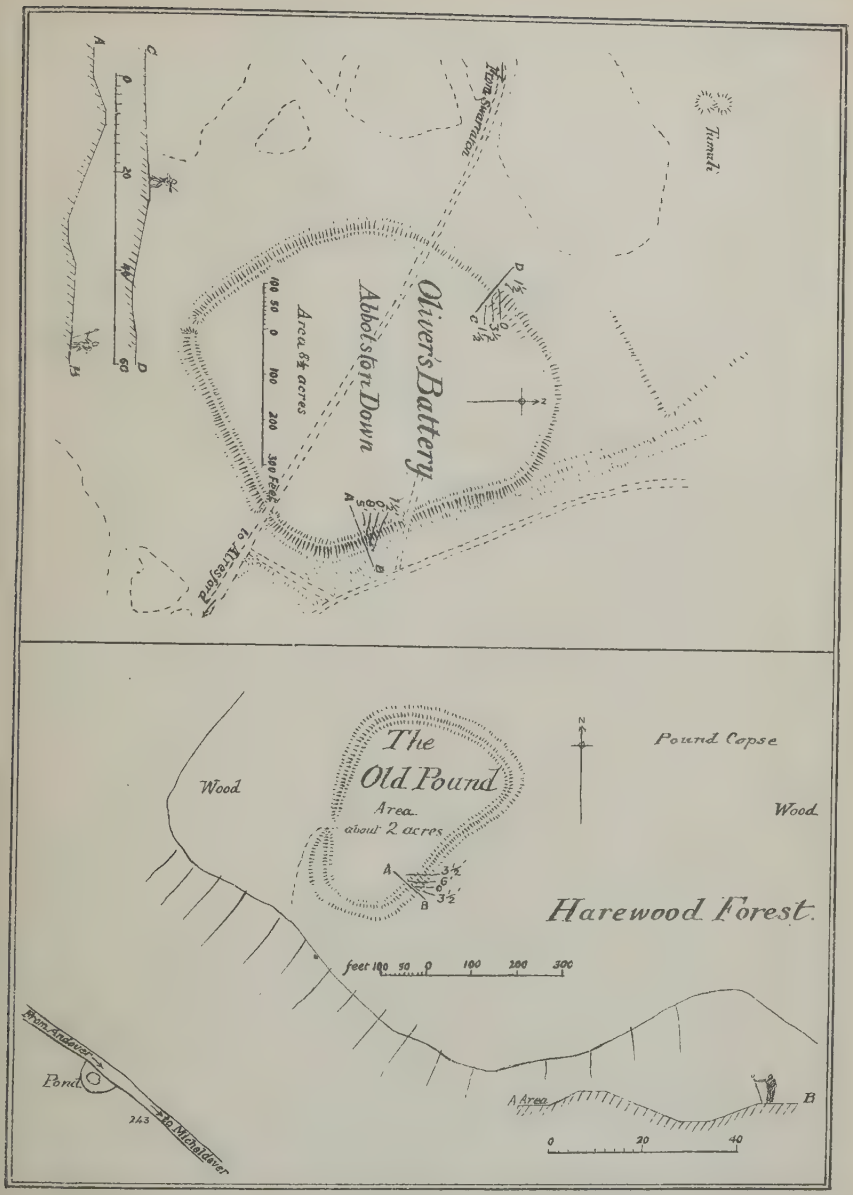
The soil is clay on chalk, and the whole area is covered with very thick oak wood. Harewood Forest and thick wood extend in the natural condition to the north and south for three or four miles, to the east, as far as the Test two miles off, but on the west, the bare chalk crops out within a few hundred yards.

There is no obvious pond, but one could be made anywhere. The nearest pond is 200 yards away. The next copse is called the Ridgeway Copse, a suggestive name, but I have not identified the Ridgeway. The Roman road from Cirencester to Winchester is 500 yards to the south-west. The wood is so thick that it is impossible to walk round the camp, but it appears to have no special feature.

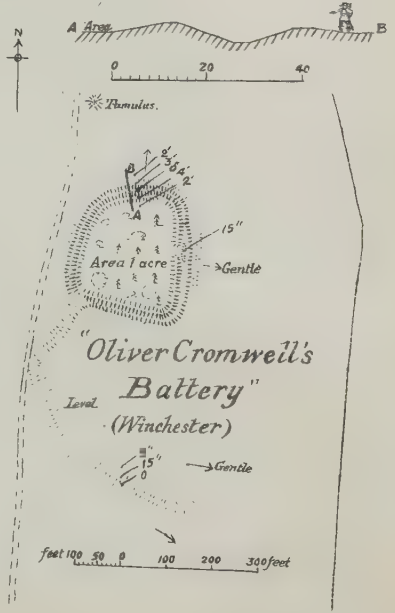
OLIVER'S BATTERY, ABBOTSTON DOWN

200 or 300 yards from end of a ridge, which runs out to south-west with very gentle slopes (1 in 40 or 1 in 50, rather steeper on east). Clear view to south-west, over Itchen Valley towards Winchester. Shape squarish, corners rounded so as to approach circular. Acreage about $8\frac{1}{2}$. Single bank and ditch; best marked on east and south sides, C.D. vertical 8 feet. Very faint on north and north-west, but bank traceable all round; no walls or flints. Entrance at south corner, undefended; no complete entrance at opposite end, but bank here very faint; entrance in middle of east bank, apparently modern; cartway diagonally through it. Sunk road or ditch coming up slope from north-east. Several faint ditches and banks on east side, but ground has been used as racecourse. Soil, chalk with thin layer of sandy soil. Natural wood on sides of ridge, scrub on top, junipers, gorse, and privet. No visible water-supply.

Two round barrows 200 yards north-west, and another near by. In Spy Bush plantation is the "Great Ditch" mentioned in charter of boundaries 904 (Rev. W. L. Eyre).


Oliver's Battery
Abbotston Down
Area 8½ acres
100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
From Swarraton
Tumuli
To Alresford
The Old Pound
Area about 2 acres
Wood
Pound Copse
Wood
Harewood Forest.
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300
From Andover
Pond
243
To Micheldever
A Area
B
0 20 40

To Potter End
Mill Stream
Gentle
A
B
N
0 20 40
Area about 3 acres
Level
From Basing
Oliver's Battery
Basing
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet


A Area B
N
0 20 40
Tumulus.
Area 1 acre
Gentle
15"
"Oliver Cromwell's Battery"
(Winchester)
Level
15"
0
Gentle
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet

OLIVER CROMWELL'S BATTERY, WINCHESTER

The entrenchment is placed on the eastern side of the level top of a ridge of chalk which runs north and south about two miles south-west of Winchester. The ground slopes gently down to the Itchen Valley on the east and north; west and south it is level. Its shape is squarish, the west and north sides being somewhat less than the others, the corners are rounded, and it contains about 1 acre. A single bank and ditch, well preserved, bank 2 feet above area and 4 above bottom of ditch. Faint indication of bank on counterscarp a few inches only in most places. Corners raised a few inches. No flints or foundations.

Entrances: a broad depression in bank about centre of east side, but not a complete interruption. In the bottom of the ditch (broad at this point) a low bank about 15 inches high, 30 feet long, and 5 feet broad, runs across the front of this entrance. Outside the ditch a similar bank, 25 yards long, something like a clavicula, both very faint, and they may be quite chance constructions. At the western end of the south bank a narrow but complete gap, and a less marked one on north of east side.

A trackway passes along the west side of the earthwork, which from the cuttings made on the opposite side of the valley, half a mile to the north, must have been a considerable road at some time.

The soil is chalk and the camp is planted with firs and beeches. No natural forest nearer than the Itchen Valley. No visible water-supply. A depression 3 feet deep in south-west corner; and one 1 or 2 feet deep in the south-east. A small round barrow 60 yards to north. A low bank about 6 inches high and about 15 inches above the bottom of its ditch, the horizontal measurement over all being about 30 feet, runs out south from the south-west corner and in 50 yards turns east across the down. Its ditch is first to the west and then to the north. The Roman road from Winchester to Southampton is in the valley a mile to the east, and that to Sarum is a mile to the north.

Said to be of Cromwellian date.

OLIVER'S BATTERY, OLD BASING

This earthwork is situated in a square field about 30 or 40 yards south-east of the river. The field appears to be slightly higher than the ground north and south of it, but the position is of no particular strength. The shape is squarish, and the earthwork contains about 3 acres. The area has irregular mounds and depressions of 5 feet or so in vertical height, and looks as if the banks had been levelled down towards the centre, giving the whole field a shallow saucer-shaped appearance. A large mound shown on the O.S. plan is much exaggerated and is actually little, if any, higher than other irregularities, especially those on the western side. It is 5 feet in height, and may perhaps be natural.

The bank is best marked at the south-east and south-west corners, where it has been cut through for a gate-way. There are irregular depressions along the north side as if its soil had been dug away, and it is wanting at the centre in a way that suggests the position of an entrance. It is similarly wanting in the centre of the west side. The ditch is well marked along the east side, and the eastern part of the north side, having a C.D. vertical of 11 feet.

The entrances may have been in the centres of the north and west sides. The soil is loam and thick wood would naturally cover the area, and the ground round. There are no traces of foundations.

"PINSLEY," PORTSDOWN HILL,

lies to the east of the Portsmouth-Southwick road at Pinsley chalk-pits. Its situation is on the northern slope of the hill at the junction of the chalk and clay, on a broad, nearly level, bit of the slope.

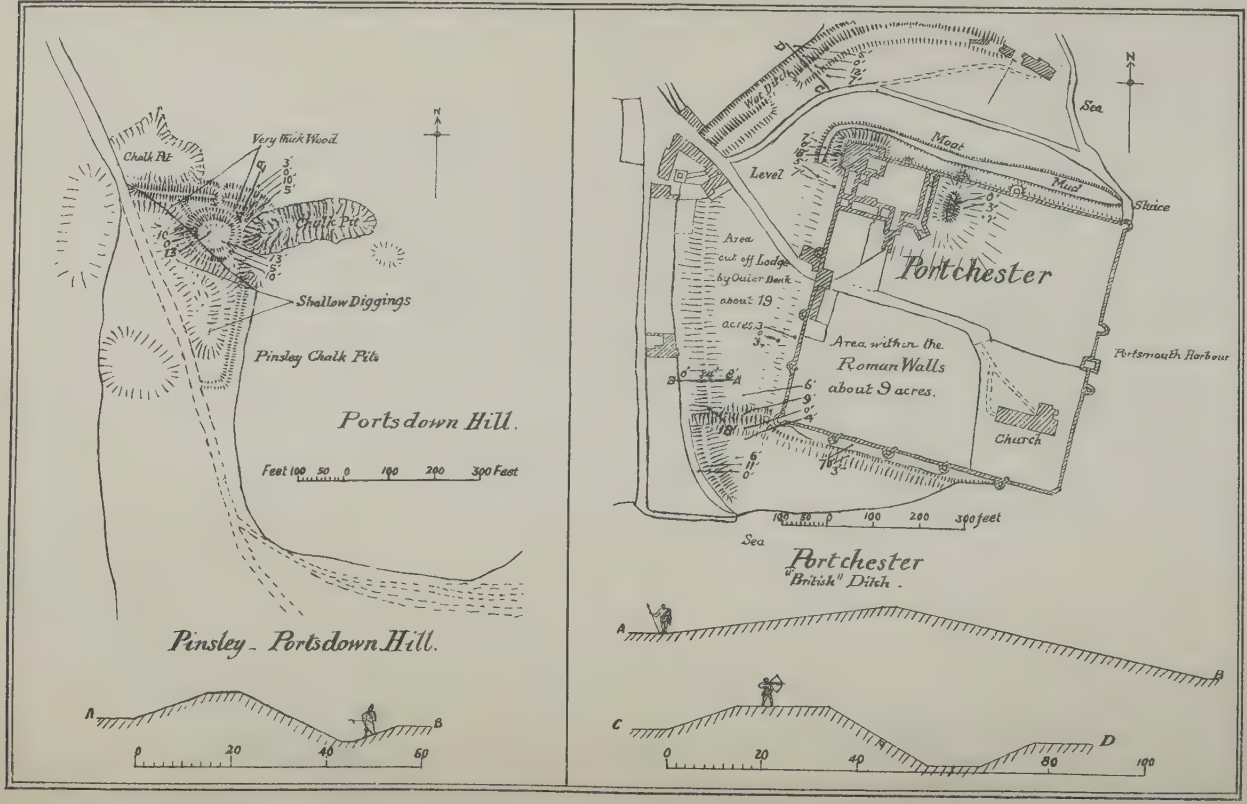
The entrenchment was evidently quadrangular and nearly square, with faces north, east, south, and west. It is traversed diagonally from the north-west to south-east by the Portsmouth-Southwick road. The whole of the area to east of the road is broken by old, shallow diggings for chalk, and to the west of the road is a deep chalk-pit which has destroyed the western portion of the southern side. To the west of this chalk-pit a band of chalky ploughland, about 40 feet broad (but quite level), shows the line of the western side of the entrenchment. It is, however, lost in a long shallow dell which represents an old chalk digging, and occupies all the site of the northern half of the west side. On the north, for 100 yards to the east of the road, the bank is perfect ; the western half of this stretch has no ditch, as a chalk-pit occupies its site, but for the eastern half both bank and ditch are perfect. The north-east corner, and more than a third of the east bank, is destroyed by a chalk-pit coming in from outside ; but the southern part of the east bank, and 20 yards of the east part of the south bank, are perfect, the ditch, however, is wanting. Within the north-east corner is a round mound about 20 yards in diameter, elevated about 3 feet above what remains of the level area and completely surrounded by a ditch 30 to 40 feet from lip to lip, and 13 feet below the level of the mound on the west and north sides. On the east and south sides of the circle the ditch is only about 8 feet below the mound. The surface of the mound shows irregular shallow diggings, as does the ground round it. A low bank runs out from the north-west part of the ditch round the mound to join the north side of the entrenchment. There are now no traces of walls or foundations or of a well.

There is an apparently original entrance in the north side opposite the centre of the mound. An old-looking trackway comes in from the east across the south side, and the Southwick-Portsmouth road looks old.

There is clay overlying chalk for 2 or 3 feet at north end, and the north bank and ditch and the chalk-pits are thick with trees and undergrowth, very baffling. In its natural state all the ground to the north would be wood.

PORTCHESTER

is situated upon the end of a low promontory jutting out for a mile from Portsdown Hill into Portsmouth Harbour. It is surrounded by mud flats or by the sea, according to the state of the tide, and is approachable by land only along the neck, and by sea only by Portchester Creek which touches its eastern shore. (1) Nineteen acres of the promontory are cut off by a curved bank and ditch, presumably prehistoric, with a C.D. vertical of from 11 to 18 feet. This has no trace of foundations upon it. It is pierced by the modern road about the centre, probably the original entrance. (2) Within this is the square Roman fortress with sides of about 210 yards and containing about 9 acres. This has traces of a moat all round, only now perfect along its northern face. (3) Within the north-west corner of the Roman fort is the Norman castle, with a mound 11 feet high against


Very thick Wood
Chalk Pit
Chalk Pit
Shallow Diggings
Pinsley Chalk Pits
Portsdown Hill.
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
Pinsley - Portsdown Hill.
A
B
0 20 40 60
Sea
Moat
Level
Mud
Sluice
Area cut off Lodge by Outer Bank about 19 acres
Area within the Roman Walls about 9 acres.
Portchester
Portsmouth Harbour
Church
100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
Sea
Portchester
"British" Ditch.
A
B
C
D
0 20 40 80 100

the square keep, and traces of a moat round the inner court, a small part on the east side remaining as a pond. (4) Joining the south-west corner of the Roman fort to the "British" bank, but not in a straight line with the Roman wall, is a bank and ditch, C.D. vertical 9 feet, which is probably a Norman or perhaps more recent addition.

The soil of the peninsular is chalk with now some soil upon it. In primitive times it was probably bare of forest. Numerous finds of every historic period are recorded.

The Roman road from Portchester is supposed to have been a branch to join that from Bitterne to Chichester, which was supposed to run along the ridge of Portsdown Hill, but no trace of the branch can now be recognised.[1] The "Old London Road," which is traceable across the end of Portsdown between Wallington and Boarhunt, is probably the mediaeval road to Winchester.

[1] See Appendix VIII., (3) and (6).

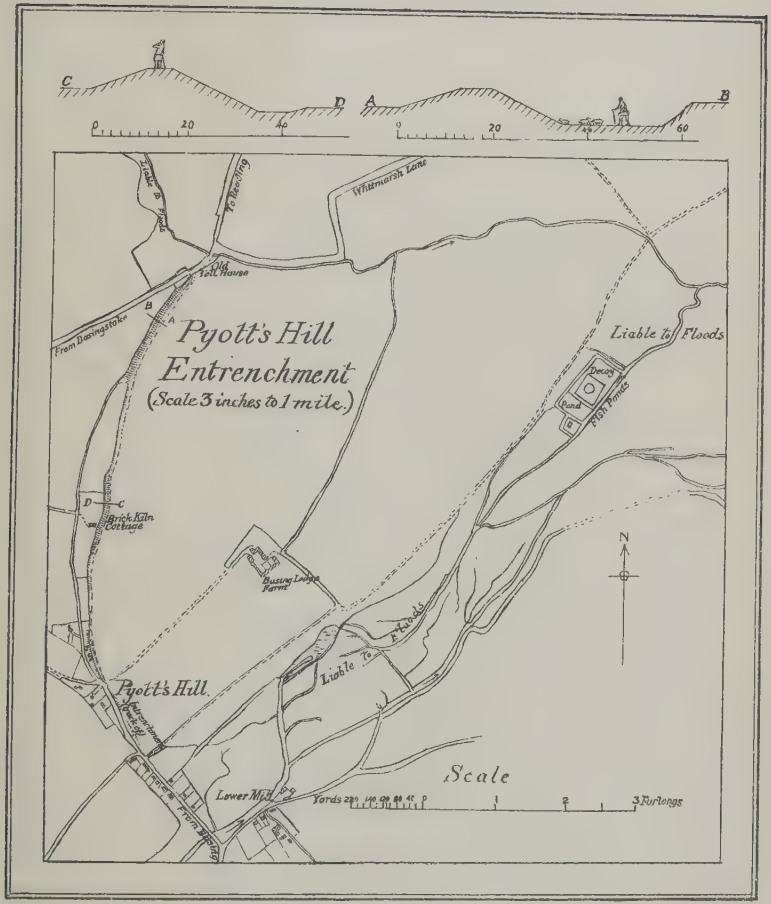
PYOTT'S HILL ENTRENCHMENT, NEAR OLD BASING

This entrenchment cuts off a triangle of dry habitable land between a little brook upon the north, and the valley of the Loddon on the south-east. The marshy swamp of the little brook would be naturally 20 or 30 yards wide near the entrenchment, while that of the Loddon would be half a mile or more. The area cut off must be 300 or 400 acres.

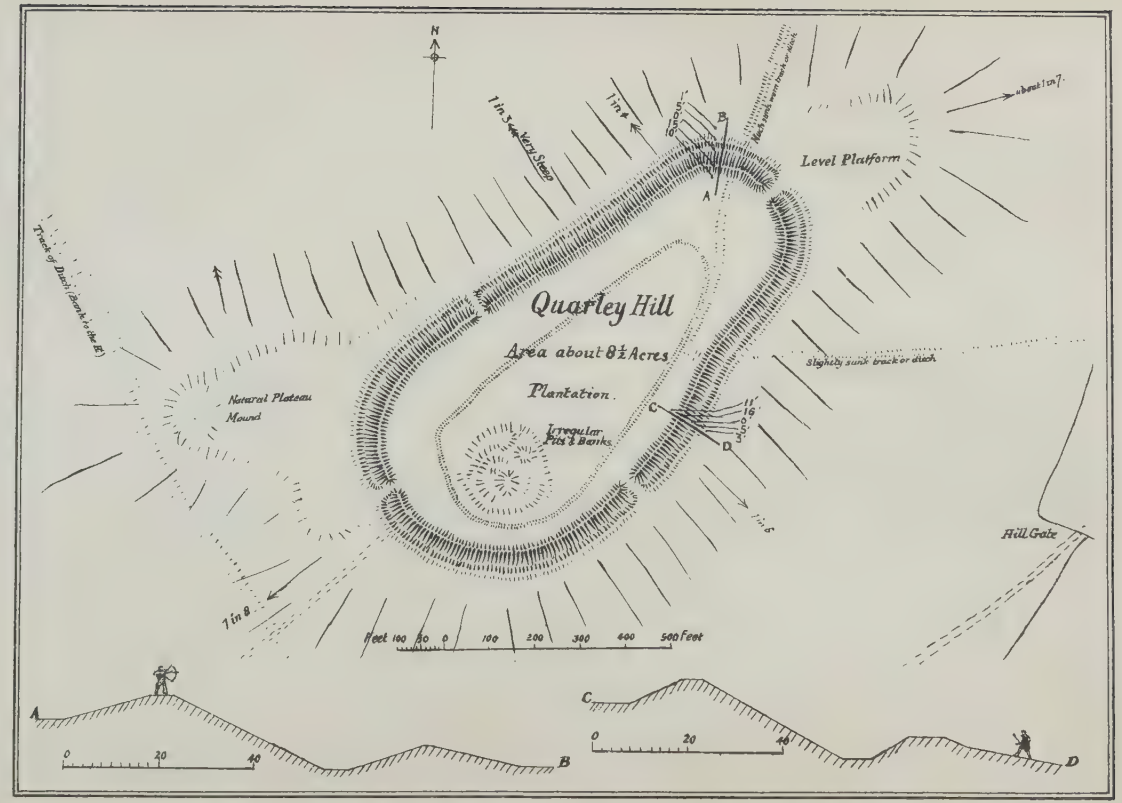
Where the hill descends to Old Basing the entrenchment is close to the left of the road, and where the latter bends slightly to the east the banks in the cottage gardens on the right suggest that the dyke continued its direction down to the river.

The entrenchment consists of a bank and ditch about a mile long, and curved out from the area it protects. The bank is about 4 feet high, and the ditch about the same depth below the ground level.

The soil is clay, which allows of much wasting. In the natural condition the land would be all thick forest. The entrenchment is now wooded, and it is impossible to detect an original entrance.



C
D
A
B
0
20
40
60
Pyott's Hill
Entrenchment
(Scale 3 inches to 1 mile.)
Liable to Floods
To Reading
Whitmarsh Lane
Old Toll House
From Basingstoke
Brick Kiln Cottage
Basing Lodge Farm
Liable to Floods
Decoy
Pond
Fish Ponds
Pyott's Hill
Entrenchment
Lower Mill
From Basing
Scale
Yards
3 Furlongs
N



N
Quarley Hill
Area about 8½ Acres
Plantation.
Irregular Pits & Banks
Natural Plateau Mound
Level Platform
Track of Ditch (Bank to the E)
Slightly sunk track or ditch
Hill Gate
1 in 3 Very Steep
1 in 4
1 in 6
1 in 8
about 1 in 7
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 500 Feet
A
B
C
D
0 20 40

QUARLEY HILL

occupies the summit of a high oval hill which stands up 200 feet above the rest of the country and slopes down 1 in 3 or 1 in 4 on each side: a conspicuous landmark which commands the whole of West Hants.

Its shape is oval with axis north-east and south-west following the line of the hill, but not extending quite its whole length. Area, 8½ acres. Entrenchment consists of single bank and ditch, C.D. vertical 15 to 16 feet. slight bank on counterscarp only just discernable on west, but well marked on east.

Faint traces of possible outworks about 100 yards beyond the ends.

Entrances at ends and side gaps opposite each other about the junction of south-west and middle thirds—all undefended—but banks raised a foot or two at ends.

A hollow-worn track or ditch comes up the hill from the north to the west of entrance, and appears to be continued inside the area to meet a similar, but much less marked, track from the east. Neither track goes over the vallum.

Soil is chalk with little or no clay. Summit planted with beeches and firs within a modern bank. Nearest natural wood is half a mile to north, Bourne Valley two miles west. There is a pond-like hollow near south-west end. A group of seven large round barrows half a mile west. Towards south end, within a circle about 50 yards in diameter, irregular pits and banks as if there have been excavations.

The Silchester Sarum Roman road passes the foot of the hill on the south, making slight bend in direction.

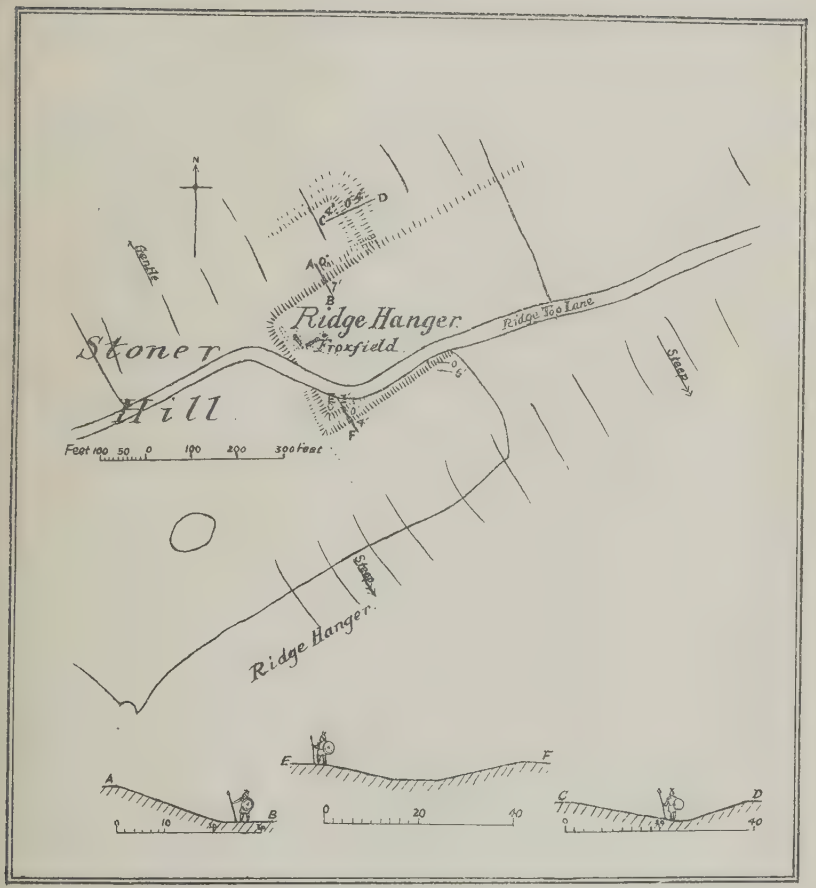
RIDGEHANGER, NEAR FROXFIELD

About 400 yards east of Ridgehanger Farm. This entrenchment lies on a level ridge about 100 yards broad, which slopes gently to a deep bottom a quarter of a mile to the north and almost precipitously to the Meon Valley 200 yards to the south. Ridgetop Lane runs through it. Its shape is a rectangular oblong; three sides of a square remain, and east of the hedge of the grass field two depressions may mark the position of a ploughed-out eastern ditch, in which case the camp would be about 210 yards by 90.

The south side and south-west corner south of the lane consist of a ditch only from 3 to 6 feet deep. The northern half of the west side (all north of the lane) and the whole of the north side consists of a steep scarp of about 1 in 3, and 7 feet high, well marked for about half its length, but traceable across the field and beyond the hedge—about 200 yards altogether. From where the scarp, as a scarp, ends, a ditch, 4 feet deep, with indication of an inner and a very slight outer bank, runs north at right angles for 40 yards, and then turns west and dies out a few yards short of the line of the west bank of the camp. About 80 yards beyond this there are traces of a third line parallel to the other two. In the field, south of the camp and lane, there are possibly the faintest traces of terracing parallel to the camp. At the north-west corner of the camp foundations of rough walls have been found, and it is said the remains of a bath. There are no indications of foundations along the banks. No entrances are recognisable, but the lane enters the middle of the west side by a bend. The soil is clay on chalk, and the natural vegetation would be thick forest.

Water is obtainable in ponds anywhere.

The site has yielded Roman reliquiae, shards, bricks, and Samian. No Roman roads are near, but a Roman building has been excavated on Stroud Common, about three-quarters of a mile west of the Ridgehanger site.


N
Gentle
Ridge Hanger
Froxfield
Ridge Too Lane
Stoner
Hill
Steep
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
Ridge Hanger
Steep
A
B
C
D
E
F
0 10 20 40
0 20 40
0 20 40

ROCKBOURNE KNOLL

occupies the summit of an oval hill 150 feet above the plateau. The hill lies north-west and south-east.

Its shape is circular, following the line of the hill only on the north side, and it contains only about 4 acres.

It has a single bank and ditch, C.D. vertical only 4 feet with a slight bank on counterscarp. Along the northern side the defences are added to by another bank which originates at the west end of the hill-top, and draws gradually in to the inner ring, till, for about 100 yards, it runs along the counterscarp forming a double defence, as shown in the section. Towards the east end the outer bank draws away along the edge of the hill and completely disappears. No trace of it is seen east or south. The ramparts are much destroyed by digging and landslides in one or two places. There are no flints or traces of foundations.

The entrances are north-west and south-east, corresponding with the ridge of the hill. They do not coincide with the modern ride. On the north side of the west entrance the bank on the counterscarp expands into a triangular space about 50 feet long, the end flanking the entrance being raised 2½ feet. The ground has been much disturbed and presumably lowered. The south side of the entrance is too much overgrown to examine, and has probably been disturbed by planting. There are no defences at east entrance. The hill is chalk, capped by a considerable thickness of tertiary sand and pebbles, on which the camp is constructed. The sandy cap has naturally a very steep scarp of about 1 in 2. The western end of the sandy cap ends in a pointed mound to the north of the ridgeway which has cut into it. Two slight banks are cut across it.

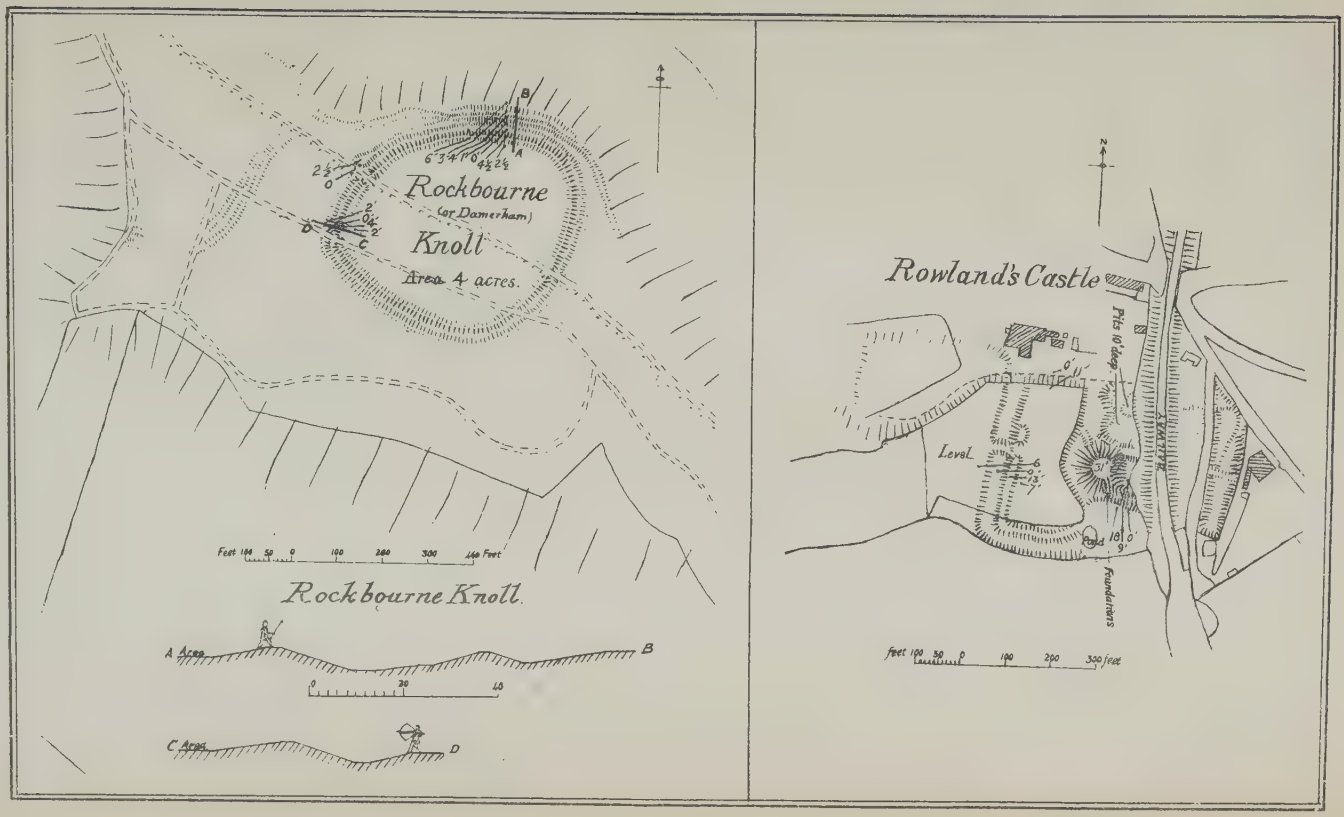
The hill-top is planted with firs and beeches. There is no natural forest near. There is a depression near the outside of the east entrance with somewhat raised banks which may have been a pond. The Martin Allen and Rockbourne streams are a mile off. There are three round barrows on the down half a mile to the west. There are one or two pits and depressions suggestive of hut circles, but the sand is too loose for any definite indications.

The bank and ditch which crosses Bokerly Dyke (and is miscalled a branch of it in the Ordnance Survey) abuts on the ridgeway 200 or 300 yards west of the camp.

ROWLAND'S CASTLE

stands on nearly level ground, sloping slightly to a lavant a few hundred yards to the east. It has no particular strength of position.

The railway has cut through (on an embankment) what was formerly known as "The Dell," and is described as being just under the castle, a large portion of which had fallen into it. The raised mound of the castle, 31 feet above its ditch and 40 feet in diameter at the top, is perfect except on the east side, where a large portion has fallen or been dug away. A large piece of flint masonry, 5 feet thick, protrudes from it on the east at right angles to the mound, and its line is continued as a narrow bank with flints upon it across a broad ditch 15 or 16 feet deep which lies on the east of the railway. From a few yards to the south of the mound can


Rockbourne
(or Damerham)
Knoll
Area 4 acres.
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
Rockbourne Knoll.
A Aceg.
B
C Aceg.
D
0 20 40
Rowland's Castle
Fits to deep
Levsl.
Road
Foundations
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet

be traced a bank and ditch (C.D. vertical 13 feet), which runs westwards for 60 yards and then turns north as if it was the remains of two sides of a rectangular bailey. There is apparently the original entrance directly opposite the centre of the mound. The bottom of the mound ditch is not level, and at least two banks cross it, one with foundations beneath the feet.

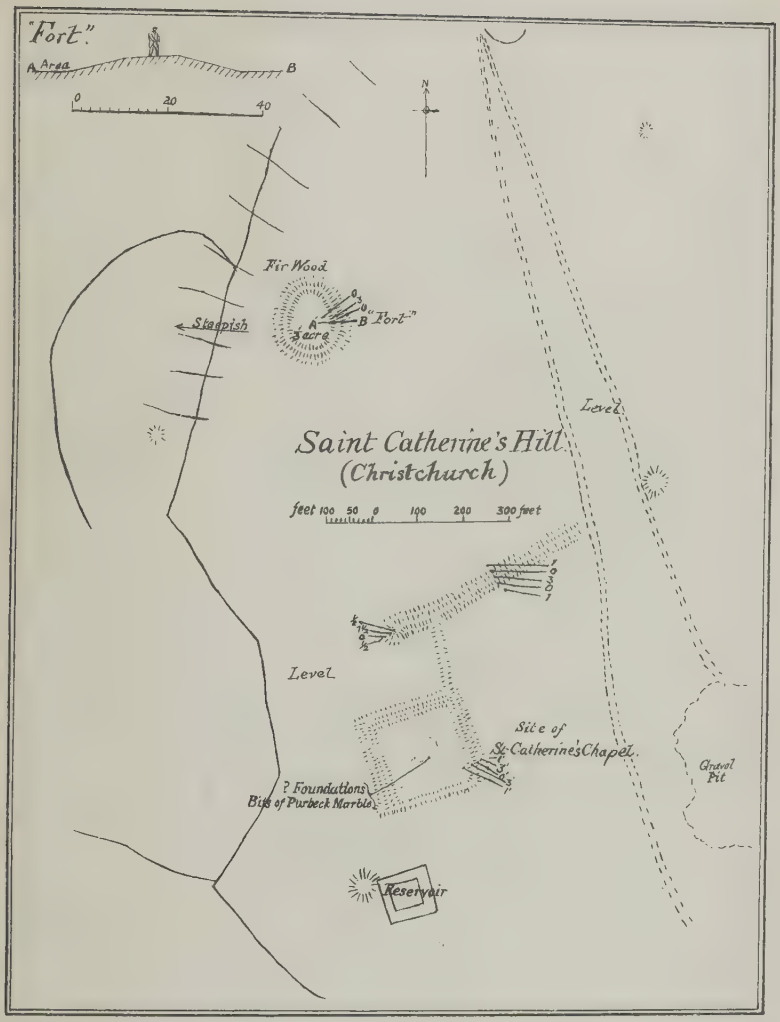
The earthworks are all in the private grounds of Admiral O'Callaghan. The terrace (11 feet vertical) in front of the house may possibly correspond to the north face of the rectangular bailey, while there is a bank by the chalk-pit west of the house, which looks artificial and as if it might have formed the end of an outer enclosure.

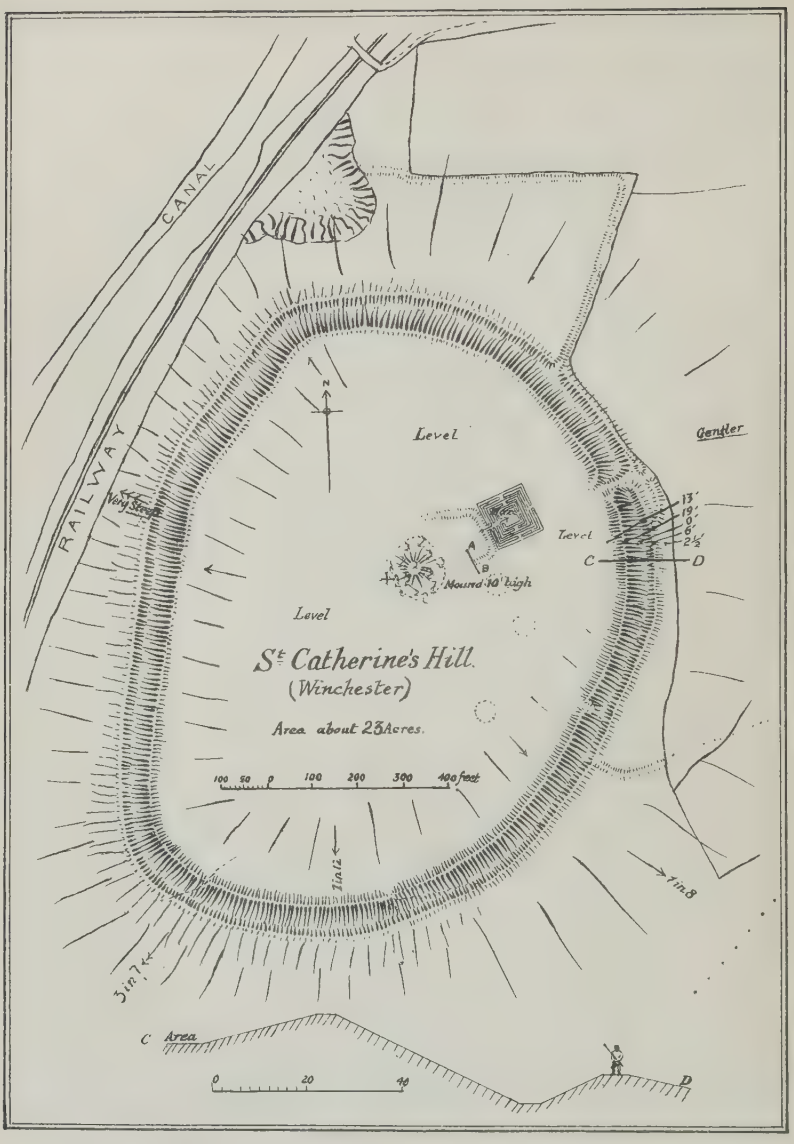
ST. CATHERINE'S HILL, CHRISTCHURCH

The "Fort" is placed just where the ground begins to slope on the west of the plateau. Its shape is oval, and area about one-third of an acre. It is encircled by a very broad rampart 11 feet across the top, and only 3 feet high, with the faintest indication of an outside ditch. No clear entrance, but bank nearly absent for 15 feet on south-east side. No flints or foundations on banks, or tracks leading to it. Soil, sand, and natural vegetation, bracken and heath. There are ponds on the hill, and the Stour is half a mile below. There are several barrows on the plateau.

The "Site of St. Catherine's Chapel" is on the west side of the plateau on perfectly level ground. It is a square of 55 yards surrounded by a low bank about 2 feet high with a ditch about a foot deep, and an outer bank of about the same height. The square is orientated about 15 degrees north of east. The eastern face is continued up northwards for 60 yards to a broad bank running east and west across the plateau, none of the banks, however, being quite at right angles to each other. This cross bank runs west for 30 yards to end in a circular ring 10 yards in diameter surrounded by a bank about a foot high with a ditch about a foot and a half below its crest. In the eastern direction it runs for 120 yards, in the exact direction of one of the so-called "Roman watch towers" 200 yards away, but it does not itself reach beyond the modern road track, which runs along the ridge. It is a broad low bank with a faint ditch on each side, and has an elevation of 2 feet above the ground and 3 feet above its ditches. From the bottom of one ditch to that of the other is 10 yards.

The north and south banks of the square I have not examined. They are all covered with heather and fern and look much like the others. The "Roman watch-towers" of the Ordnance Survey resemble low round barrows, and there are several other tumuli on the plateau. In the centre of the square there are traces of foundations, and pieces of building stone and Purbeck marble can be picked up.


"Fort."
A Area
B
0
20
40
N
Fir Wood
Steepish
A
B "Fort"
Level
Saint Catherine's Hill
(Christchurch)
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
Level
Site of
St. Catherine's Chapel.
Gravel Pit
? Foundations
Bits of Purbeck Marble
Reservoir



CANAL
RAILWAY
Very Steep
Level
Gentler
Level
Level
Mound 10' high
13'
19'
0'
6'
2½'
C
D
A
B
St Catherine's Hill.
(Winchester)
Area about 23 Acres.
100 50 0 100 200 300 400 feet
1 in 12
1 in 8
3 in 7
C Area
0 20 40
D

ST. CATHERINE'S HILL, WINCHESTER

The camp crowns a round chalk hill very steep on west side where it falls to the valley of the Itchen, and also to a deep combe which winds round the hill on the east and south sides. On the north-east there is also a considerable slope down to the neck, which connects it with the main plateau. Its shape is nearly round, and its area 23 acres.

It is a single entrenchment with a good rampart about 6 feet above the area and 19 above the bottom of the ditch, and a slight bank upon the counterscarp.

There is one original entrance on north-east where the vallum is incurved and raised 2 or 3 feet, and there are faint indications of " guard-houses " outside. There are three gaps in the vallum on the eastern and southern sides and one to the north, but all look modern.

There are three ditches or holloways leading up to the camp, none do more than enter the ditch. That which comes across the combe on the east has a well-marked bank on the north side where it crosses the maiden down. It can be traced as a chalky line across the neighbouring field towards the valley below, and reappears on Twyford Down beyond, more than a mile away.

The soil is chalk ; the nearest wood would be in the Itchen Valley just below.

There is no visible water-supply.

Near the centre is a large mound 10 feet high, and in a line between the mound and the entrance a small entrenchment forming three sides of a square (C.D. vertical = 3 feet) and the maze.

There are numerous deep depressions about 50 feet across, mostly in the eastern half of the area. They seem too big for hut-circles.

THE AMPHITHEATRE, SILCHESTER,

stands just outside the Roman walls north of the eastern entrance. The line of the British vallum abuts upon its eastern bank. It consists of two crescentic banks enclosing an oval arena of about 50 yards by 43 and standing about 13 feet above it in vertical height. The slope of the banks is about 1 in 3. There is no trace of seats or terracing. The soil is clay, and the slopes are overgrown with trees and bushes. There is an entrance 15 or 20 feet across at either end; that at the north-east end is rather to the south of the axis, making the western crescent rather the longer of the two.

There is a small gate in the wall of Silchester opposite the amphitheatre.

SILCHESTER

The earthwork is placed on the eastern edge of a gravel plateau with ground sloping down gently to brooks on all sides but the west. The soil of the plateau is patchy with gravel, sand and clay, the former preponderating on the higher ground, and the slopes and the ground near the streams being heavy clay. In the natural condition the plateau would be a grazing-ground covered with scrub, and the rest of the country thick forest.

The view is extensive, reaching to the Basingstoke Hills to the south and west.

The British "Rampier" is roughly circular, more or less following the edge of the plateau and embracing about 200 acres. It consists of a high broad bank 19 feet above the area and 15 above its ditch. Much of the soil for the bank has been taken from the area, and the ditch, though very broad, is much silted up. It is most perfect in Rampiers Copse on the south-west, but is traceable all round except for the portion along the south-east face, where it appears to have been merged in the line of the Roman walls. There is an indication of a bank on the counterscarp now about 2 feet high.

The ramparts are wanting along the line of the middle of the neck, and no entrances are to be made out. A section cut in Rampiers Copse showed the ditch to have silted up 8½ feet. It also showed by a distinct line that it had been made, at two periods, or at least of two different materials, for though the account states that the surface of the first bank was puddled, there is no mention, I think, of a turf-line.

One of the "entrenchments" running south (that through Dicker's Copse) may perhaps be an indication of the original British road of approach.

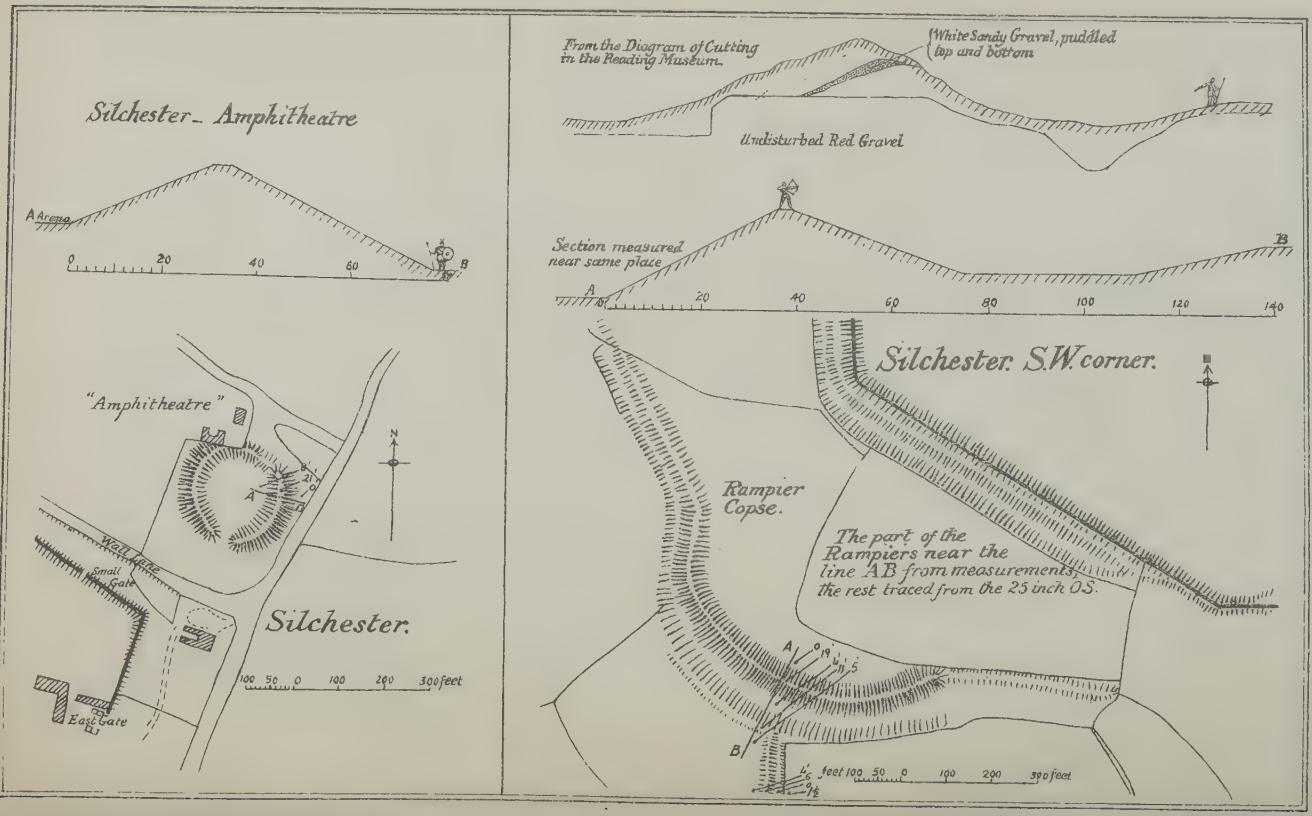
Pre-Roman pottery is said to have been found in the mass of the vallum.

The parish boundary runs in a circle a mile to the south concentric with the line of the camp.

The Roman walls are in an irregular octagon within the British. They contain 100 acres. The masonry is on the outer side of an earthen mound 10 feet high. It is 9½ feet thick at the bottom diminishing to 7½, and was 20 feet high. There is a ditch outside originally 80 feet wide and 12 deep. A piece of Samian was found beneath the wall mound.

They are constructed of stone, chalk and flints set roughly, with a good deal of the flint and stones set askew in courses, herring-bone fashion. At 2 ft. 9 in. intervals there are horizontal bands of stones set in flat courses. A facing of dressed flints remains in some places.

There were four principal entrances not symmetrically opposite, and two posterns—one opposite the amphitheatre.


Silchester_ Amphitheatre
A Arena
0 20 40 60 B
"Amphitheatre"
Wall line
Small Gate
East Gate
Silchester.
100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
From the Diagram of Cutting in the Reading Museum.
White Sandy Gravel, puddled top and bottom
Undisturbed Red Gravel
Section measured near same place
A
B
0 20 40 60 80 100 120 140
Silchester. S.W. corner.
Rampier Copse.
The part of the Rampiers near the line AB from measurements, the rest traced from the 25 inch O.S.
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet

SILCHESTER RADIATING INTRENCHMENTS

(1) The easternmost "Intrenchment" commences in Church Lane Copse about 50 yards from the south-west corner. It is here a bank, about 2 feet high and 8 feet broad, and has no ditch. Running in a straight line south-west across the field it is seen as a fold in the ground in the course of being ploughed out, but is quite distinguishable, not only as a clearly-marked bank, but by the distinct line of gravel, which must have been laid down, as the soil of the field is pure clay. (It is just possible that there is gravel here a few feet down, and that this may have been thrown on to the top of the bank from the bottom of a ditch, which, if this is the case, was perhaps to the east.)

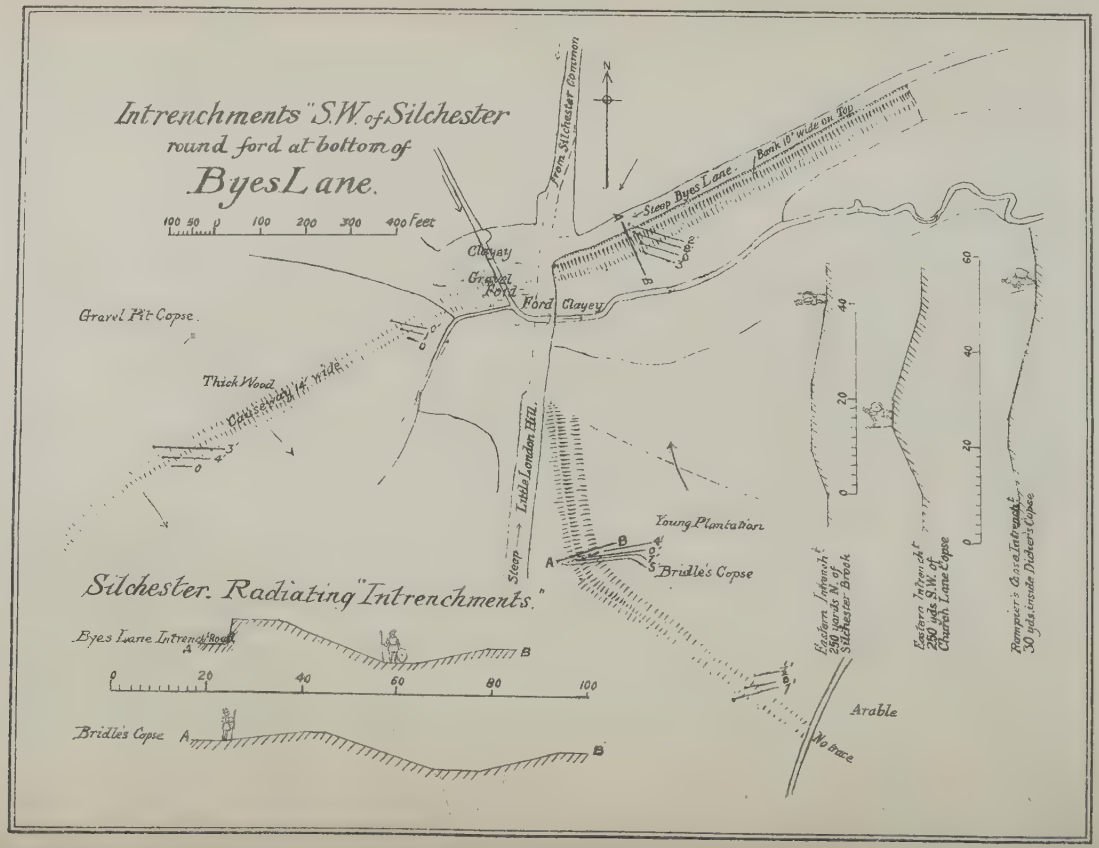
Beyond this field its line is occupied by a foot-path with a hedge upon the left, and this hedge stands upon a bank 6 feet high in places. In about 250 yards it bends slightly to the right and goes on till it crosses a lane, the bank on the left being very distinct in this part of its course and the path showing plenty of gravel. Beyond this lane it passes a cottage at the corner and becomes a road with the bank well marked upon the left, and in 300 yards goes down a hill to a grass meadow, where the road takes a decided bend to the right. A glance at the map will show that this bend takes the line of the Byes Lane Entrenchment, which commences beyond Byes Farm, but across the bottom and the 700 yards which separate the two entrenchments I can find no indication of a connecting bank.

On the left hand side of the grass meadow, however, and pointing much more to the south, there appears a very well-marked grassy causeway which has every appearance of a Roman road—the place, no doubt, where Sir Richard Colt Hoare describes it as being "seen very fine." It is here 14 feet wide and raised 3 feet above the ground level. There is a ditch to the east which appears to be modern.

In a little more than 200 yards we come to a flat meadow by Silchester brook, and across the first half of this meadow the embankment is very clear, 3 feet high and 9 feet wide, and thickly grown with bushes. Across Silchester Brook (which has a gravelly bottom throughout, but which seems particularly gravelly at this point) the course of the road continues up the slope of the field beyond, the bank being nearly ploughed out, but the line being clearly marked by gravel and large flints quite foreign to the soil, till it reaches the corner of Early Bridge Copse, where it is shown on the map as an entrenchment just within the wood. The south side of the wood corresponds to the curious circular boundary of the Silchester parish, and beyond this point, along the line of the hedge to Frog Lane, I could find no trace.

(2) The second "Intrenchment," about a quarter of a mile farther west is important, because it is well preserved in Dicker's Copse, and in Rampiers Copse, where it turns due north, it runs right up to the British lines. There it simply abuts on the counterscarp and ceases, and there is no sign of a gap to receive it; a continuation of its line would pass up, outside the western face of the Roman walls, towards the west gate. In Dicker's Copse the bank is 6 feet broad and 6 feet above the bottom of its ditch, which is on the east side. There does not appear to be gravel upon the bank.

This bank can be followed south-west across the field south of the road by Dicker's Farm as far as the bottom of the little valley—beyond which I could find no trace of it. A measurement in the field north of the road shows a bank 2 feet high, which is used as a road, and a ditch on the east



Intrenchments "S.W. of Silchester
round ford at bottom of
Byes Lane.
100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
From Silchester Common
N
Steep Byes Lane
Bank 10' wide on Top
Clayey
Gravel Ford
Ford
Clayey
Gravel Pit Copse.
Thick Wood
Causeway 14' wide
Little London Hill
Steep
Young Plantation
Bridle's Copse
Eastern Intrench^t 250 yards N. of Silchester Brook
Eastern Intrench^t 250 yds S.W. of Church Lane Copse
Rampier's Copse Intrench^t 30 yds. inside Dicker's Copse
Arable
No trace
Silchester. Radiating "Intrenchments."
Byes Lane Intrench^t Road
0 20 40 60 80 100
Bridle's Copse

6 feet deep ; but this has steepish sides and looks as if it had been renewed at some time.

(3) " Flex Ditch," south-west of Silchester House, appears to be a modern digging for soil.

(4) Radiating from the ford at the foot of Little London Hill, on the road from Silchester village to Sherborne St. John, are three more " Intrenchments," so called on the Ordnance Survey. The one on the east of the road in a young oak and fir plantation commences at the bottom of the hill and consists of a bank 4 feet high with a ditch on the east sunk 3 feet below the ground level. As it rises to the brow of the hill the bank disappears, and the ditch becomes a slightly marked depression from 6 inches to a foot deep, and 10 or 12 feet wide. This wide flat ditch is the characteristic of the intrenchment all through, and the whole thing gives one the impression of being a mediaeval road going down to join the main road at the ford, and cutting into the hillside as it does so. It is quite indistinguishable in the level arable field to the south-east, nor does its line appear to the north-west on the other side of the stream.

(5) The other two " Intrenchments " are evidently two parts of the same construction continuous across the ford, though the banks, as they cross the stream, are not shown in the Ordnance Survey as quite in the same line.

Beginning our examination in Pamber Forest, where the wood is very thick, the bank appears as a causeway 14 feet wide and raised about a foot above the ground. In one place a ditch appears on the east, but this appears to me to be due to the course of a natural gully on this side. It may, however, be the cutting of a road beside the causeway as it goes down the hill. Where the line of this causeway crosses the bottom, a piece of grass without rushes marks its course, and where the ditch is crossed it has a gravelly bottom which the cattle still make use of, the rest of the stream's bed being here miry clay. This gravel may, of course, have been brought in modern times from Gravel-pit Copse near by, but the convergence of the " Intrenchments " and modern roads to a crossing at this point, where the bed of the brook does not seem to be naturally so stony as it is lower down, all strongly suggest that we have here the original line of the Roman road from Silchester to Old Sarum.

Following it up Byes Lane towards Silchester we find a bank 10 feet wide on the top, forming the right hand hedge of the lane and standing 5 feet above it. On the other side of this bank it slopes steeply down 8 feet to a ditch about 6 feet wide, and beyond this again the ground rises 3 feet.

This appears to be a very high causeway for a Roman road, but it is probable that both the course of Byes Lane and of the ditch have been considerably cut down by traffic going up the hill, both sides having been, as is so often the case, used as roads instead of the bank.

The modern renovation of the Byes Lane has probably cut into the width of the Roman bank—it is nearly vertical along this side—but though the causeway in Pamber Forest is wider, 10 feet is not in itself too narrow for a Roman causeway. Up the lane the intrenchment ceases at the garden of a cottage. It is evidently continuous, though not dead straight, with the lane and foot-path which run along the intrenchment ending at Church Lane Copse, and points to the east side of Silchester Walls.

(Sir R. C. Hoare's description of the commencement of the Silchester Sarum Road appears to refer to the intrenchment coming out of Rampiers Copse.)

SHERBORNE ST. JOHN

(West End.)

This earthwork, marked as a Roman camp on the Ordnance Survey, lies in a grass field to the east of the road. The ground slopes gently to the east and south to a small stream 120 yards away.

It consists of three sides of a square of which only the south is straight. The sides are not at right angles and the corners are not rounded. Its area is not quite 2 acres. The north side consists of a slight bank and ditch with a C.D. vertical of about 18 inches, the east of a scarp with a faint ditch, and the south of a scarp only of about 3 feet; the west side is formed by the road, which is 6 feet below the level of the field.

There are no signs of foundations along the banks. No entrances are to be made out. The soil is clay and the natural condition would be forest. The stream is the only apparent water-supply.

At the north-west corner of the field in which it is situated there are other squarely disposed very faint ditches which look like old cottage sites.

There is no sign of the line of the Portway, which is marked in the Ordnance Survey as running along the eastern side.

I am not aware of any Roman or other finds being recorded at the site, nor does there seem to be anything to distinguish the earthworks from ordinary field banks.

MORGASTON WOOD

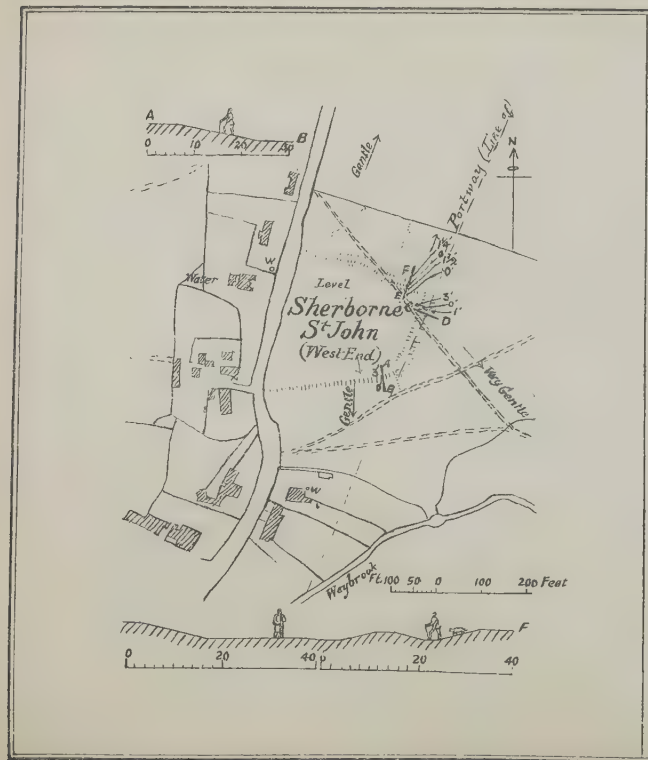
(Near Sherborne St. John.)

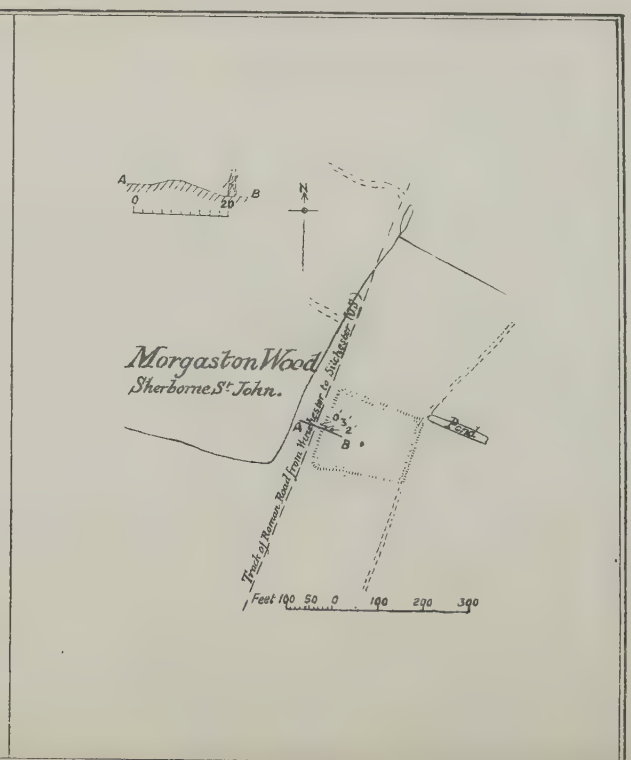
To reach this camp, coming from Basingstoke, one must after leaving Sherborne St. John, turn to the right, opposite a cottage on the left-hand side, and follow a track for 350 yards, then bear to the left across a small stream, and in another 350 yards the track passes along the south-eastern corner of Morgaston Copse, where there is shown upon the Ordnance Survey, a quadrilateral enclosure 50 yards by 70 not quite rectangular, marked as a " Roman camp." It is situated on level ground just above a gentle slope to the east, and immediately to the east of the line stated by the Ordnance Survey to be that of the Roman road from Silchester to Winchester. The sides are formed by a faint bank, scarcely a foot above the level of the area and a very slight ditch on all but the northern side. Where it is most marked on the west side the bank is 3 feet above the bottom of the ditch, but it runs down to a foot and less in other places. There are other indications in the ground, marked as this one is by trees, to be seen in the field to the north and south.

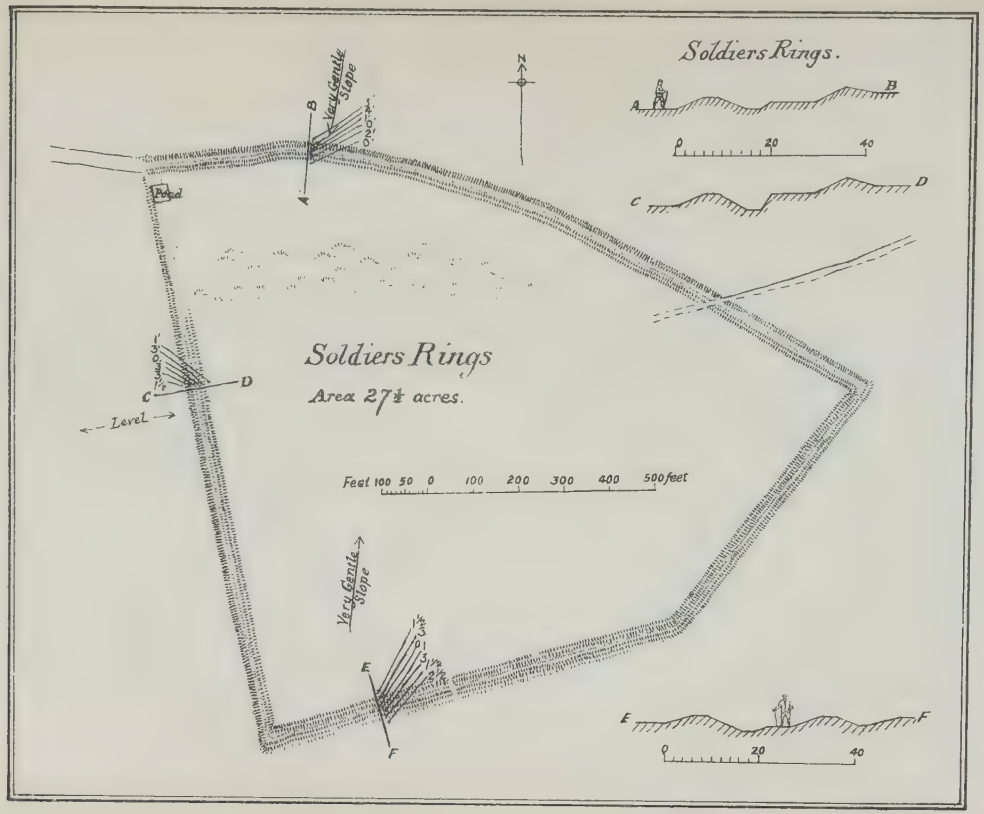
There are no signs of walls or flints upon the banks.

The entrance, if any, appears to have been at the western end of the south bank.

No doubt many of the slighter Roman temporary entrenchments have left no greater traces than are to be seen here but, on the other hand, the remains are nothing more than would be left if they had formed the bounds of a small field or cottage garden, and the line of the Roman road appears to have run under the western bank and not, as one would have expected, some yards at least, outside of it. There is a well-marked ridge suggesting a road to be seen running across the field half a mile to the south, but what road this is I have not made out.


A
B
0 10 20 30
Gentle
Portway (Line of)
N
Water
W
Level
Sherborne
St John
(West End)
F
E
D
Very Gentle
Gentle
Weybrook
Ft. 100 50 0 100 200 Feet
F
0 20 40 0 20 40


A
B
0 20
N
Morgaston Wood
Sherborne St John.
Track of Roman Road from Winchester to Sutchester (Ot)
Pond
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300


Soldiers Rings.
A
B
0
20
40
C
D
Very Gentle Slope
B
A
Pond
N
Soldiers Rings
Area 27¼ acres.
C
D
Level
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 500 feet
Very Gentle Slope
E
F
E
F
0
20
40

SOLDIERS' RINGS

Situated on the north-east slope of a bare chalk down with a shallow bottom with gorse and heather along its lowest side. The ground rises 100 feet to the south, and slopes 30 or 40 feet to a small stream half a mile to the north.

Shape: an irregular pentagon, the north side being slightly curved at the angle—the other sides straight and the angles sharp. Area 27½ acres.

Intrenchments very clearly cut and well preserved, except at north end of west side, but quite slight. Consist of an inner bank 2 feet above area and 3 feet above its ditch, then a space of 16 feet, then an outer bank and ditch of much the same dimensions. Between these banks, rather nearer the inner one, is another low bank or terrace about 1 foot high.

No sign of foundations, but I picked up one or two loose bits of sandstone.

Entrances: several with modern tracks; one along gully and one on south side near a golf green look original.

No obvious ancient roads. Soil, bare chalk with a little sand in bottom. Natural vegetation turf and scrub. A modern pond in north corner. The marks of a small inner enclosure in north-west side, noticed by Sir R. C. Hoare, are still to be made out (not shown in plan).

The Down shows abundant traces of old terrace cultivation, one passes beneath the south-west corner. Soldiers' Rings having been made over it.

SOUTHWICK,—PLACE WOOD

Situated in thick wood on level ground ; two little streams in naturally boggy ground run half a mile to the north and south, and join about three-quarters of a mile to the west.

Consists of a circular ring with bank 4 feet above area and 8 feet above ditch, and a stirrup-shaped bailey with bank 2 feet above its area and C.D. vertical 5 feet. Space within ring only about 20 yards in diameter, and bailey about 60 yards by 80.

Banks and ditches perfect everywhere except that ditch of bailey is lost in the park and the bank ill-defined in keeper's garden.

No flints or foundations.

No entrances to be made out, but its position would be in keeper's garden.

Soil, clay ; and vegetation wood. Ponds could be made anywhere. No well. A very perfect little specimen of its kind.

An old road from the east crosses the park in a sunken track 200 yards north, but it points towards the site of the Priory. There is no track leading to the entrenchment.

The Roman road from Bitterne to Chichester passes along the northern side of the park.

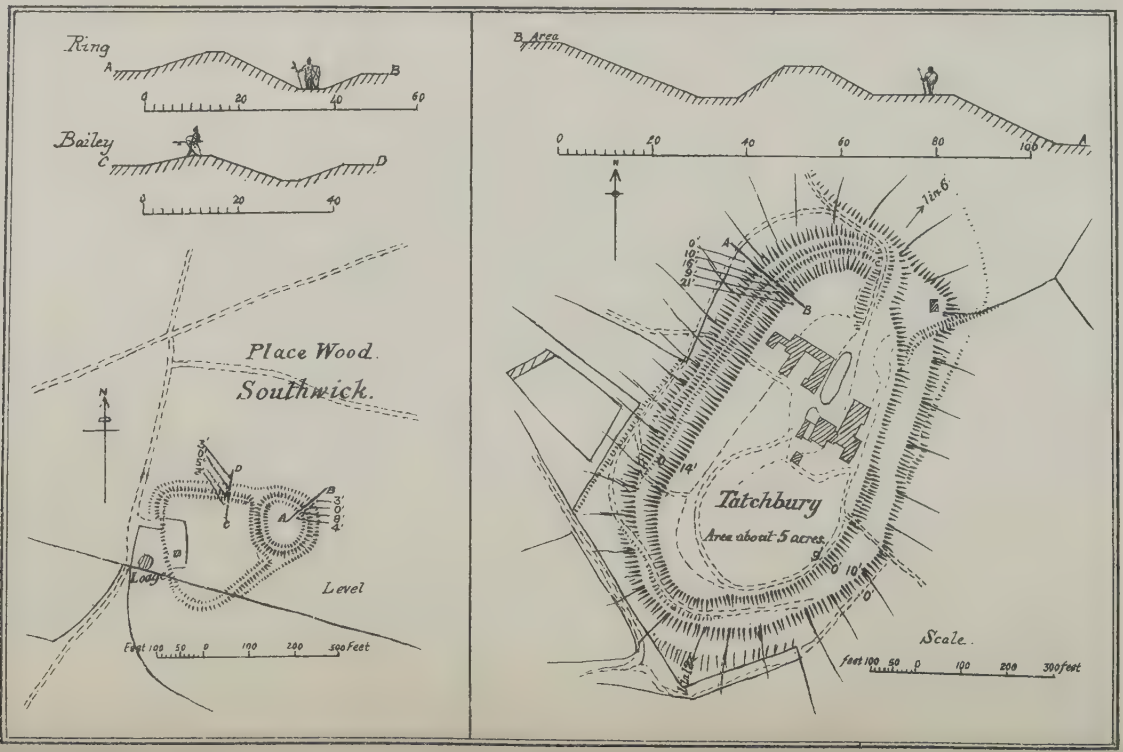
TATCHBURY

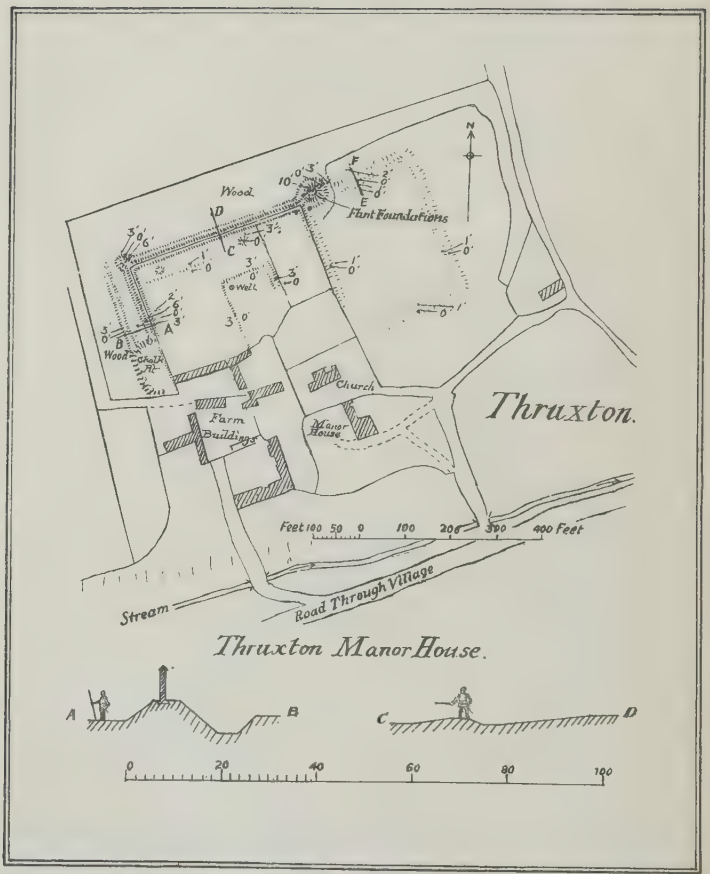
encircles an oval hill which stands 30 feet above the surrounding country, and has a slope of from 1 in 6 to 1 in 12 on all sides.

Summit level and occupied by private house.

Entrenchment follows line of hill and encloses about 5 acres. The banks have been much mutilated, and now consist of two scarps from 9 to 14 feet in vertical height, and with a slope of about 1 in 3 with a terrace of about 50 feet between them.

At north-west corner, however, it consists from above downwards of a scarp of 12 feet (no inner bank is left anywhere), a bank rising 7 feet and sloping 6 feet to a terrace 19 feet wide, and then a long outer scarp falling 10 feet vertical to the ground outside. No walls or flints. The entrance was probably where the coach road enters on the north. On the south it is not clear, though a sloping road comes up between the banks. An ancient track can be traced for three miles north-westwards to Stagbury. Soil, clay ; and natural vegetation thick forest. Ponds can be made anywhere. A late Celtic comb has been found here.


Ring
A
B
0
20
40
60
Bailey
C
D
0
20
40
Place Wood.
Southwick.
N
P
A
B
C
Lodge
Level
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
B Area
0
20
40
60
80
100
A
N
A
B
Tatchbury
Area about 5 acres.
Scale.
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet


Wood
Flint Foundations
Well
Wood
Church
Farm Buildings
Manor House
Thruxton.
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
Stream
Road Through Village
Thruxton Manor House.
A
B
C
D
0 20 40 60 80 100

THRUXTON MANOR HOUSE

The ramparts remaining consist of the northern side and the northern half of the east and west sides of a square of about 130 yards, which includes the church in the south-east corner and a flat terraced space with an old well in one corner, which, situated nearly in the centre of the square, is evidently the site of the original Manor House. A line of farm buildings and the southern wall of the churchyard probably represent the fourth side of the enclosure, while the gap between the end of the farm buildings and the west walls of the churchyard marks the position of the original road up to the Manor House; the present Farm House being just outside the original enclosure.

To the east of the square some faint traces of a bank and ditch in a grass field seem to indicate that there was a second rectangular enclosure upon that side.

The section of the rampart and fosse is pretty uniform throughout, and shows a bank 4 feet high with a ditch outside 16 feet wide and 6 feet below its crest. Upon this bank is a modern mud wall 7 feet high.

Outside the two corners of the northern face are projecting mounds with the ditch carried out round them. That at the north-west corner juts out some 18 feet and is rather oval in shape; it shows no trace of foundations. The north-east one is a circular mound 27 feet in diameter and raised 10 feet above the bottom of the ditch; the flat top was evidently surrounded by a flint wall, the foundations of which can be felt beneath the foot, while it was connected with the bank by an earthen ramp 6 feet wide. A low arched door in the mud wall admits one from the mound to the enclosure. The mound has been somewhat dug into in recent years on the north side.

The bank and ditch on the east side are wide and shallow, and the wall springs from the flat which, with the plan, suggests that the original line of the bank stood farther out; a restoration which would bring the supposed site of the Manor House more nearly in the centre.

The "Site of Roman Villa" and "Pavement found," marked on this site by the Ordnance Survey, was based on erroneous information and refers to the Roman villa below Eastfield.

TIDBURY RING

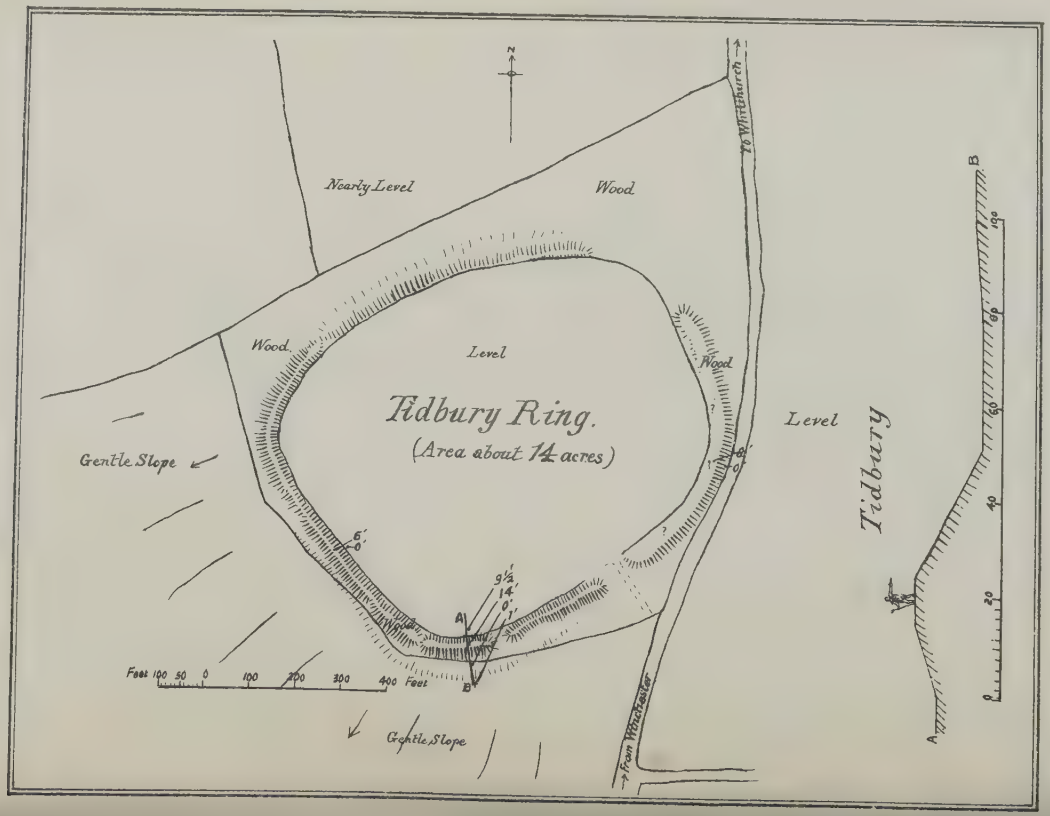
Four miles from Whitchurch on the road to Winchester, on the right of the road, half a mile before Bullington cross-roads.

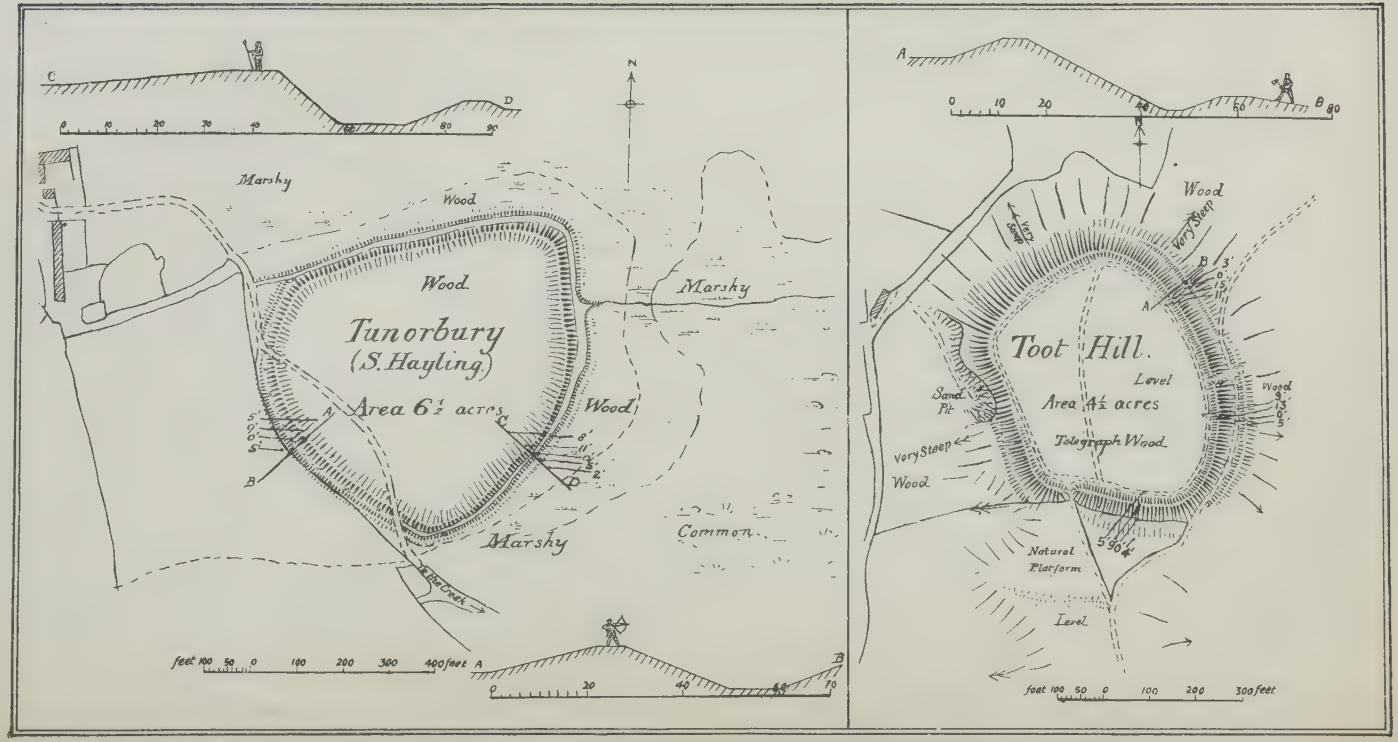
A nearly circular entrenchment enclosing about 13 acres on the top of a hill 360 feet high, which stands up 150 to 200 feet above the land on all sides except for a narrow neck to the north-east. It follows the line of the hill on the south-east to south-west, but on the north-west the ridge goes on for 150 yards or so beyond the entrenchment. The camp looks over a level neck to the east. The slope of the hill is gentle everywhere except on the north, and there it is only about 1 in 18.

The earthwork commands a view of the country for miles on all sides. Norsbury, Woolbury, Danebury, Ashley's Copse beyond Wallop, the Andyke, Quarley, Sidbury, Bevisbury, Walbury, Beacon Hill, and Ladle Hill Camps are all visible.

The embankment is destroyed on the north side where the edge of the camp slopes down by a gradual escarpment of about 8 feet vertical height to the ploughed-out remains of the ditch. On the other sides it is fairly even, rising from 5 feet to 8 feet above the ground inside. The ditch is practically ploughed out on all sides, though a broad depression of about a foot deep on the south, west and north shows its line, and it is fairly marked along the south-west side. The undergrowth is unfortunately too thick to allow of detailed examination. No evidence of flint on the ramparts. There is an undefended entrance in the middle of the south-east face; on the north it may have been anywhere. The road from Winchester points straight to the entrance, though it is now diverted along the eastern side of the camp. No holloways or ridgeways obvious. There is a foot or so of soil on the chalk on all sides except on the south and west, where there is bare chalk hill, and wood grows thickly all over and about the rampart except upon the south-east face. In the natural state the hill would be covered by wood except on the south-west.

No visible water-supply near. Dew-ponds would be easy to make. Nearest Roman road: Winchester to Cirencester, three miles to the south, and Sarum to Silchester, five miles to the north. There are no barrows to be seen near it. Roman remains are mentioned on Ordnance map. The boundaries between Longparish and Bullington meet at the northern face.


N
Nearly Level
Wood
To Whitchurch
Wood
Level
Wood
Tidbury Ring.
(Area about 14 acres)
Level
Tidbury
Gentle Slope
6'
0'
9½'
14'
0'
1'
A
B
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
Gentle Slope
From Winchester
B
100
80
60
40
20
0
A


Tunorbury
(S. Hayling)
Area 6½ acres
Wood
Marshy
Common
Boat Creek
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 feet
Toot Hill.
Level
Area 4½ acres
Telegraph Wood
Sand Pit
very Steep
Natural Platform
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet

TOOT HILL, NEAR ROMSEY

Toot Hill is a round promontory of a high plateau which juts out to the north and forms a conspicuous landmark. It stands 50 feet or more above the ground at its foot, and has a flat top and very steep sides. It is connected to the plateau by a narrow neck about 50 yards across.

The entrenchment follows the line of the hill close to its edge, is somewhat oblong in shape, and encloses about 4½ acres. There is a well-marked bank 4 to 6 feet high all round except along the north-west side (where the ditch also is wanting), a ditch (C.D. vertical 15 feet), and an outer bank 3 to 5 feet high, beyond which is the steep scarp of the hill. They are in good preservation except on the west side, where a sand-pit encroaches. No flints or foundations on the bank. The entrance is on the neck, and there is also a gap of 30 feet through both banks on the east. The soil is sand with clay in parts, and the hill is naturally wooded. The nearest water-supply would be from ditches at the foot of the hill. A slight entrenchment across the neck, facing the camp, is evidently modern.

TUNORBURY, SOUTH HAYLING

Situated within 100 yards of east shore of Hayling Island, the ground all round being flat, and on the north and south sides marshy. Nearly circular in shape and containing 8½ acres.

The entrenchment, uniform and in good preservation, consists of a bank 4 feet above area and about 10 feet above the ditch, which is everywhere wet except upon the land (west) side, and is marshy there. There is a slight bank on the counterscarp. No evidence of foundations upon the rampart. No entrance except where the modern road enters it and leaves it, on the west side, leading to a creek suitable for small ships about 400 yards off. The soil is sandy; natural vegetation wood, which now grows all over it. There are some large old yews on its banks. Ponds could be made anywhere, and there is a fresh-water ditch closely on the north.

Excavations have been made from time to time, but nothing found to date the entrenchment. Traces of a Roman road are said to exist going west, but—??

WALBURY

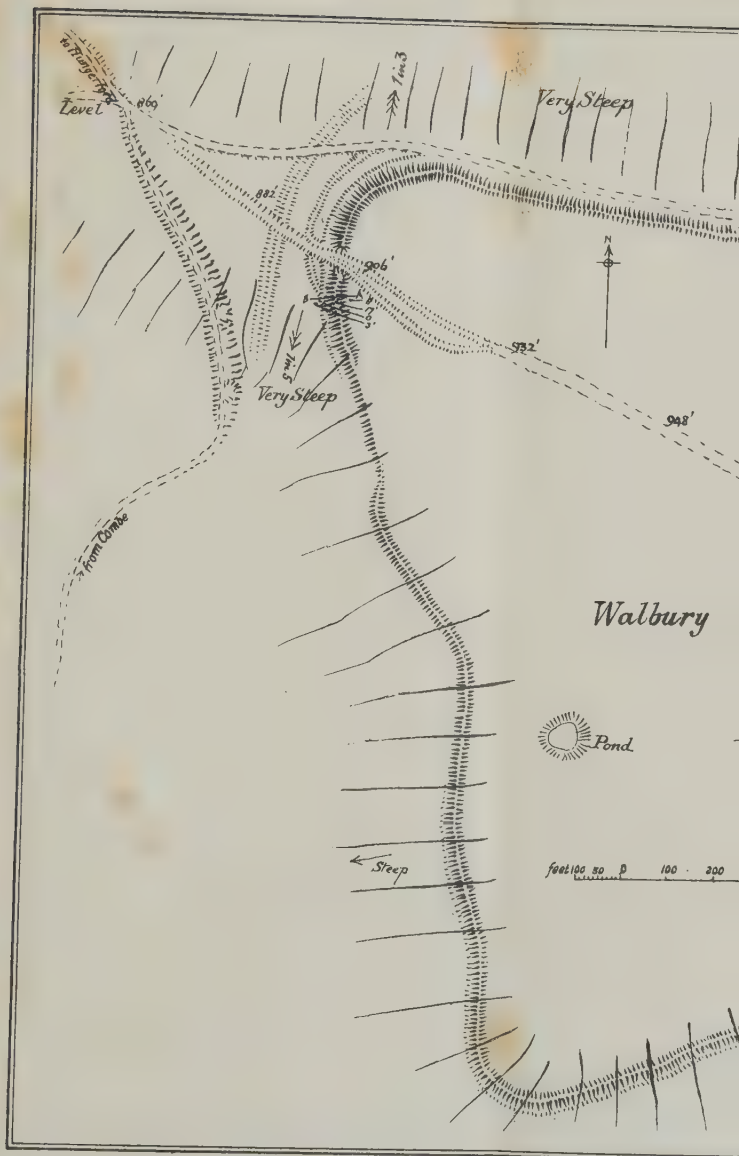
Combe Hill, called Corn Hill, by Camden, is the highest point of the Chalk in England, 959 feet; a bare rounded hill very steep (1 in 3) on the north, and little less on the south. On the west the view extends across the Kennet to the Lambourn Downs, on the south the camps of Sidbury, Fosbury, Quarley Hill, Danebury, Bury Hill, Woolbury, are all visible; and on the east Beacon Hill and Ladle Hill can be seen just to the north of Sidown.

Shape: roughly four-sided, following line of hill; entrenchment a few yards down the slope; line of the ridge diagonal from north-west to south-east corner. Area, 82 acres.

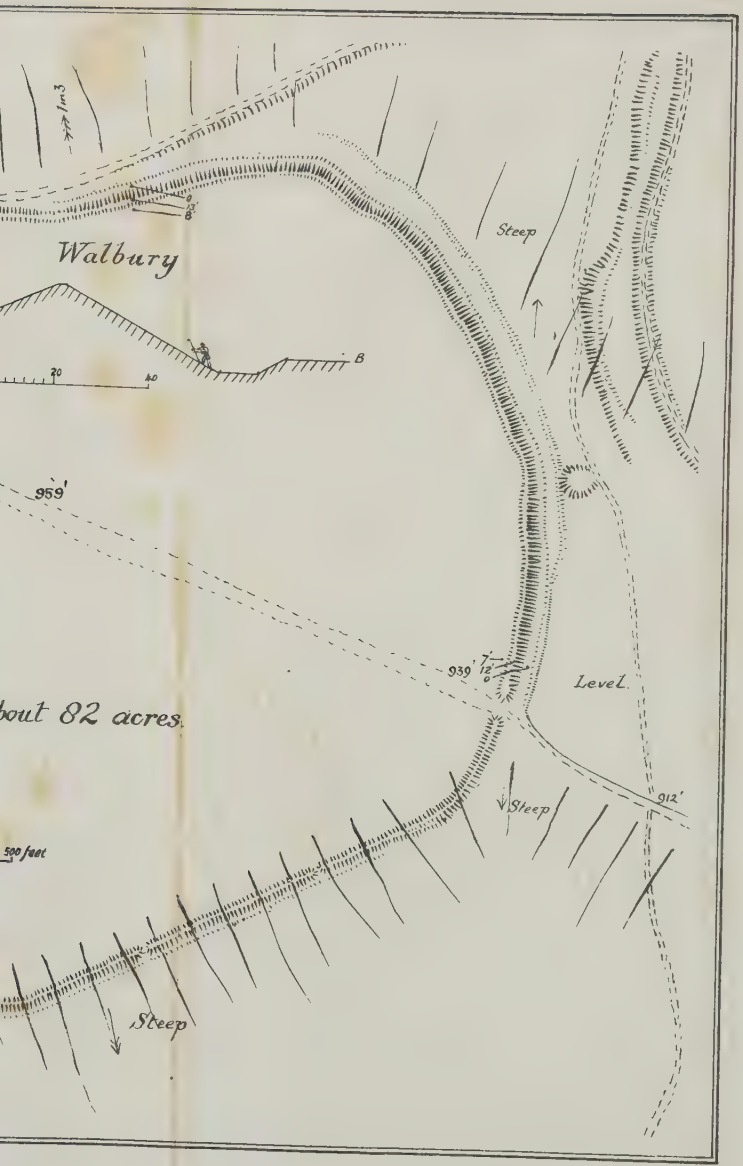
A single bank and ditch; rampart 5 to 6 feet above area and 10 to 12 above bottom of ditch; a faint bank on the counterscarp; ditch absent on northern half of west bank and also along western half of north bank, where modern road occupies its position. Entrances at north-west and south-east corners. The north-west entrance has vallum raised to 9 feet with C.D. vertical 17 feet. Also two slight banks and ditches across the neck at 12 and 18 yards out from entrance. The south end of the inner joins the main ditch, and suggests a guard-house; the north end runs to edge of ridge and is lost in modern road. The outer runs from slope to slope. At the south-east entrance the vallum is not raised. There is a slight bank and ditch about 15 yards out right across the ridge along the whole eastern face. It begins at the northern slope and ends by getting mixed up with the modern fence close to entrance. Not traceable south of entrance where the steep slope begins immediately.

The ridgeway of this range runs through the camp from corner to corner, and forms the old county boundary.

There are many flints along the crest of vallum on the northern half of west side, but the whole ground is flinty. Soil, chalk with considerable capping of clay. Gorse grows thick. Natural pond within area 100 yards from west bank. Long barrow a quarter of a mile west, and five round barrows (of Bronze Age) one mile or so west.



to Hungerford
Level
869'
1 in 3
Very Steep
882'
906'
N
932'
948'
1 in 5
Very Steep
from Combe
Walbury
Pond
Steep
feet 100 50 0 100 200



1 in 3
Walbury
20
40
B
Steep
959'
939'
Level.
bout 82 acres.
Steep
912'
500 feet
Steep

WARBLINGTON

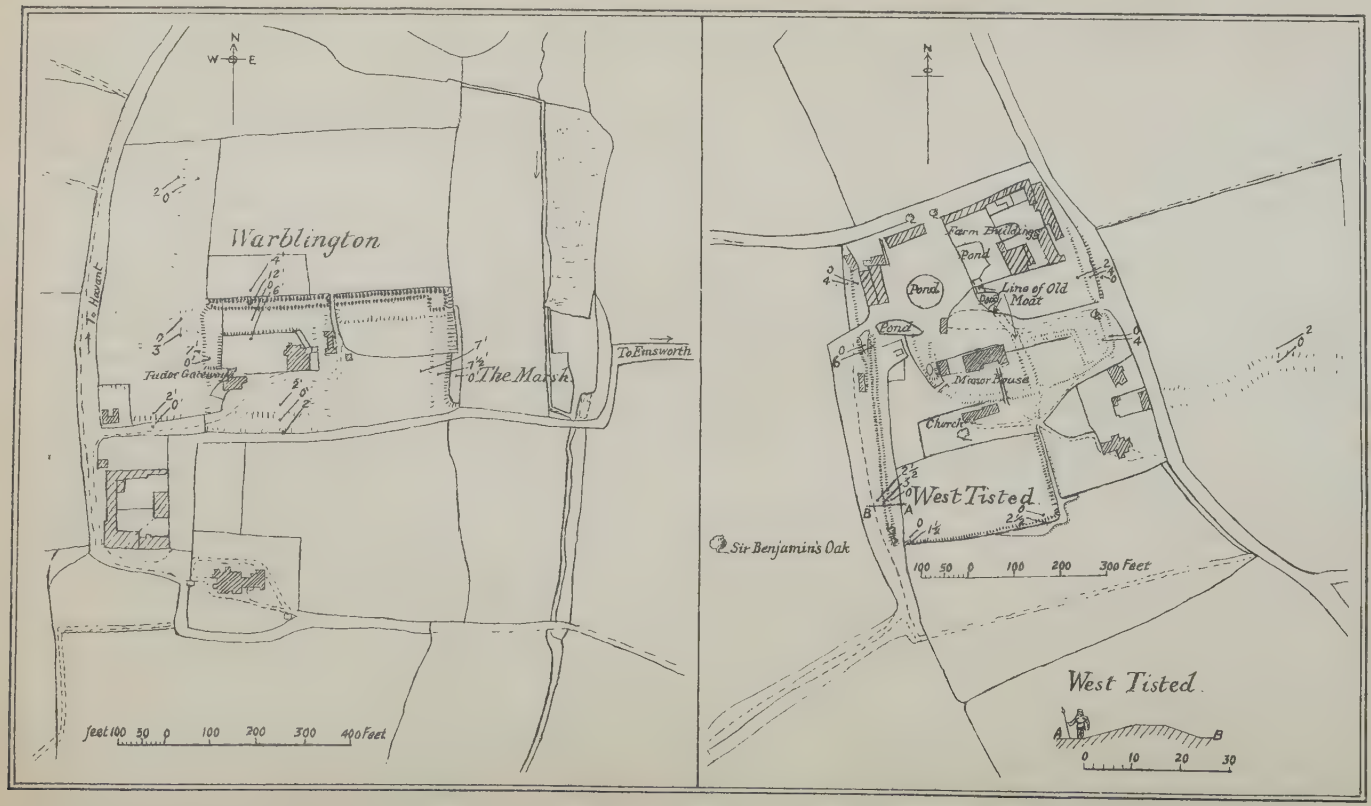
The house and the ruins of the gateway are surrounded by the remains of a square moat, the traces of which, on the south and east side, are to be seen only in a very shallow depression, just inside the lane and close to the back of the house. Along the north side of the house and grounds the moat is still quite deep, and has been wet within living memory. It runs east to the edge of "the marsh"—a meadow which would still be filled by the tide, but for the hatches lower down—and then apparently turned south where the present duck-pond represents the line. All along the north side *outside* the moat, is a strong rampart of clay, rising about 8 feet above the field outside, and 11 or 12 above the bottom of the moat. This rampart has no traces of masonry. It has steep sides and a flat top of 6 or 8 feet in width, ending on the east side by the marsh in what was evidently a corner turret, an expansion of some 30 feet square. Westwards it ends abruptly in a line with the gateway. In the field to the westward there are further traces in the ground, possibly where stood buildings flanking the main approach to the gateway.

It is not difficult by glancing at the plan to reconstruct the disposition of the so-called castle grounds, as arranged, or re-arranged, in early Tudor times. A central square, on which the castle stood on the site of the present farmhouse, with a gateway in the centre of its western face, and a deep and wide moat surrounding it on all sides: east, and possibly west, of this, another square of about the same size, and outside the whole a strong earthen rampart, with corner towers. This represents the inner stronghold, while the line of the hedge on the north, with the present roads on the west and south and the stream on the east, represent the outside square enclosure, with the church in the corner. The line of the lane to Emsworth on the far side of the marsh, pointing to the centre of the stronghold, shows the approach from the east, while the main approach was through the western archway from the present Havant Road.

WEST TISTED

The Manor House is of flint and stone at the southern end, but with brick on old stone foundations at the northern. It stands on a high plateau of clay, but on ground of no great intrinsic strength. The defences consist of the remains of an earthen bank with an outside ditch, which can be traced more or less round the whole of a rectangular enclosure of 6 or 7 acres and which contained the church and the farm buildings. With the exception of the south-east corner round the site of the present rectory, and along the north side where there is a line of farm buildings, traces of this bank, now only a foot or two high, with occasional remains of a ditch can be made out round the whole enclosure.

Within this the house itself is still surrounded on three sides by the remains of a moat, but extensive alterations about thirty years ago have resulted in much filling and cutting about. The house does not appear to have been placed square with the main entrance—between two elm trees in the middle of the western face—and the occurrence of curved lines in so many of the ditches and hedges almost suggests that the present


N
W
E
Warblington
To Havant
Tudor Gateway
The Marsh
To Emsworth
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
N
Farm Buildings
Pond
Pond
Pond
Line of Old Moat
Manor House
Church
West Tisted
Sir Benjamin's Oak
100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
West Tisted
A
B
0 10 20 30

arrangement was super-imposed on an earlier Norman citadel-and-bailey plan.

The heavy clay soil of this plateau wastes much as regards banks. The moats would doubtless have, in most seasons, been wet—a great consideration in such a waterless soil—witness the numerous ponds in the present farmyard.

In the field, to the east of the road, are traces of another bank and ditch, the relation of which to the Manor House defences is not clear.

WHITSBURY

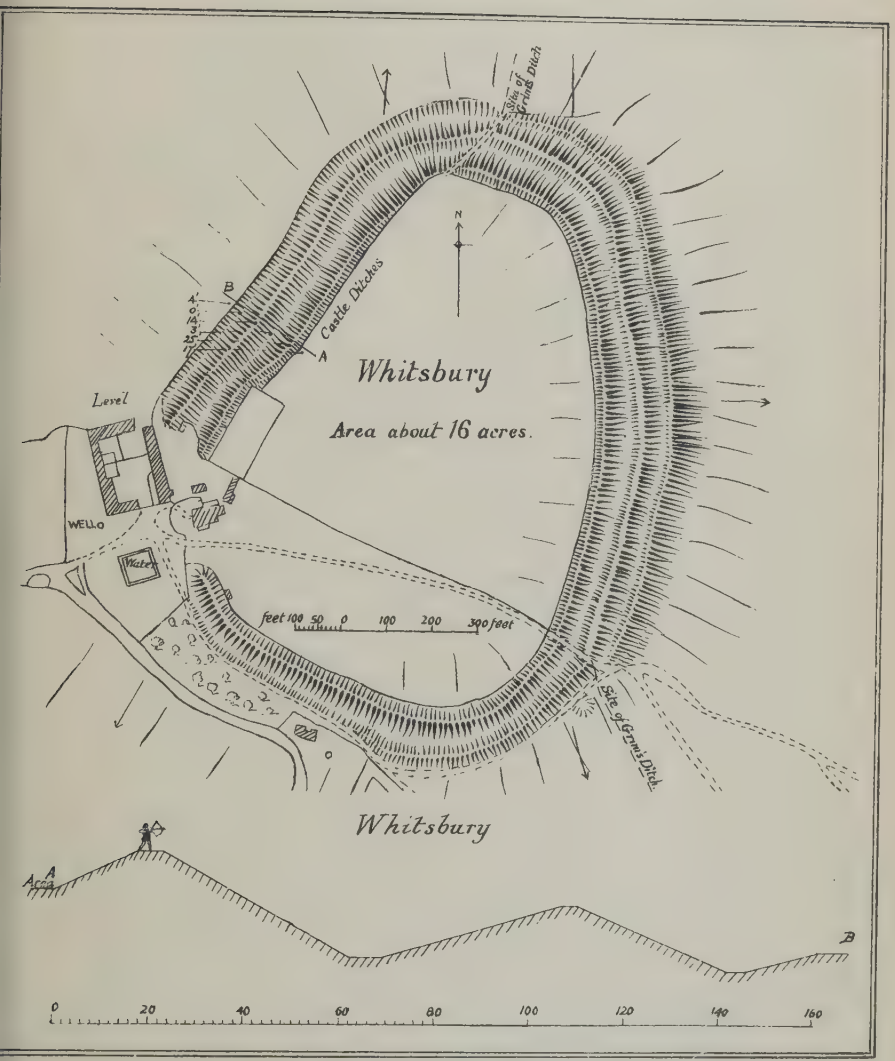
The camp occupies the top of a hill at the outcrop of the chalk, but does not closely follow its line; *e.g.* there is no re-entering line of the banks where a valley runs in on the north. The slopes are gentle except at the south, and not very steep anywhere. The ground begins to slope some yards inside the inner bank. There is a level neck to the west. The camp is egg-shaped in plan with the point to the north-east. Area about 16 acres. The ramparts are triple. On the east side are three fine banks and two ditches which are perfect, the outer bank falling in a great scarp, and no outside ditch being shown on the Ordnance Survey. From the northern point along the west side the outer bank has been destroyed. At the western point, where Whitsbury racing stables and a considerable group of buildings stand, the whole of the banks and ditches are destroyed, while along the south-west side only the inner bank remains perfect, the second vallum being almost gone.

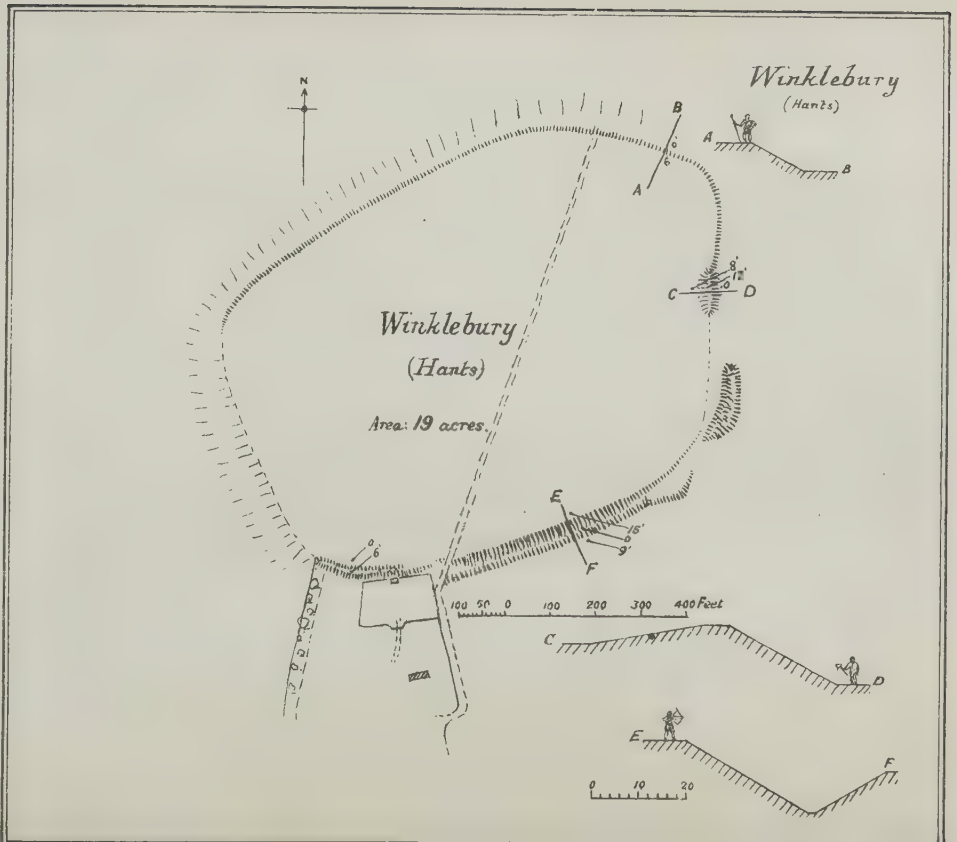
The banks are of great strength. The innermost stands 8 feet above the area and has a C.D. vertical of 22 feet. The second rises 11 feet above the inner ditch, and is 14 feet above its own.

The whole of the rings are so thickly wooded that, except where the copsewood has been just cut it is impossible to examine, much less to measure them. Except at the point AB, the plan is copied uncorrected from the Ordnance Survey.

The principal entrance was doubtless on the ridge, and has been completely destroyed by the buildings. At the north point of the camp a narrow slanting gap is cut through all the rings, and outside the camp a line in the fields heading towards Clearbury is marked in the Ordnance Survey "Site of Grimsditch." At the south-east corner there is a similar but straighter entrance, and the "Site of Grimsditch" is shown outside pointing towards Fordingbridge. The parliamentary boundary follows this line through the camp. No remains of Grimsditch are to be seen except the line running north towards Clearbury. The soil is clay and sand; the chalk appears at the western side, and there would be naturally wooded ground over most of the area and all away to the south.

There is a well called Roman in the Ordnance Survey, but the steyning of it is poor. Ponds could be made anywhere. A long barrow, the Giant's Grave, is half a mile to north-east; and several round barrows, and the Ducksnest long barrow, within a mile or so on the west.


Site of Grims Ditch
N
Castle Ditches
B
A'
A
Whitsbury
Area about 16 acres.
Level
WELL
Water
feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 feet
Site of Grims Ditch
Whitsbury
A
Acca
B
0 20 40 60 80 100 120 140 160


Winklebury
(Hants)
N
B
A
A
B
C
D
Winklebury
(Hants)
Area: 19 acres.
E
F
100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
C
D
E
F
0 10 20

WINKLEBURY, NEAR BASINGSTOKE,

stands on the edge of a plateau of chalk with a gentle slope to the south and east; ground elsewhere flat. The camp is roughly oval, with the long axis east and west, and has straightish sides and ends. Its area is 19 acres. It has been much destroyed: on the western side nothing but a fold in the ground remains; along the northern side and the northern end of the eastern side there is only a scarp of 6 feet; on the east there is a piece of the bank 4 feet above the area, with a C.D. vertical of 12 feet, and also an isolated piece of the ditch which has been quarried for chalk; on most of the southern side there is a ditch only, 15 feet deep; and at the western end a bank only, about 6 feet high.

No entrances are traceable. No trackways leading to it are recognisable in its immediate neighbourhood; but the road from Sherborne St. John points straight to it, and may perhaps represent the line of the British track from Silchester. The Roman road from Silchester to Winchester passes close to it on the west.

The soil is chalk, naturally treeless, and there is no apparent water-supply. Samian has been found within it, and various undetermined local finds are reported.

WOODCOTE, "DANESGROVE,"

a quarter of a mile south of Lower Woodcote Farmhouse. A small, roughly circular entrenchment about 30 yards across from ditch to ditch, situated in a wood on the side of a hill sloping to the north at about 1 in 10.

It is commanded by the ground to the south, which completely shuts out any view of the country in this direction. Beacon Hill Camp is visible straight opposite to the north.

The rampart and ditch are complete and fairly sharp, the former being about 5 feet (vertical) above the bottom of the ditch.

No trace of an attached bailey is to be made out.

A good many flints are lying about the bottom of the ditch, but there is no trace of a flint wall, and they have probably been tipped in from the fields.

There are no entrances, but a faint path runs across from north to south.

The soil is clay, about 3 feet thick above the chalk, and the rampart is largely chalk.

It is in an oak wood with thorns and hazel undergrowth, and the whole ground for half a mile or more would naturally be thick wood. A pond could be made anywhere.

"A long iron bar with cross on the end like a spear and peaked at the other like what you roast meat on," is said to have been dug up in the copse and given to Mr. Kingsmill's agent some years ago.

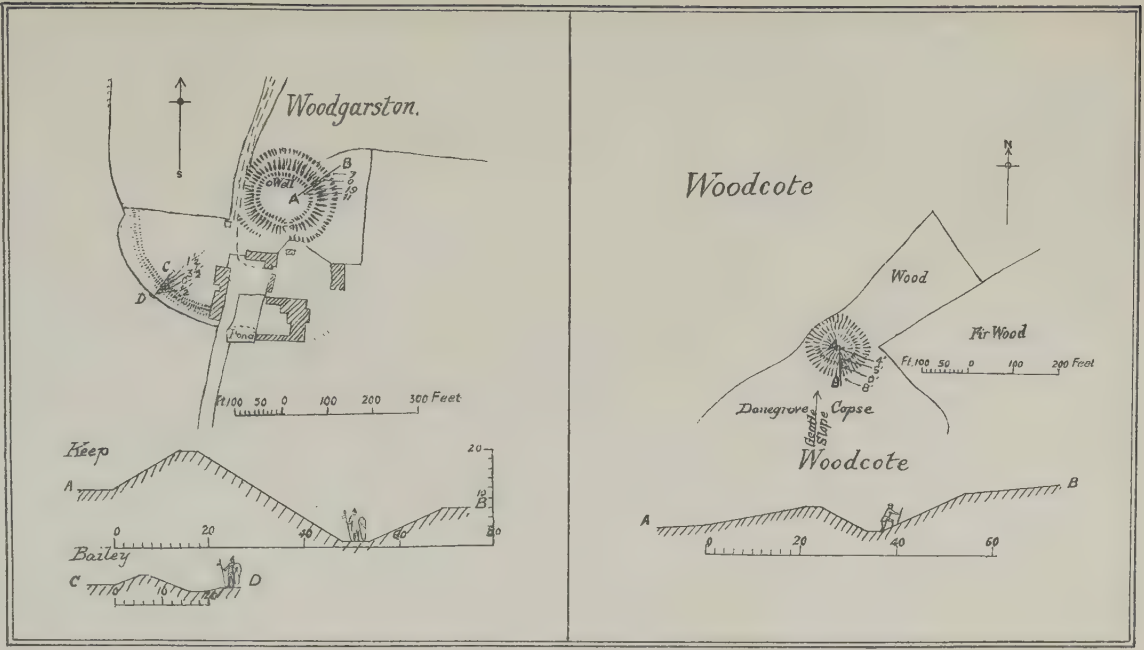
WOODGARSTON, NEAR BASINGSTOKE,

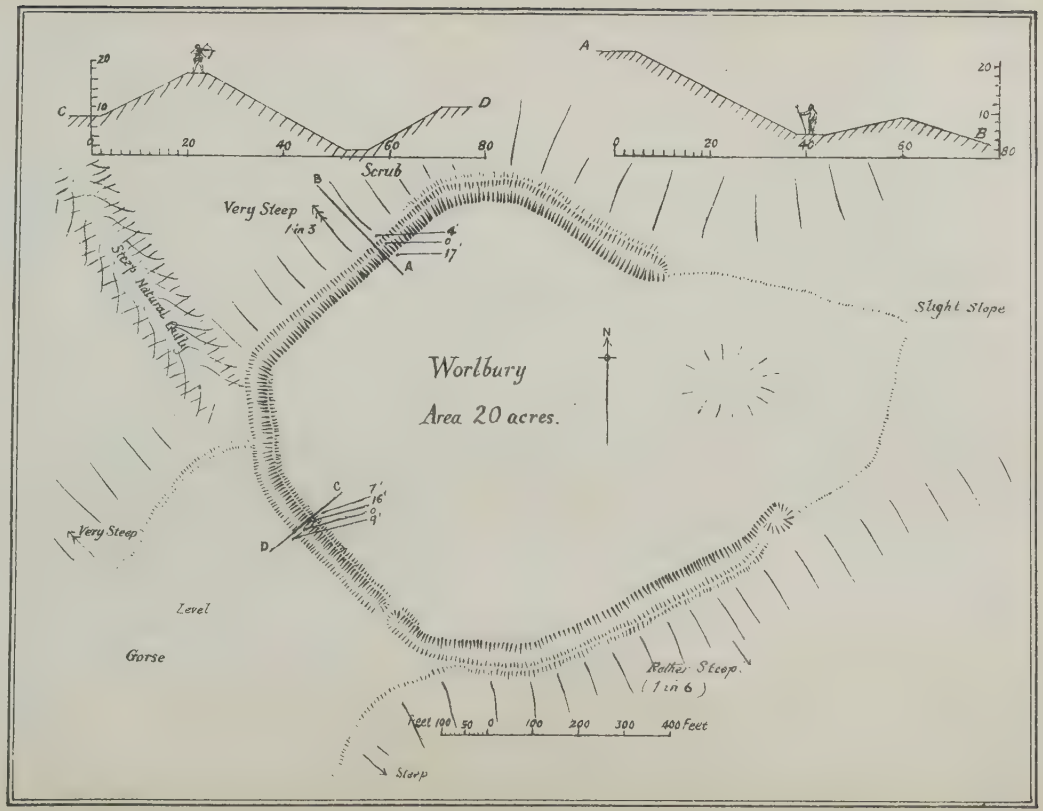
situated on fairly level ground near the edge of the chalk plateau which slopes rapidly down to the Kennet valley about 500 yards to the north.

It is a circular entrenchment 43 yards in diameter from crest to crest of the vallum. The rampart stands 8 feet above the area and 19 above the bottom of the ditch, and there is no bank on the counterscarp.

In the grass field to the west of the road, behind the cart sheds, are traces of the curved bank and ditch of the bailey—C.D. vertical only 3½ feet. This begins at the back of the cart-sheds and loses itself at the corner of the field in the fence which runs northwards on a 5-foot bank. On the east of the road, continuing the line of the buildings beyond the pond, is the faintest fold in the ground curving round to the north-east towards the line of a garden fence.

The rampart of the keep is covered with large flints, both lying loose and embedded beneath the feet. They are especially well seen under the roots of an elm on the west of it. The soil is clay for 2 or 3 feet above chalk, and the ground would be naturally forest. There is a well within the keep, still in use. Early mention is made of a chapel at Woodgarston. All the modern farm buildings are within the line of the bailey.


Woodgarston.
Keep
Bailey
Ft 100 50 0 100 200 300 Feet
Woodcote
Wood
Fir Wood
Ft. 100 50 0 100 200 Feet
Donegrove Copse
Gentle Slope
Woodcote


C
D
20
10
0
20
40
60
80
A
B
Scrub
Very Steep
1 in 3
Steep Natural Rolly
Slight Slope
Worlbury
Area 20 acres.
N
Very Steep
Level
Gorse
Rather Steep.
(1 in 6)
Feet 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
Steep

WOOLBURY OR WORLBURY,

placed upon the highest part of a high ridge of chalk about two miles east of the Test and parallel to it. The top is level, but the sides slope very steeply (1 in 3) towards the river and about 1 in 6 on the land side. The camp is nearly circular, slightly elongated along the crest of the hill and following its line at the sides. At the ends the ground slopes very slightly along the ridge. Area, 20 acres.

The eastern side is ploughed out; the present fence of the field may represent its line. Across the neck, at the west end, there is a fine bank 9 feet above area, and 16 feet above its ditch. Elsewhere the vallum is ploughed away, but the ditch is very well defined all round, and there is a well-marked bank on the counterscarp along the south side and the eastern half of the north side. No flints or foundations. Well-marked entrance undefended on the ridge at west end. A depression in the field at the east end may represent position of east entrance, or it may be a marl pit.

At the western end, along the edge of the slope, and continuous with the bank upon the counterscarp on the south side, run out two slight banks which appear to be joined by a cross bank to embrace a sort of outer enclosure.

An ancient trackway comes up from the river at Longstock to the west end, and a worn track in the down, south of the west entrance, marks the line of the trackway running east.

The soil is chalk with a capping of clay, and the natural vegetation would be thick scrub on the top of the ridge. The nearest thick wood is a mile to the south. No visible water-supply. Four round barrows are on the down to the south-west, and what looks like the remains of some more, in a group to the south. Flint flakes are common. Two Anglo-Saxon brooches scraped up by rabbits probably indicate the position of a cemetery.

The area is under plough, and the top of the down is so thick with gorse that hut-circles would be hard to find, but slight banks upon the latter indicate very early cultivation.

APPENDIX V

NOTES OF MINOR EARTHWORKS

THE following minor earthworks are not described in detail in the text. Fuller notes are therefore given here.

(1) Aldermaston Soke (near Silchester Common).
(2) Barton Copse, Wield.
(3) Chilbolton British Village.
(4) Crawley, on Winchester-Andover road.
(5) Litchfield Down. Lynchets and banks.
(6) Mortimer Common. "Camp" (Ordnance Survey) and "entrenchment."
(7) Penley Copse, Froyle.
(8) Across the valley one mile south of East Tisted.

ALDERMASTON SOKE

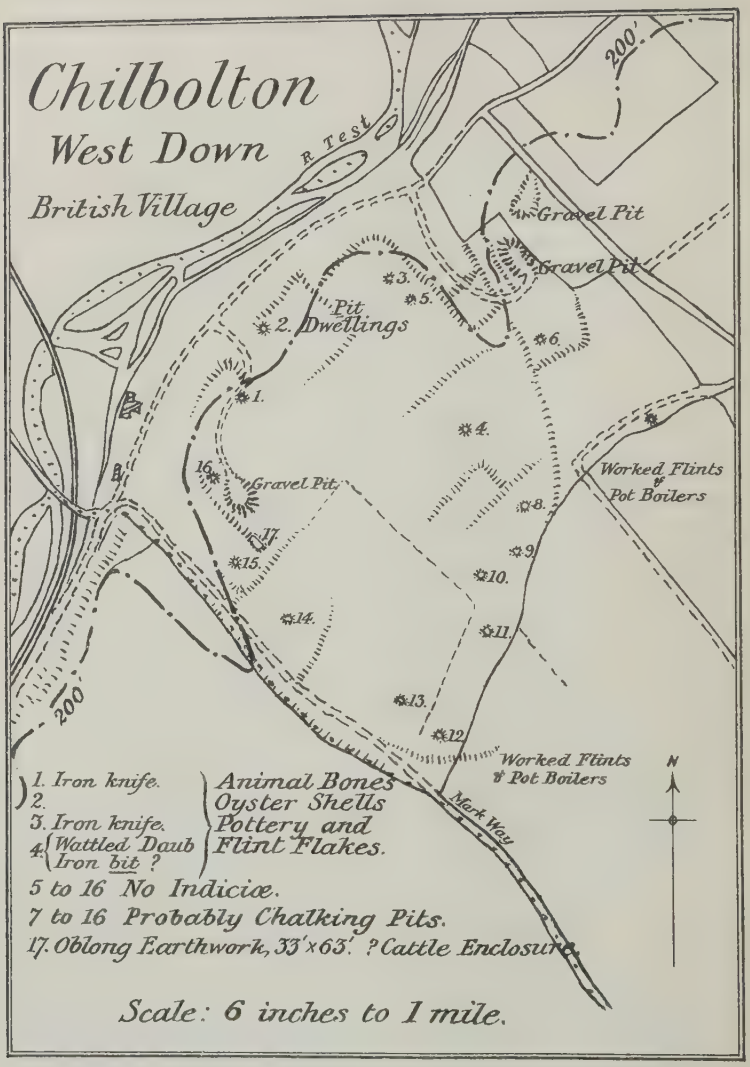
On the road from Silchester Common to Aldermaston at a little less than half a mile, just before the road changes its direction, and opposite a cottage, there is in the heath on the right a little earthwork of two or three acres in extent. Its corner touches the road and the sides here are at right angles, but towards the eastern side its form is irregularly polygonal. The profile is slight; a section taken near the road shows a C.D. vertical of $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet and a horizontal measurement over all of some 30 feet; the ditch being outside the vallum. It is covered with heath and brushwood, and no entrance is obvious. Soil, gravel.

BARTON COPSE, WIELD

This little earthwork is at the edge of an oak copse in the bottom of a hollow which runs out westwards on to an open chalk down.

It is roughly a square of about 50 yards, bounded by a bank standing at most about 2 feet above the area and 3 feet above the bottom of the ditch. On the north face the ditch seems more marked along the inside of the bank; on the west the present hedge bank seems to be the original boundary of the enclosure.

On the north side there are some flints along the bank which rather suggest a wall.


Chilbolton
West Down
British Village
R. Test
200'
Gravel Pit
Gravel Pit
Pit Dwellings
2.
3.
5.
6.
1.
4.
16.
Gravel Pit
17.
15.
14.
8.
9.
10.
11.
13.
12.
Worked Flints & Pot Boilers
Worked Flints & Pot Boilers
200
Mark Way
N
1. Iron knife.
2.
3. Iron knife.
4. Wattled Daub / Iron bit ?
Animal Bones
Oyster Shells
Pottery and
Flint Flakes.
5 to 16 No Indiciæ.
7 to 16 Probably Chalking Pits.
17. Oblong Earthwork, 33' × 63'. ? Cattle Enclosure.
Scale: 6 inches to 1 mile.

A ride runs through rather diagonally from east to west, but there is no obvious original approach or entrance. It is situated just on the edge of the clay, and the present vegetation is natural to the soil.

It seems likely that the enclosure has to do with the Barton, which gave its name to the Copse.

CHILBOLTON BRITISH VILLAGE

On the West Down, Chilbolton, a piece of unenclosed common land which, like Stockbridge Common Down, has probably never been cultivated within historic times, there are undoubted traces of a British settlement.

The down slopes gradually north-west towards the Test, which is about a quarter of a mile off, and is flanked by gentle bottoms to the north and south, that on the latter side being occupied by the old drift way, called the "Mark way," from Weyhill to Winchester, which, from its very deep cuttings and also from its general direction, linking up the Harroway on the north with the so-called Celtic road by Woolbury and Ashley on the south, is evidently very ancient, and probably was a prehistoric route from the sea at Southampton to the inland country.

Several lynchets and cross banks can be traced upon the common with a general disposition more or less at right angles, such as generally betokens a settlement; but the unmistakable evidence of early habitation is to be found in the pit-dwellings, of which at least five are clear and unmistakable. They are large depressions, about 30 to 35 feet across, and sunk about 4 feet deep in the centre. They have no raised bank round them.

The burrowings of the rabbits prove their nature—one of the pits, that nearest the river, seems to have been either a cooking pit or a midden, for the finds consist of the bones of domestic animals in great quantity. The others furnish oyster shells, pieces of pottery of Late Celtic and Romano-British Age, and, most interesting and conclusive of all, pieces of chalk "daub" with the marks of the sticks of the wattle showing clearly upon it. Doubtless, more careful excavators than the rabbits might expose some pieces of this wattle and daub walling standing *in situ*.

The fields above the common, which, by the way, seem to show the disposition of the mediaeval strip cultivation, are thick with worked flints; hammer stones, pot-boilers, and very rough scrapers occurring every 2 or 3 yards.

I am indebted to my friend Mr. A. Tucker, of Chilbolton, for the plan and details of this settlement.

CRAWLEY

On the Roman road from Andover to Winchester, about 300 or 400 yards beyond the road turning to the right to Crawley, and nearly opposite the commencement of the Race-course, in the belt of trees to the right, there is a round bank which appears to be a portion of

a defensive earthwork. The situation is on ground with a very gentle slope to the south. It is a segment of what appears to be a nearly circular entrenchment, the straight Roman road being a chord of about 80 yards long. The distance of its furthest part from the road is about 22 yards from the edge of the road to the crest.

The bank is rounded, of about 50 feet total breadth, and rising 6 feet vertically above the area and 4 or 5 feet above the ground outside. The end of the bank abuts on the road at the west end, but at the east end it is separated from it by a gap of about 20 feet. There is no trace of a ditch.

There is along the south side of the Roman road, for 2 or 3 miles, a ditch with a low bank on each side, which runs parallel to the road and about 30 yards from it—inside the line of the plantation. This ditch rises over the scarp of the earthwork in question, showing that it must have been of later construction; and the Roman road appears evidently to have cut through the western end of the entrenchment, showing that it, too, is of later date.

The road at this point is carried on a causeway about 4 feet above the level of the ground to the south of it. On the north of the road there is no trace of the continuation of the entrenchment, but the ground has evidently been at some time under cultivation. It is now rough down-pasture and thin scrub. There are, however, about 100 yards to the north, two low undulations on the down, which are evidently artificial. These banks look more like marks of the boundaries of old cultivation than of any defensive earthwork, and it is difficult to see any connection between them and the crescentic bank.

SECTION—NORTH END

	Horizontal.	Vertical.
	Feet.	Feet.
A.B. . . .	22	6
B.C. . . .	6	..
C.D. . . .	22	4

LITCHFIELD DOWN

On Great Litchfield Down, and especially on the eastern side of it, are a number of banks, lynchets, and ditches, which have been thought to be the remains of a hitherto unrecorded prehistoric settlement. There seems to be only one bank and ditch of any considerable size, namely, that running east and west across the ridge close to the northern limit of the present cultivated land. This is not sufficiently marked to be considered undoubtedly defensive, and is probably only a boundary bank. It ends at the east in an old pond, which is against its being defensive; moreover, no trace can be found of a bank and ditch running round enclosing the whole area.

All the lynchets and banks on the ridge are without doubt the remains of cultivation, the difficulty is to establish that they are prehistoric. Those crossing the combe, which runs into the down from the east, are particularly well marked, and the banks (about 4 feet broad) are very numerous ; they are chiefly at right angles to each other and very suggestive of field boundaries. The down is covered with self-sown thorn trees which, in several places, have arranged themselves more or less in broad lines on each side of the banks, and in one or two places what looks like the stumps of the original quicks of a hedge are to be seen actually upon them. All this points to the remains being the traces of cultivation, probably mediaeval, and possibly, as the thorn trees would suggest, only a century or so old. On the other hand, the earth is extremely black, which is suggestive of an ancient settlement, and there is a scattering of dark soil all over this part of the down. There are no traces of hut-circles, but this does not exclude a prehistoric settlement having occupied the site—one can only say that without numerous finds of prehistoric pottery or other such remains the suggestion must be taken as " not proven." [1]

MORTIMER COMMON

On Mortimer Common, 230 feet to the north-west of the road from Mortimer West End towards Burghfield, and 1500 yards to the west of St. John's Church, there is shown on the Ordnance Map a dotted circle of about 50 yards diameter marked as the site of a camp. It has unfortunately been entirely destroyed by the surface diggings for gravel, which are very extensive all round the site. A faint trace of the bank can perhaps be seen just where the cart track which turns to the right sends on a straight bit to the gravel works. This bit of road appears to cut through the bank. Except at this spot, I can find no trace of it. It may possibly have been a disc barrow.

Three hundred yards due east of it, on the other side of the road, is an " entrenchment," running through a fir plantation east for about 350 yards as far as another cross road. It has a bank 2½ feet high with a ditch to the south of it, 5 feet below its crest and 2 feet below the level of the ground.

There is absolutely no trace of it to the west of the road.

PENLEY COPSE, FROYLE

In the north-west part of Penley Copse, on level ground, 200 or 300 yards from the edge of the plateau, is a rectangular earthwork. It consists of two portions, placed longways, east and

[1] I learn that several pieces of Late Bronze Age Pottery have been picked up. We must therefore, I think, accept the fact that there was a prehistoric settlement at this spot.

west; the western rectangle is about 45 yards by 31 (the south bank about 2 yards shorter than the north), and the eastern one about 34 yards long by 27 wide, for along the northern side the ditch of the smaller enclosure corresponds in line with the crest of the bank of the larger. The measurements, taken from crest of bank to crest of bank, are only approximate. The larger and principal enclosure has a bank rising 2 feet above the area, and with a C.D. vertical of 5 feet—horizontal measurement 34 feet over all—in fair preservation except in south-east corner, where the bank is wanting. There are no flints or signs of foundations on the banks. The entrance, 12 feet wide, is just south of the middle of the west side—no particular approach. The soil is clay, and the natural vegetation forest. There is a T-shaped trench about 8 feet wide on the east side, which holds a little water. Ponds could be made anywhere The eastern smaller enclosure has a much slighter bank, only $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet high, with a C.D. vertical of $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet and a horizontal measurement over all of 24 feet.

Section—North End of West Side of West Enclosure

	Horizontal.	Vertical.
	Feet.	Feet.
A.B. . . .	6	2
B.C. . . .	6	..
C.D. . . .	12	5
D.E. . . .	3	..
E.F. . . .	7	4

Section—North End of East Side of East Enclosure

	Horizontal.	Vertical.
	Feet.	Feet.
A.B. . . .	6	$1\frac{1}{2}$
B.C. . . .	3	..
C.D. . . .	7	$2\frac{1}{2}$
D.E. . . .	4	..
E.F. . . .	4	1

ENTRENCHMENT ONE MILE SOUTH OF EAST TISTED

For a note on this entrenchment see p. 375.

APPENDIX VI

"SUPPOSED EARTHWORKS"—JUDGED NOT TO BE SUCH

THE following so-called earthworks do not appear to me to be earthworks in the sense claimed for them. They may, however, be worth reinvestigating with the light of further knowledge and experience, and I therefore append short notes.

(1) Awbridge Danes.
(2) Black Bar. (See also Chapter IX.)
(3) Criddlestyle, " Supposed Camp " near Fordingbridge.
(4) Flower Down. (See also Chapter XV.)
(5) Half-moon Common.
(6) Hiltingbury Common.
(7) Suggeaston Copse, Woodcote.
(8) Upton Grey, Great Park Wood.

AWBRIDGE DANES

Two parallel banks and ditches along the ridge of a sandy hill which slopes steeply down to Dunwood Bottom on the west. Their direction is north-north-east and south-south-west, and they are about 40 yards apart. Both have the ditches to the east, the ground is crumbling, and they are much wasted. They are of much the same size; the eastern one has a C.D. vertical of 5 feet, and the bank stands 2 feet above the ground level, the width over all being 31 feet.

The westernmost ditch is about 130 yards long, and runs from the steep lane down to Dunwood up to the road by the stable entrance opposite Awbridge Danes House. There is no trace across the road at either end, and as the bank continues the line of the road, it might well have been merely a hedge bank. The eastern one commences about opposite the middle of the other and runs also to the Dunwood Lane. A short piece of about 10 yards in length juts out at right angles to the east, running parallel to the Lane and about 10 yards from it.

The simplest explanation seems to be that both are plantation banks, many of which in this loose soil are made of considerable size.

Section—East Bank

	Horizontal.	Vertical.
	Feet.	Feet.
A.B. . . .	6	2
B.C. . . .	6	..
C.D. . . .	7	5
D.E. . . .	5	..
E.F. . . .	7	3

BLACK BARROW OR BLACK-BAR

(One mile north of Linwood, New Forest.)

An oval sand-hill with a flattish top, 60 yards by 30, standing up 15 feet above the ridge on which it is situated and 20 feet above the boggy ground. Placed on a low sandy ridge which runs for 500 yards curving to south-west. Dockens Water, a small brook 150 yards west, and another small stream 100 east of the hill join about 600 yards south-west. Both streams are boggy, and there is flat boggy ground for 500 yards to the north, so that in wetter times the ridge would be an island. There are no signs of artificial defences. There is a similar sand-hill 400 yards north on the other side of Dockens Water. Both appear to me to be natural sand-hills. The whole top of the sand-hill is covered with depressions, either diggings or pits. An oak, certainly not less than 60 years old, stands in the bottom of one of them.

Soil, sand. Vegetation, heath and gorse with oaks in the bottoms.

Has been described as a long barrow. Wise (*History of New Forest*) found Roman and British pottery and charcoal.

"SUPPOSED CAMP" NEAR CRIDDLESTYLE, NEAR FORDINGBRIDGE

This "supposed camp" (Ordnance Survey) occupies a point of land between the present road from Fordingbridge to Southampton, where it goes through a cutting in the sand at least 30 feet deep, and the old disused road which goes up to the left at an acute angle to it. The point between the roads, which is naturally a very steep slope, has been scarped and terraced to form a cottage garden. There are two banks with slopes of 2 in 3 and 1 in 1 respectively, with a terrace sloping 1 in 6 between them about 20 yards broad. The old road, forming the northern bound of this triangle, is very deeply worn in the soil, and was evidently abandoned for this reason. The two road cuttings might be supposed to occupy the sites of the ditches of the camp, but they both gradually fade away to nothing

as the level ground is reached, and there is no trace of a raised bank to be found anywhere inside them; nor is there any sign of a bank or ditch between them cutting off the base of the triangle. Everything on the ground seems to be accounted for by the cuttings of the roads and the making of the garden.

FLOWER DOWN—RING BARROW

Mr. Shore described a small earthwork on Flower Down as possibly the site of a stockaded dwelling. This is the only earthwork to be found on this down, and from the height of its bank it may easily have been mistaken for a defensive earthwork.

SECTION OF BANK FROM WITHOUT INWARDS

	Horizontal.	Vertical.
	Feet.	Feet.
A.B. . . .	9	2
B.C. . . .	3	..
C.D. . . .	15	5
D.E. . . .	2	..
E.F. . . .	9	3

HALF-MOON COMMON

On Half-moon Common, in the parish of Copythorne, is a curious little entrenchment of very slight profile, which is marked in the Ordnance Map as "supposed Roman Camp." It is situated on an open sandy common, on very high ground, within 50 yards of the crest of a ridge that has a gentle slope in all directions. It is a perfect crescent in shape, with the horns of the crescent about 50 feet apart pointing to the east.

The whole overall horizontal width of the ditch and bank is only about 10 feet. The ditch is the more marked feature, the bank inside it rising only about 6 inches above the area and 1½ feet above the bottom of the ditch.

The bank is perfect as regards the eastern portion, but imperfect about the middle of the western part, and also about 20 feet from each point.

The western bank has been planted with beech and fir trees, probably about 100 years old, and so has the area.

The bank and ditches look very worn, but the soil is sand. The main road from Bramshaw to Wellow runs about 60 yards to the west, and is evidently a very old one, from the worn track alongside of it. The entrenchment appears to me to be nothing but an ordinary bank around a plantation of peculiar shape, and there is

another plantation on the ridge, 50 yards away, called " Half-moon Warren," which has a bank and ditch very much more pronounced.

From its giving its name to the common, it is evidently an enclosure of considerable age, but I can see no reason whatever for supposing it to be a camp.

SECTION

	Horizontal.	Vertical.
	Feet.	Feet.
A.B. . . .	3	$\frac{1}{2}$
B.C. . . .	1	..
C.D. . . .	4	$1\frac{1}{2}$
D.E. . . .	1	..
E.F. . . .	2	$\frac{3}{4}$

HILTINGBURY COMMON

Mr. Shore describes a bank running across Hiltingbury Common apparently ending in marshy ground. It is marked on the Ordnance Survey as a " supposed Intrenchment."

It extends in a straight line, nearly east and west, across a nearly level sandy heath, dying out on the west several yards above the low ground at the edge of a wood, and on the east terminating abruptly at a cross track on the higher part of the plateau. It cuts off nothing and ends now in no natural obstacle, and it is difficult to see how the east end, at least, could ever have done so.

It consists of a bank with a flat top 8 feet wide rising 5 feet above the bottom of the ditches on either side. These are V-shaped and about 2 feet below the level of the ground, and there is the faintest sign of the ground having been thrown up somewhat outside these ditches.

There is a very similar bank running northward from the new road about one quarter of a mile farther west, and Mr. Bulpitt of Hoccombe, who has worked on the estate for 62 years, says there used to be several more " made when the common was enclosed," which have been done away with in his time.

It appears to me to be a boundary ditch and may be of any age. The ditch being on either side and the whole appearance of the bank is dead against its being defensive.

SECTION

	Horizontal.	Vertical.
	Feet.	Feet.
A.B. . . .	6	½
B.C. . . .	0	..
C.D. . . .	9	3
D.E. . . .	0	..
E.F. . . .	10	5
F.G. . . .	8	..
G.H. . . .	11	4
H.K. . . .	0	..
K.L. . . .	5	2½
L.M. . . .	0	..
M.N. . . .	7	1

SUGGEASTON COPSE, WOODCOTE

At the north-east of Suggeaston Copse is a depression some 8 or 9 feet deep and roughly 50 yards by 20, approached by two holloways from the west and south. This is apparently what is alluded to by Mr. Shore as a fortified enclosure. I could find no rampart of any kind, though the holloways might possibly be ditches. There was water lying in some part of the dell, and it appears to me to be without doubt a clay-pit, probably the one from which the bricks were made to build "the old house" which stood in Big Meadow to the west of it; the traces of the house are plainly to be seen in the ground, and one of the roads from the pit leads to it.

An old inhabitant who told me of the "pike" having been discovered in the Danesgrove entrenchment told me that the ghost of an old woman who hid herself in the oven of the old house and was baked is still to be seen in Big Meadow. I have not so far verified either of his statements.

UPTON GREY

In Great Park Wood there is a square enclosure with sides of about 70 yards, some of the banks at the south-east corner being wanting. The profile is very slight; the bank rising less than 2 feet and C.D. vertical being little more; the overall horizontal measure is 39 feet. Along the west, and what remains of the south, bank the ditch is *inside* the bank. Everything is against this being a defensive earthwork; it seems most likely to be some agricultural or pastoral enclosure, or even a chance rectangular combination of ordinary field banks. The soil is clay, which wastes rapidly. The modern banks of the wood are very large, and the names Great and Little Park Wood suggest mediaeval enclosures.

Near these banks (in Humbly Wood ?) is a remarkable cutting leading down to an old chalk-pit, which appears to illustrate the extraordinary trouble agriculturists would go to in old days to get what they considered to be the right chalk for marling their land.

SECTION—EAST BANK

	Horizontal.	Vertical.
	Feet.	Feet.
A.B. . . .	12	2
B.C. . . .	5	..
C.D. . . .	8	2
D.E. . . .	6	..
E.F. . . .	8	1

APPENDIX VII

PLACES NOT YET VISITED

THE following localities, said to possess earthworks or points of archaeological interest, I have noted from various sources, but have not yet been able to investigate.

(1) Alverstoke—Bury Cross. Shore, *Basis of Hampshire History*.
(2) Ampfield—Portland Bank. Dyke shown on Ordnance Survey.
(3) Borden, near—Entrenchment on a hill, shown on Ordnance Survey.
(4) Bursledon—"Defences." Shore, *Basis of Hampshire History*.
(5) Bury Farm, on west side of Test, near mouth. Shore, *Basis of Hampshire History*.
(6) Corhampton—British Village. *Hampshire Chronicle*, April 18, 1908.
(7) Cottington's Hill—(?) Mediaeval terraces and banks.
(8) East Word-le-ham Park—"Curious Mound." White's *Natural History of Selborne*.
(9) Exbury—"Defences." Shore, *Basis of Hampshire History*.
(10) Hamble Common—"Ditch cutting off." Shore.
(11) King John's Hill, Worldham (? same as (8)). Mr. Crawford.
(12) King John's Ring, Parnholt, near Ashley. Mr. Legh Powell.
(13) King's Dyke, north of Redbridge. Shore, *Basis of Hampshire History*.
(14) Kingsclere—"The Island," Greenham Common. Mr. Crawford.
(15) New Forest.
Holmhill Passage. Bank shown on Ordnance Survey.
Latchmoor—Entrenchment enclosing several acres. Mr. Large.
The Ridge. Bank shown on Ordnance Survey.
Roewood Enclosure. Camp. Mr. Heywood Sumner.
Sloden. Large enclosure. Ditto.
(16) Nursling—"The Walls." Earthwork. Mr. Crawford.

(17) Sarisbury Green—"Defences." Shore, *Basis of Hampshire History*.

(18) Southwick—"The Slopes." Shown on Ordnance Survey.

(19) Stagbury (Wilts)—Entrenchments shown on Ordnance Survey.

(20) Swarraton—"Great Ditch." Rev. W. L. W. Eyre.

21) Well—Earthwork near Gravelly Wood. Mr. Eggar.

(22) Winchester—Ancient balks on Alton road, shown on Ordnance Survey.

APPENDIX VIII

NOTES ON ANCIENT ROADS

THE following miscellaneous notes on Roman and other roads may be of assistance to any one who has leisure to undertake a more connected study of this most interesting branch of Field Archaeology. I am very grateful to the friends who have sent them to me.

(1) Track from Tatchbury to Stagbury, New Forest.
(2) The old road from Seven Barrows to Basingstoke.
(3) The ridgeway along Portsdown Hill.
(4) The Roman road from Winchester *via* Nursling to the west.
(5) The Roman road from Dibden to Lepe.
(6) The Roman road from Bitterne Manor to Chichester.
(7) List of Cold Harbours in Hampshire in relation to Roman roads.
(8) The Maulthway at Crondall.
(9) Roads across the Avon from Cranborne Chase.

TRAILS BETWEEN TATCHBURY AND STAGBURY, NEW FOREST

"Searching for the traces of a Roman road near Tatchbury I found trails running underneath it in a north-westerly direction. Later, and rather unexpectedly, I found trails in the same line on Barrow Hill running just underneath the Barrows. I tracked them almost without a break right across country to Stagbury Hill, where they are very deep on the north slope. The general line is almost dead straight. Cadnam River is crossed where there is a modern footpath (just above the C of 'Cadnam River' in the Ordnance Survey 1-inch map). The only breaks were due to cultivation, and, as a matter of fact, they are very few. The trails are generally very clear and run several abreast for a considerable width of ground. . . . This road seems to me particularly interesting because it bears out your theory of inter-camp roads. I had no idea where the trails would lead, but followed the unmistakable line of them. I see Stagbury Hill is partially fortified on the north. When I got there

it was so dark I could hardly see anything and had no time to examine the hill more carefully." (*From a letter from Mr. O. G. S. Crawford.*)

THE OLD ROAD FROM SEVEN BARROWS TO BASINGSTOKE

It is called King John's Road from Seven Barrows to Freemantle and so to Hannington. From Hannington to Ibworth it is a green lane. From Ibworth it leaves Tangier Park on the right and goes to White Down (called Park Lane here), then to Rooks Down and so by Dyers Down Lane—now the high-road. (*From information from Mr. Flaxman of Appleshaw.*)

THE OLD ROAD ALONG THE CREST OF PORTSDOWN HILL

Along the whole length of Portsdown Hill there can be traced a ridgeway occupying mainly the exact crest of the hill, though perhaps inclining a little to the southern side of it. It ran from Wallington, the first point at which Fareham Creek could be forded, along the ridge to Bedhampton, where it presumably joined the present road, which occupies the position of the old Roman road to Chichester.

Its course and use can be remembered by people now living, but the tracing of it is rendered very difficult by the fact that a tramway was constructed along the ridge during the building of the forts about the middle of the nineteenth century, and the most tempting causeways and ridges are mostly nothing more than the remains of the embankment on which it was placed.

Stukely is quoted as saying that he found traces of the Roman road from Clausentum to Regnum along the ridge of Portsdown Hill, but the discovery of a Roman road along the lower ground north of the hill makes it more than doubtful if this is anything more than an ancient ridgeway.

At the present time, beginning at the easternmost end of the hill, just to the north of the high-road, and walking westward, the ridgeway between the wall of " the Castle " and the redoubt is mainly a broad, shallow hollow, about a foot deep at the most; but at the eastern part there is a slight trace of a bank about 10 feet wide, and the line of it points straight for Chichester, just to the north of the Cathedral spire. Between the redoubt and Fort Purbrook there is nothing to notice, but just west of Fort Purbrook the old road appears between hedges and comes out upon the present road. From this, to the crossing of the London road, it is untraceable, and the present road probably occupies its line. In the second field east from the George Inn, just over the hedge, is a large round barrow—or possibly an

abbreviated long barrow,—called in Taylor's map of 1759 "Bevis' Grave."

Across the London road the modern road seems to represent our line as far as the cottages, beyond which the line takes us straight to Fort Widley, where flints still show upon its surface, though there is no causeway, ancient or modern.

From Fort Widley the line emerges in front of the Golf House and becomes a shallow cutting as far as the sea-mark, and then a low embankment. The surface is so thick with flints as to be bare of grass in patches, and an occasional hawthorn along the sides suggests the position of the hedged high-road of the last century; but the causeway, though very suggestive of a Roman road, is evidently the line of the tramway. A section shows a breadth of 10 feet flat surface, with a slope of 2 in 7 on each side.

Immediately west of Fort Southwick the tram bank appears in a belt of thick scrub, as a bank 9 feet broad with a ditch 3 feet below it and about 8 feet wide on the north, and the modern road running alongside it on the south, the cross measurement over all being about 30 feet. Here it is most tempting and has much the appearance that we see near Silchester and near Winterslow and in other places where a cart track or mediaeval road has gone alongside of a Roman causeway.

West of the Southwick-Porchester Lane the road disappears, but its track is very clearly seen in the field about 10 yards north of the modern road as a chalky line pointing straight for Fort Nelson.

Between Fort Nelson and Fort Wallington there is nothing to be seen, though the line of the old road is remembered about 40 feet north of the modern road, and the tram line is very well seen in the field, but beyond Fort Wallington the old road, as a disused lane, leads down from the edge of the Fort ditch to cross, by a foot-bridge, the stream which runs into Fareham Creek at Wallington.

From this point, behind the tannery, one can walk along footpath and lane, locally known as the bridle path, with very little deviation from the straight line, towards Wickham, passing east of Roche Court, to the high-road, and this very likely represents the commencement of the Roman road to Winchester—a road which probably ran to Wallington at the head of Fareham Creek and not, as is generally supposed, direct to Porchester.

THE ROMAN ROAD FROM WINCHESTER BY OTTERBOURNE, NURSLING, CADNAM AND STONY CROSS TO (?) RINGWOOD AND POOLE.

Mr. O. G. S. Crawford of East Woodhay has very kindly given me the following description of this road :—

This road follows the modern Winchester and Southampton main road for four miles. I have traced it southwards from the

golf links near Shawford Station. Signs of it are visible beneath the hedge of the modern road down the long hill into Otterbourne, on the east side. The entrance gates of a number of new villas are built upon it. It branches from the Bitterne road at a point in the grounds of Otterbourne House west of the Dell Copse, running in a south-westerly direction, and continues in a straight line to the top of Otterbourne Hill; on the common on Otterbourne Hill it is distinctly visible for a hundred yards or so, to the east of the main road. It is formed of rounded Tertiary beach-pebbles, and aims directly at the fir-tree in the grounds of Chilworth Court, beneath which tree it actually passes.

It comes nearly into line with the main road near Pitmore Farm, and can be traced in a ploughed field there as a pebbly ridge. It is clearly to be seen by the side of the road descending towards Fryern Hill, where it passes through Leech Pond. In Fryern Hill Wood it is very distinct, while in the field south of it I was fortunate in seeing a good section exposed. The field, which is very boggy, was being drained, and in one of the ditches the road was cut through, showing as a thick band of pebbles lying upon clay. There are no stones anywhere else in the field, which is covered with peat. The ridge can be seen across the next two fields, and it crosses the railway and modern road exactly at the railway bridge; it is visible through some gardens and allotments beyond as a ridge covered with white stones. It is then interrupted for some distance by a large brick-pit, but it reappears just beyond, exactly on the line of its former course, in a ploughed field west of Titlark Farm. Here it shows as a broad streak of white stones without any signs of a ridge, but in the next field and those beyond (all under grass) the ridge is quite distinct, and the gravel of which it is formed can be detected in drainage ditches.

It is interesting to note that here one can trace the ridge right up to the very point where it vanishes into a ploughed field; and it would be just as certain that the road once passed through it if no traces had survived. But although the ridge is ploughed away, the white stones remain; so that one is justified in applying this well-authenticated instance to others where the "stony streak" is not connected with a ridge.

From Titlark Farm to Hazel Copse near Chilworth Manor, the road is very distinct, and can be traced without a break. This section of it is marked on a map of the country round Southampton in Edward Magg's edition of *Paterson's Roads* (London, 1822, Plate VIII.); and it was here I obtained the first clue to its course. One can follow it across the large fields (under grass) south of Titlark Farm; it passes a little to the west of Velmore Farm (Fulmer Farm on the old (1810) edition of the 1-inch Ordnance Survey map), running up a small hill as a broad ledge cut in the side. It enters Hut Wood about 200 yards east of the parish boundary between Chilworth and North Stoneham. From the point where it enters the wood the ridge is very well preserved, until it is replaced by a

broad gravelly ledge or shelf cut out of the side of the hill where the road ascends through Marshall's Row. Almost immediately after entering Hut Wood the road gives a slight bend to the west, but very soon resumes its original direction. It enters the grounds of Chilworth Court a little to the east of the gardener's cottage, and passes through the eastern portion of an ornamental pond. The gardener who assisted me in tracing the road through the grounds recalled that at several points where the road went the ground had proved very stony when dug into. It passes through a large fir—a landmark for miles round—growing on a mound which appears to be the remains of the ridge. It emerges across the high-road upon a small patch of enclosed common land behind the Clump Inn; it is here very well preserved, being 33 feet wide at the bottom. Past the Post Office it appears to coincide with the modern road, and, leaving it again, to continue through a field south of Chilworth Manor, making for the south-west corner of the field, where it enters Hazel Copse. The ridge can be seen near a pavilion in the middle of the field. (Its course just here is marked on the old 1-inch Ordnance Survey map.) Coming to a large gravel pit it turns slightly to the west, and follows the divide between two streamlets towards Matthews' Moor, where the original direction is resumed. It can be traced through Dymer's Wood, but where it begins the descent towards Tanner's Brook, the ridge appears to be replaced by a straight "hollow way" paved with gravel. Across a ploughed field north-east of Clam's Copse it is very distinct as a broad yellow band of fine shingle and stones. The geological formation below is London Clay, and elsewhere in the field the soil is a heavy clay, as he who attempts to run may heed. It forms the north-west boundary of Clam's Copse, and the ridge is continued by some small tenements to Rosehill Cottages (Row's Hill; rowan hylle ?) at the cross-roads. From here it is lost for about three-quarters of a mile, but there can be little doubt that it followed almost the same course as the modern road to where that crosses the Southampton-Romsey turnpike. It would seem to pass through the nursery grounds, and in Home Court is a stony ridge which must, I think, be the continuation of it. From here to the Test, across the broad expanse of valley gravel now under crops, I can find no certain traces of it, but its course throughout is aiming at Nursling Mill and Farm, and there can be no doubt that it crossed the Test at this point.

On the west side of the Test Valley there are no certain traces of the road until we come to Shornhill. Though obscured by trails it is visible in Great Fir Plantation; just before emerging from the wood it is most distinct and can be detected across a narrow meadow by a slight ridge and a rise in the hedge-line. It forms the southern boundary of Peatmoor Plantation as far as the modern road running north-north-east from Tachbury Manor House. It then crosses a green field diagonally and passes through two cottages into Money Hills Plantation. Between the westernmost cottage and the 100-feet contour-line it is well marked, consisting as usual

of a gravel causeway. Keeping to the south of the barrows called "Money Hills" it emerges on a rectangular piece of common divided into three parts by north and south boundary banks. The most easterly of these old enclosures has been at some time a ploughed field, though now overgrown with gorse like the rest, and there are no signs of the road; but in the other two it is extremely well preserved, measuring 15 feet across the top and double that width over all. This section is intact for about a quarter of a mile, and is the best and longest piece of the road extant. It is marked on the manuscript 2-inch copy of the old Ordnance Map from surveys made between 1806 and 1808; but it does not appear on the 1-inch sheet published in 1810 and engraved from this manuscript. It presumably passes through the garden of Brooksbank, and is visible in the field to the west. Here it swerves round a piece of marshy ground where a spring rises (about 200 yards south-east of Copythorne Church), is lost in a sandpit, but can be picked up again in some cultivated ground north-west of Scammel's Farm, where it forms a belt of shingly soil. Running roughly parallel to a lane it can be detected through the gardens and orchards adjoining houses on the north side as far as the New Bridge Road. Over Pollard Moor, which was uncultivated and open in 1806, it can be easily traced as a low mound running very nearly parallel to a long, straight hedge line, its distance from the hedge increasing from 80 feet to 140 feet in 2100 feet. In the most south-westerly and largest of the fields traversed (which alone is now arable) it is most distinct as a raised mound of very yellow gravel, contrasting strongly with the black peaty soil on either side. It leaves this field (which is pentagonal) at its western corner, near some hoardings and tumble-down buildings, and is visible in places in the narrow fork between two roads which cross a little north of it at a small angle. It comes into the Romsey road a few yards south of the sixth milestone, but at such an acute angle that it may be said to coincide with it for some way. It reappears at Cadnam on a green by the north side of the Southampton road to the west of a chapel, immediately after which it crosses the Lyndhurst road and enters the Forest, through which it can be traced continuously to Castle Malwood. It crosses a tributary of the Cadnam River where that stream is joined by a parish boundary, and for a few yards from here, to where it enters Shave Green enclosure, it is very well preserved. Somewhere in the enclosure it bends slightly to the north, and crosses the Ringwood road. It passes between the road and a pond, whose water has collected against the dam formed by the causeway. About halfway between the pond and Malwood Farm it gives a southerly turn. Though obscured by trails it can be traced without a break along the ridge of the woodland, and through it to near Malwood Farm. It crosses the entrance drive just outside the enclosure gate, where it is a well-preserved section, and going through a corner of the enclosure it re-crosses the Ringwood road and ascends towards Castle Malwood, passing close by the north-west gate in the earthwork. It can be

picked up again at a point where it crosses a cart-track 460 feet south of the signpost near the eighth milestone from Romsey; it is preserved in a narrow plantation of firs on the east side of the track by a break in the fence. The common on the west has been dug over for gravel, and the original surface level is difficult to ascertain, but there is a good section exposed in one place, where the road material is 3 feet deep and formed as usual of gravel dug on the spot. Running as nearly as possible due east and west the road can be traced as a low mound through enclosed fields; it goes through the southern portion of the Compton Arms Hotel, and finally emerges by the side of the Ringwood road. At Little Stony Cross, where the modern highway bends to the south-west, there stands a detached building under an old tree; the road can be traced up to this building and no farther. I think, however, there can be no doubt that it coincides with the modern road from this point onwards, though how far I have not been able to determine. The road is laid out in straight sections all the way to Ringwood, and it follows high ground, avoiding precipitous valleys after the manner of Roman roads. The side valleys of the Lower Avon basin (which is entered about two miles west of Stony Cross) are much more deeply cut than those which descend to Southampton Water, and at their heads the sides are often extremely steep. There was a limit to the gradient up which the Romans built a road, and in the few instances in the south of England where this limit is reached the roads are found to deviate. A glance at the map will show that the road keeps along high ground, generally along a watershed, with the object of avoiding steep-sided valleys and securing good points from which to lay the road out in the first instance; and between such points the straight sections were aligned with the same intention. There is, therefore, I think, no reason why the road I have been describing should not follow the modern road as far as Ringwood, since it fulfils all these conditions. I have examined the latter carefully throughout, but have failed to detect the Roman road diverging from it anywhere.

There can be little doubt that the road crossed the Avon at or near Ringwood, and joined the Badbury-Poole road where it turns sharply southwards after crossing the Stour. Originally it connected Poole with Winchester, and the existence of important settlements upon it at Wimborne and Ringwood through Saxon and mediaeval times caused a part of the road to remain in use to the present day. The rise of Romsey, however, during the Middle Ages, and the decay of Nursling, diverted the Winchester traffic northwards through Romsey, with the result that the longer route through Nursling fell into decay from Stony Cross eastwards. The memory of it, however, was kept alive by tradition, which says that the body of Rufus was carried from the New Forest to Winchester through Nursling. There is, of course, nothing to support the traditional site of the murder, which is fixed at the Rufus Stone—a point 640 yards north of the Roman road; but the colourless story of a

vanished highway has doubtless attached itself to the more vivid personality of Rufus—the culture-hero of the New Forest.

THE ROMAN ROAD FROM DIBDEN TO LEPE

The Roman road across Beaulieu Heath to Lepe is first recognisable to the south of the road by Dibden Church. Thence it passes to the east of Purlieu House, and appears upon Beaulieu Heath to the west of Butts Ash Farm. From this point it runs as a distinct causeway across the common for about a mile, where it enters a wood through which it may be traced in several places as far as the copse just to the north of the large gravel pit on the right of the modern road, and here the causeway is to be very well seen running across the front of some new cottages by the roadside. It is not traceable across the road going down to the pond on the right, and for some distance beyond this point it appears to be lost. It is to be picked up again on the left of the green drove about half-way between Rollestone Farm and Blackwell Common, where it appears as a raised road upon the left.

Across this common it is very plain, and circular gravel pits once more appear by its sides. It is faintly visible across the next two grass fields pointing to the west end of Langley Church, and then can be picked up on the tongue of common to the south, where it runs close to the modern road till it is lost in its line and evidently coincides with it as far as the bend to the right. From this point it disappears, but the continuation of the line brings us to the right bank of the dry estuary of the little stream by Stone Farm.

THE ROMAN ROAD FROM BITTERNE MANOR TO CHICHESTER

Mr. Crawford gives me the following information as to the lost road from the supposed site of Clausentum at Bitterne Manor to that of Regnum at Chichester. He was given access to the original MS. map on the scale of 2 inches to the mile of the Ordnance Survey of 1806, which is preserved at Southampton, and on it he found a very distinct causeway marked across Netley Common. But it did not coincide with the present road. It kept about a quarter of a mile south of it through Chessel and Bitterne, and crossing the modern road at the turning leading down to Weston, turned due east to Netley Hill, heading for the upper part of the Hamble River below Fairthorn, at which place it must be remembered there are the remains of a Roman building. At this point, just below where the Curdridge Creek comes in, there is a gravelly place, where it is said you can ford the river at low water, and if this was the crossing of the Roman road it may well give one a point from which the road may perhaps still be traced through the woods to Wickham.

Mr. Crawford has succeeded in tracing it across Wickham Common coming in a straight line from Wickham, running along the northern

side of Southwick Park and of Purbrook Heath, to join the line of the main Chichester road at Bedhampton.

It only, therefore, remains to make good the portion between Netley Hill and Wickham to establish the whole of the missing road from Bitterne Manor to Chichester.

"COLD HARBOURS" IN HAMPSHIRE

The following list of cold harbours has been kindly furnished to me by the officer in charge of the Ordnance Survey Revision. It bears out the observation that places so named are nearly always near Roman roads. All sorts of derivations and explanations have been suggested for the name, but the simplest—that cold harbours are on or near the sites of Roman buildings, to whose ruins the Saxons gave the name—seems the most probable.

Of the fifteen places so named in Hampshire, the expanse of mud in Portsmouth harbour probably, and the houses on the western shore at Southampton possibly, get their name from the Ship Harbour hard by. Of the others, those at Farnborough, Bagmore, and Kingsley are too far from known Roman roads to be connected with them. But of the remaining ten the wood at Yateley is within about two miles of the Devil's Highway, and the whole of the remaining nine—60 per cent of the whole—are within half a mile of proved Roman roads, some of them being much nearer. In view of these facts, the note in the *V.C.H. Hants*, vol. i. p. 349, throwing doubt on the connection of the name with things Roman, seems hardly justified.

LIST OF NAMES OF COLD HARBOUR

Name.	6-inch Sheet Ordnance Survey.	Description.	Distance from nearest Roman Road.
Cold Harbour Wood .	V. S.E.	Situate in Heckfield Parish, 20 chains north-east from Park Corner	within ½ mile
Cold Harbour Cottages	XIII. S.W.	Two cottages, 5 chains east of North Farm, Farnborough	about 4 miles
Cold Harbour Wood .	XIII. S.W.	A small wood in Yateley Parish	about 2 miles
Cold Harbour . .	XVI. N.E.	A farmstead, St. Mary Bourne Parish	within ½ mile
Cold Harbour Cottage	XVIII. N.W.	A small cottage north of Worting	within ½ mile
Cold Harbour . .	XXIV. N.W.	A residence by the east end of London Street, Andover	within ½ mile

LIST OF NAMES OF COLD HARBOUR—*Continued*

Name.	6-inch Sheet Ordnance Survey.	Description.	Distance from nearest Roman Road.
Cold Harbour . .	XXVII. S.W.	Hamlet, 28 chains south of Bagmore, Lasham	7 or 8 miles
Cold Harbour . .	XXXVI. S.W.	Residence, east side of Kingsley Common	16 miles
Cold Harbour . .	XXXIX. N.W.	Small Wood, ½ mile east of Hassock, near Broughton	within ¼ mile
Cold Harbour Lane .	LVI. S.E.	Road from Lee to Southampton Road	within ½ mile
Cold Harbour Lane .	LVII. S.W.	Road from Malhouse Cottage, easterly for ½ mile, near Nursling	within ½ mile
Cold Harbour . .	LXV. S.E.	A few houses above the Western Shore (now obsolete), Southampton	4 miles
Cold Harbour . .	LXVI. S.E.	Farmhouse, Wickham Parish, ½ mile north-west of Wickham	within ½ mile
Cold Harbour . .	LXXVI. N.W.	Farmhouse, Warblington Parish	within ¼ mile
Cold Harbour Mud .	LXXXIII. N.E.	An expanse of mud, west side of Portsmouth Harbour	2 miles

THE MAULTHWAY

Dr. J. H. Gibson of Aldershot has kindly sent me the following note on the Maulthway.

"In Murray's *Handbook* there is a statement that an ancient road passes near Crondall, known as the Maulthway, *i.e.* Sheepway. I have no doubt it is the road from Well by Swanthorpe Farm (close to Horsedown Common), and running on north-east by Crookhan to Norris Hill (near to Norris Bridge on the Canal); and close to this spot the boundaries of three parishes meet. I am uncertain of the course of the Maulthway between Norris Hill and Farnborough, but there is still a trackway in the direction required across Cove Common; and I think the course was by Rectory Lane to Coleford, now Coleford Bridge, where the way crossed into Surrey. After this point the roads have been diverted in making the railway; but there is no doubt there would be a trackway from the bridge up on to the Ridges.

"In the 6-inch map the name 'the Maulthway' is given to a trackway, still in part of its length unmetalled, running along the

top of Chobham Ridges, and opening on to the London road at the 'Jolly Farmer,' or as it used to be called the 'Golden Farmer.'"

ROADS ACROSS THE AVON FROM CRANBORNE CHASE

Mr. Heywood Sumner gives me the two following notes.

1. The road by which the corn used to be taken from Cranborne Chase.

"From Wingreen along the Oxdrove [? across the Avon at Charford], thence by a track running up between Densum and Godsfield enclosure, by Bramshaw Telegraph, through Cadnam to Southampton."

2. A smugglers' road.

"By Bramshaw Telegraph down by Hatchet Green and across the river near the Hale Park Dairy House, then by South Charford up Gallows Hill, and on to the Chase.

"(This ford is probably *Cerdice's ford*. The locality fits, and there seems to be no other near by.)"

ARCHÆOLOGICAL FEATURES OF HAMPSHIRE AND THE WILTSHIRE BORDER SUPERIMPOSED ON THE ORDNANCE MAP OF 1/4-INCH TO A MILE.

REFERENCE.

Dark Green - Natural thick forest or marsh.
Light Green - Scrub and thin wood, or mixed wood and open country.
White - - Bare treeless country.

Pre-Roman remains shown in Blue.
Roman & Romano-British " Red.
Post-Roman " Green.
Uncertain " Black.

Defensive Earthworks
Norman Earthworks & Castles
Sites of Hut circles, villages and Domestic Buildings
Sites of Potteries
Sites of Megalithic remains
Sites of defended Manor Houses
Moated Sites
Defensive Dykes
"Boundary" Banks & Ditches
Roads
Supposed course of Roads
Long Barrows
Disc Barrows (Hants only)
Round Barrows are not shown.

SALISBURY PLAIN
NORTH DOWNS
SOUTH DOWNS
NEW FOREST
CRANBORNE CHASE
SILCHESTER CALLEVA ATREBATVM
OLD SARUM SORBIODVNVM
WINCHESTER VENTA BELGARVM
SOUTHAMPTON
STONEHENGE
VINDOGLADIA
BITTERNE MANOR CLAVSENTVM?
PORTCHESTER PORTVS ADVRNI?
Egbury VINDOMIS?

Crown Copyright Reserved.

Ordnance Survey, Southampton, 1914.

INDEX

A-class earthworks, Committee's definition, 18
Abbotston Down, 299
Abbotts Ann, Roman pavement at, 117
Ackling Dyke (Roman road), 51, 189
Ages of Stone, Bronze, Iron, etc., dates, 17
Ailesbury (Marquis of), property, 102
Aldermaston Soke (near Silchester Common), minor earthwork, 326, 422
Aldershot, 5; Aldershot to Basingstoke, 61-69; Bat's Hogsty, 61-64; Caesar's Camp, 64-67; Hungry Hill Camp, 66
Alice Holt Forest, 304
Allcroft (A. Hadrian), on entrance-defences, 21; Woodgarston fort, 73; dimensions of Roman entrenchments, 232; Celtic meeting-places or Gorseddau, 321
Alresford-Petersfield road, 289; Alresford to Alton, 299
Alton, 4, 272, 302, 303; Alton to Basingstoke, 304-313; the Pass of Alton and its dangers, 52, 304
Alverstoke, Bury Cross, 433
Ambrosius Aurelianus, 209, 217
Amesbury (Ambresbury), 127, 134; Amesbury road, 113
Ampfield, Portland Bank, dyke, 433
Amport House, 113
Ampress Hole, 37, **209-211**, 338, 342; plan, 346
Ancestors, Our, before Caesar's time, 64
Ancient Earthworks, by J. G. Walls, Norman defences, 41
Ancient Roads, notes on, 435-445
Anderida Forest, or Andreads Wald, 4, 272
Andover: geology, 3; Devil's Ditch, 32; ancient road, 45; Andover to Salisbury, 113-135; Andover to Winchester, 238-249; Cold Harbour, 443
Andyke, 28, 30, **245**, 334, 340; plan, 347
Anglo-Saxon earthworks in Hampshire (none), 37
Animals' bones, 12
Anton River, 45; Valley, 139
Antoninus' *Itinerary*, 233, 238-9
Antoninus' Wall, 33
Appleshaw, Roman pewter found at, 117
Area of hill-forts, 23
Ashford gorge, 288
Ashley, near Stockbridge, Norman camp, "Church Close," (church) 40, (mound) 42, 43, **227**, 336, 342; plan, 348
Ashley Roman camp, **229-233**, 336, 342; plan, 351
Ashley, King John's Ring at Parnholt, 433
Ashley village, 227
Ashley's Copse, near Buckholt, 136-7, 338, 343; plan, 348
Ashurst Lodge entrenchment, 172, **212**, 335, 341; plan, 352
Atrebates, tribe, 316, 326
Avebury: sarsen stones, 105; stone circle, 132
Avon River (Bristol), source, 101
Avon River (Wiltshire and Christchurch), 101, 201; fords, 445
Awbridge Danes, 162, 427-428

B-class earthworks, Committee's definition, 18
Bagmore, Cold Harbour, 443-444

Bagsbury (or Balksbury), 28, **137-138**, 335, 340; plan, 354
Bailey, Norman, 39-40, 42
Balksbury. *See* Bagsbury
Barley Pound, Crondall, 40, **306-307**, 336, 342; plan, 352
Barney Barn's Hill, 214
Barrow Hill, New Forest, 435
Barrows, 8-13; Long, 9-10; Round: Bowl, Bell, Disc or Ring, 10-11; barrows at Bat's Hogsty, 62; Caesar's Camp, 67; Kingsclere, 77; Ladle Hill, 79; Litchfield Down (Seven Barrows), 82, 84-85, 339; between Butser Hill and Havant, 275-277; list of barrows, 339
Barton Copse, Wield, minor earthwork, 299, 422
Basing Dean, 287
Basing, Old, **308-312** (*see* Old Basing)
Basing Park, 287, 290
Basingstoke, 3, 5, 52; Pyott's Hill entrenchment, 31; Bullsdown "Oppidum," 31; Aldershot to Basingstoke, 61-69; Basingstoke to Seven Barrows, 70-83; to Reading Museum, 314; old road, 436
Basingstoke Canal at Odiham, 68
Bat, Who was? 63
Bat's Castle in Devon, Bat's Corner, and Bat's Grave, 63
Bat's Hogsty, Aldershot, **61-64**, 336, 341; plan, 355
Bayeux tapestry, wooden towers on Mottes shown on, 41
Beacon Hill, Burghclere, Camp, 77, **85-90**, 334, 340; plan, 356; guard-houses, 22; old trackway, 45; entrance-defences, 86; hut-circles, 87; primeval forest relic, 89-90
Beacon Hill, Burghclere, Seven Barrows, 82, 84-85, 339
Beacon Hill (or Harradon), Wiltshire, 126-127
Bear, former haunts of, 4
Beaulieu Heath, 219; Roman road on, 213, 442
Beaurepaire House, near Basingstoke, 337
Bedhampton, 436
Beeches, The, Silchester, 324-325
Beechwood, 5
Belgic invasion, 16
Bell barrows, definition, 10; are Bronze Age, 12
Belloc (H.), *The Old Road*, 46
Bentley, 304; two earthworks near, 305-306
Bere, Forest of, 5; western, 226
Bevis' Grave, Portsdown, 437
Bevisbury, **111-112**, 335, 341; plan, 355
Bishop John of Terouane, 40-41
Bishop's Dyke (or Ditch), Lyndhurst, 212, 214, 338
Bishop's Waltham, 3-4
Bitterne Manor (Clausentum), 30, 52, **261-263**, 334, 342; plan, 357; Roman road to Chichester, 37, 436, 442
Black Barrow or Black-bar, 198-199, 428
Blackmore Museum, 135
Blackwell Common, Roman road at, 442
Blagdon Hill, 195-196
Blue-stones at Stonehenge, 128
Boadicea, 100
Bokerly Dyke, 32, 33, 184, 186, 338; plan, 358; aspect, 33; so-called branch of, 184
"Bokerly Junction," General Pitt-Rivers' excavation, 186, 190
Boles (Colonel), 304
Bones, modern, of long-barrow type, 14
Bordean, 287, 288, 290
Borden, entrenchment near, 433
Bossington Farm, 159
Botley Hill and Wood, 103; disc barrow, 103
Boundary ditches and banks, 33-34, 46-47
Bourne River, 46; Valley, 122
Bowl barrows, definition, 10
Bradley Wood (near Ellisfield) earthwork, "Hurst Castle," 301, 338, 343; plan, 358; Bradley Wood (near Egbury), Roman flint pitching, 242
Bramdean Valley, 288
Bramshaw Telegraph, 170, 445
Bransbury, 30
Bretasche of planks, 40, 42
Brige, 233
Bristol to London, drovers' road, 72
British Roads and Trackways, ancient, 45-49, 72; road along ridge of North Downs, 72;

Quarley Hill to Ambresbury, 124; Salisbury Plain by Winchester to Sussex, 145; Ashley to Woolbury, 233-234; on Old Winchester Hill, 269
British villages, 236
Briwere (John), 43
Briwere (William), 226, 227
Bronze Age, date of, 17; barrows, 24, 85, 100; camp, 76; Stonehenge, 131, 133; road, 243; pastoral enclosure, 341
Bronze Man, 11, 12; present survival, 14-15; origin, 15
Brook, 169
Brooksbank, 440
Broughton, 159
Brythons, people, 16
Buckholt, 159
Buckland Rings, 28, 172, **208-209**, 335, 340; plan, 360
Bulford, 127
Bullington, 247
Bullsdown Camp (Oppidum), 31, **314-315**, 335, 341; plan, 361
Burbage, 101
Burghclere Beacon. *See* Beacon Hill
Burials, secondary, 13
Burley "Castle," 28, 172, **199-201**, 335, 340; plan, 362
Burrard (Sir H.), monument to, 211
Bursledon, 263; defences, 433
Bury Farm, near mouth of Test, 433
Bury Hill, Clatford, 67, **138**, (outer enclosure) **140**, 334, 340; plan, 363
Burys, the, at Odiham, 67
Butser Hill, 30, 65, 108, **273-275**, 334, 340; plan, 364; old road at, 45; barrows, 339
Buttermere, 101
Butt's Ash Barrows, 215
Byes Lane, 323

C-class earthworks, definition, 18
"C.D. vertical," explanation, 20, 334, 345
Cadnam, 167; river, 435; Roman road, 437, 440; road, 445
Caesar (Julius): on Oppida of the Britons, 314; on British cavalry, 33; on "Abies," 65; on Gauls' obstacles of wood, 139
Caesar's Camp, Aldershot, 21, **64-67**, 334, 340; plan, 366; seven barrows near, 339
Calleva Castrum (Silchester), 239, 316-326; plan, 404
"Callous" (ironstone), 201
Camden's *Britannia* (Gough), on Seven Barrows, 85; Quarley Hill, 123; Castle Hill, 174; fort opposite Lymington, 211
Casterley excavations on Salisbury Plain, 325
Castle Hill, Godshill, New Forest, 40, **172-173**, 336, 342; plan, 368
"Castle Piece" in Island's Thorn Enclosure, and similar earthwork in Sloden Enclosure, New Forest, **169**, 170, 336, 341; plans, 367
Castle Rising, height of bank, 135
Catherington, disc barrow near, 277
Cattle, ancient, 20, 23, 25; enclosures for, 33-34, (list) 341; roads for, 72
Celtic period, 16-17; late Celtic remains at Tatchbury, 167
Cerdic the Saxon, 217
Cerdice's ford across Avon, 445
Chalk, 3-5; highest point at Walnury, view, 75; value of chalk uplands, 76; cutting by traffic, 82-83, 136; fall in level of springs, 119; effect of percolation of water through chalky gravel, 145, 290; chalk pits and marling, 294-296; chalk with clay surface layer, 303
Chalton, barrows near, 276
Chapman's Ford, 46, 243
Charford (Cerdicsford), battle, 217
Charity Farm, 142
Charles II. at Combe, 98
Charlton Manor spring, 118
Cheriton fight, 296
Chessel, Roman road at, 442
Chessford Head, 270; semaphore, 222
Chichester, Roman road to Bitterne Manor, 37
Chilbolton Down, barrow, 339
Chilbolton West Down, British village, 237, 338; description, 423
Chiltern Hills, 99
Chilworth Court, 438, 439
Chilworth Manor, 438, 439
Chilworth Ring Wood, **259**, 335, 341; plan, 368

Chobham Ridges, 308
Cholderton, 121; old road, 124; seven barrows, 124; intermittent stream, 124; boundary ditches, 125, 126, 338
Christchurch, 201-203; Priory, 202, 207; St. Catherine's Chapel, 202; Harbour, 203-204; Twynam Castle ruins, 42, 206 (*see also* Hengistbury)
Church Close earthwork, Ashley, 40, 42, 43, **227**, 336, 342; plan, 348
"Church Lane" trackway, 143; Church Lane Copse, Silchester, 322
Church Oakley, 46
Church Rocks, Hayling, 279
Chute: Forest, 5; Causeway, 104, 110; Common, 106; view from Heath, 107; Chute Hill and Devil's Dyke, 240
Civil War: siege of Old Basing, 44
Civilisation: antiquity of Neolithic, 27; in Britain before Caesar's time, 64; the Downs a centre of ancient civilisation, 76
Clam's Copse, 439
Clanfield disc barrows, 339
Clanville Roman villa, 117
Clapper's Farm, 337
Clarendon Hill, Tedworth, nine barrows, 339
Clarke-Jervoise (Sir Henry), excavation at Idsworth, 283
Classified list of Hampshire earthworks according to Schedule of Earthworks Committee, 334-339; according to surroundings, character, and probable use, 340-343
Clatfords, the two, 141
Clausentum (Bitterne Manor), 30, 52, 261-263, 334, 342; plan, 357; Roman road, 37, 436, 442
Clay; with flints, 4, 303; clay lands, 5; effect of clay on chalk upon trees, 137; wasting of clay soil, 166
Clay Cart Bottom, Aldershot, 61
Clump Inn, 439
Cnut, King, 38, 137, 145
"Cold Harbours" in Hampshire, 443-444
Coldharbour, near Buckholt, 233
Collingbourne Wood, 5
Combe Hill, 75, 91; village, 97, 98; Combe to Andover, 98
Commerce "Ways," 55
Common lands, enclosure, 54
Compton Arms, 169
Compton House, near Romsey, 224
Conholt Park: mist-pond, 110; Mr. G. Knowles on construction of Roman road at, 111; Bevisbury ring-work, 111
Copse, The, camp near Buckland, **210**, 335, 340
Copythorne Church, 440
Corhampton earthwork, 338, 433
Corinium (Cirencester), road from, 104
Corner Mounds, 144
Cornwall, peninsular forts in, 30; Cornwall to Dover, road, 46
Cottington's Hill terraces and well, 75, 433
Cranborne Chase, 5, 176; roads across the Avon from, 445
Crane's Moor, 199
Crannog, supposed, at Black Bar, 55, 172
Crawford (Mr. O. G. S.), on Litchfield Down hill-top settlement, 82; trails between Tatchbury and Stagbury, 435; Roman road through Nursling, 437
Crawley minor earthwork, **248**, 423-424
Criddlestyle, 428
Crockle, Romano-British kilns at, 169
Cromwell, Winchester Castle rased by, 250; Oliver's Battery, 254
Cromwellian earthworks, 310, 343
Crondall, 305, 308; Barley Pound, 40, **306-307**, 336, 342; plan, 352; Powderham Castle, **305-306**, 337, 342; plan, 369
Crookham, 308
Cufaude Farm, 337
Culture periods, 14-17
Cynric the Saxon, 217

D-class earthworks, definition, 18
Damerham or Rockbourne Knoll, **182-184**, 335, 340; plan, 400
Dane holes in Essex and Kent, 295
Danebury, near Stockbridge, 21, 28, 67, **147-159**; plan, 370; view, 148; soil, 148; name, 149; earthworks, 149-153; flints, 150;

east entrance, 152 ; water-supply, 154 ; tracks, 154 ; age, 155-156 ; General Pitt-Rivers, 155 ; the builders, 156-159, 334, 340
Danebury barrows, 154, 155, 339 ; seven barrows on Chattis Hill, 339
Danebury, old road, 45
Danes, battle with Saxons at Dane's Stream, 208
Danesgrove Camp, Woodcote, **242** ; plan, 420
Danish influence, dates, 17 ; Danish earthworks, 37 ; Longstock (?), 142 ; Shoeburyness and Willington, 144 ; Ellisfield (?), 302
Darwin on wild belts, 90
Date of origin of earthwork, how to determine, 26
Dates of Early Culture Ages, 17
David Bruce at Odiham, 69
Dawkins' (Boyd) map of Hants and Isle of Wight in Neolithic Age, 219
Dead Man's Plack, Harewood, 245
Dean, Hill of, 5 ; Dean, meaning of, 288
Deer, 5 ; a necessity of diet in Middle Ages, 225 ; banks to enclose, 33-34
Defences of hill-forts, 20-22
Defended manor houses, 43
Defensive earthworks, classification, 18-19 ; defensive dykes and invasion of Wessex, 32, 33
Densum, 445
Devil's Ditch or Dyke, near Andover, 32, (faces west) 33, **239-240**, 243, 338
Devil's Ditch, Cranborne Chase. *See* Grim's Ditch
Devil's Highway, Roman road from Silchester, 324, 443
Devil's Jumps, near Privett, 293, 339
Devizes Museum, 131
Dew-ponds : antiquity, 23 ; of hill-forts, 93 ; White of Selborne on, 94-95 ; the making of, **95-97** ; pond with runnel, 101
Dibden, Roman road to Lepe, 37, 215, 442
Diet and disease in mediaeval times, 225
Dinant Castle, 41
Disc barrows, description, 10 ; Bronze Age, 12 ; burial-places of women, 12 ; near Havant, 276-277 ; list of disc barrows, 339
Ditches : of hill-forts, 20-21 ; Roman and British, 32-38 ; with banks, possibly roads, 46 ; defensive, as fish-stews, 69 ; on Downs near Rivar Hill, 102 ; silting of, 188
Docken's Water, 199
Dol Castle, 41
Doles Wood, 5, 46, 240, 243
Double Dykes, 29, 203
Dover, old road from Marazion to, 46
Downs and ancient civilisation, 76
Doyle, Conan, " The White Company," 213
Drift-ways, 55 ; for cattle, 72
" Droves " or drovers' roads, 55, 72
Droxford, 268
Duck's Nest, long barrow, 181
Ducks' subterranean transit, legend, 75, 258
Dummer, 71
Dunbridge, 159, 160
Dunwood Camp, near Romsey, **162**, 335, 341 ; plan, 371
Dyer's Down Lane, 72, 436
Dykes and ditches, 32-38 ; defensive, 32-33, 34 ; boundary, 33-34 ; British (?), 34 ; Roman, 35-37 ; Danish, 37-38 ; dykes as roads, 34, 46
Dymer's Wood, 439

E-class earthworks, definition, 19
Earliest man, 15
Early civilisation in Britain, 129, 133
Earthworks, classified by Schedule of Earthworks Committee, 18, 334-339 ; classified by surroundings and use, 340-343 ; *Earthworks of England*, A. H. Allcroft, on guard-houses, 21 ; Norman earthworks, 39-43
East Meon, 4, 269
East Tisted entrenchment, 375
East Word-le-ham Park, mound, 433
Eastanton Farm, Roman relics, 238
Eastwick Farm, 91
Edgar, King, 245
Edmund Ironside, 137, 145
Egbury, 238, 239, **241-242**, 336, 342 ; plan, 371
Egypt Point, 219

Eling, Roman roads near, 221
Elizabeth, Queen, luggage of, 53
Elizabethan Homestead Moats, 44
Ellisfield, **301-302**, 336, 343; plan, 372
Elm, 6
Engleheart (Rev. G. H.), Roman villa explorations, 117
Enham Manor Farm, spring, 118
Entrance-defences of hill-forts, 21-22
Ethelwold, murder of, 245
Ethnology periods, 14-17
Exbury, "Defences," 433
Excavation of barrows, 13
Exeter, Roman road to, 121
Exton, 270
Eyeworth Wood, 169

F-class earthworks, definition, 19
Fairthorn, Roman building and Roman road, 263, 442
Fareham, 263; Fareham Creek, 437
Farleigh Ridge, 71
Farnborough, Cold Harbour, 443
Farnham (Surrey), two old roads, 46; greensand, 65
Farnham (Dorset) Museum, 177; Hotel, 186; Farnham Museum to Fordingbridge, 188-197
Fighting of Primitive Man, 22
"Fighting Cock" Inn, Godshill, 172
Figsbury, inner fosse, 136
Finkley, Romano-British building, 113, 238; old road, 243
Finnish type of man, 16
Fish, usefulness in mediaeval times, 225
Five Lanes End, 307
Flint implements, in barrows, 11, 12, 13; of early man, 22; Palaeolithic, at Kimbridge, 163; at Romsey, 164
Flinty clay, 4
Flower Down, disc barrow, etc., 248-249, 339, 429
Fordingbridge, 175; Fordingbridge to Farnham Museum, 176-187; Fordingbridge to Christchurch, 198-205; "supposed camp" near Criddlestyle, 428-429
Forest, distribution, 3-7; ancient forest, 4-6, 20; paths, 49
Fort Purbrook, 436
Fort Southwick, 437
Fort Widley, 437
Fortresses surrounded by treeless country, list, 340
Fortresses with open grazing country round, but woods near, list, 340
Fosbury Camp, 105-106
Frankenbury, 28, 172, **174-175**, 335, 340; plan, 372
Freefolk Wood, 5
Freemantle, Park Farm and King John, 75; old road, 436
Fritham, 80, 169
Froxfield entrenchments, 32, 33, (origin) 37, **286-292**, 338; plans, 288, (long) 374-375, (short) 376; Bronze Age barrows near, 289
Fryern Hill, 438
Fullerton, old trackway, 141
Fulmer (Velmore) Farm, 438
Fyfield, 45

G-class earthworks, definition, 19
Gaelic, 16
Gallows Hill, 445
Gap in chalk between Easton Hill and Martinsell, 100
Geological curiosity, natural concrete, 145
Geology of Hampshire, 3-5
George Inn on Gosport road, 292
Giant's Grave, near Fordingbridge, 339
Giant's Grave, near Whitsbury, 179, 339
Gibbet at Combe, 98
Gibson (Dr. J. H.), on the Maulthway, 445
Godmanescap, 174 (*see* Frankenbury)
Godsfield enclosure, 445
Godshill village, 172
Goidels, people, 16
Gold in barrows, 11, 12
Gorseddau, or Celtic meeting-places, 321
Gough. *See* Camden's *Britannia*
Gowland (Professor), excavations at Stonehenge, 131
Gransboro' or Gransbarrow, 181-182, 339
Grately, Roman villa at, 117
Gravelly Wood, 434
Great Litchfield Down, 77, 80, 338, 424-425
"Great Road," the, 121
Great Western Railway, 101

Greenham Common, "The Island," 433
Greyhound Inn, Fordingbridge, 175
Grim's Ditch (or Devil's Ditch), 34, 180-181, 338
Grose's *Antiquities*, Twynam Castle, 206
Guard-house of hill-fort, 21-22
Guinivere, Queen, at Amesbury, 127
Gurdon (Sir Adam de), 304, 307
Gurnard Bay, I.W., Roman villa and supposed Roman road, 216, 218

H-class earthworks, definition, 19
Hackwood Park, 308
Half-Moon Common, 429-430
Ham Hill: chalk cut by road, 101; defensive bank, 101; dew-pond, 101
Hamble Common, ditch, 433
Hamble River, 263; Roman crossing, 442
Hampshire: soil, 4; man, 16; Gate, at Conholt, 111; Tertiary basin, 160; in Neolithic Age, map, 220; records of yews, 297
Hannington, 70, 73, 74, 436
Harewood Forest, 5, 46, 236, 237, 240; the "Old Pound," 244; plan, 392; Dead Man's Plack, scene of Ethelwold's murder, 245
Harewood Peak, 243
Harroway, 46, 49, 243, 307
Hassock, Cold Harbour, 444
Hastings Castle, 41
Hatchet Green, 445
Havant, barrows near, 275-277; Havant to Petersfield, 278-284
Haverfield (Mr.) on Bitterne Manor, 261
Haydown Hill, 107
Haylen or Hayling Wood, 292, 338
Hayling Island, 278
Hazeldown, 141
Heaths in old times, 6
Hecateus of Abdera on a temple supposed to be Stonehenge, 133
Heckfield, Cold Harbour, 443
Hengistbury Head (Double Dykes), 28, 30, 172, **203-204**, 334, 340; plan, 377
Henry III, King, Alton in time of, 304
Herriard, 302
High Cross, 289
Highclere Estate, 90
Highways: derivation, 51; Saxon neglect, 51; in Middle Ages, 53; wide margins, 53; turnpikes, 53; bad results of law of 1773, 54
Hill-forts in pairs, 66-67; water-supply of hill-forts, 23, 93
Hill-top fortresses, 18-27; treeless sites, 19-20; description, 20-23; vallum and ditch, 20-21; entrances, 21-22; guard-house, 21; missiles, 22; woodwork, 22; area, 23; flint flakes and sling-stones, 22-23; water-supply, 23, 93; barrows near, 24; theories of origin, 24-25; age, 25-27; ancient towns, 25; list of hill-top fortresses, 334-335
Hiltingbury Common, bank, 338, 430
Hippenscombe gully, 107
Hoare (Sir R. C.), on dykes as roads, 34; on roads and ditches, 46, 47; map of Sidbury Camp, Wilts, 48; boundary ditch traced 15 miles, 107; on a boundary bank at Quarley Hill, 124; Stonehenge barrows, 131; Bury Hill and Bagsbury, 141; round and disc barrows near Wor Barrow, 189; Soldiers' Rings, 197; Brige and Cold-harbour, 233; site of Vindomis, 238
Hod Hill and Hameldon Hill, Dorset, 67
Hog's Back, 3, 65
"Hog's Lodge" public house, 276
Holbury, near Beaulieu, square earthwork with moat, 172, **215**, 336, 343
Holbury, Lockerley, **161**, 335, 341; plan, 378; Roman villa near, 161
Holdshot Farm, Mattingley, 337
"Holloways," 47
Holly tree as sign of soil, 6
Holmhill Passage, Lyndhurst, 212, 338, 433
Homestead Moats ("F"), 19, 44; list of, 337
Homesteads ("G"), ramparted and fossed, 19, 43; list of, 337
Hook Common, 69
Hordle Cliff, **207**, 336, 343; plan, 378
Horndean, 277, 284
Horse traffic, Norman, 52
Horsebridge, 224, 236

Horsedown Common, 308
Humbly Wood, cutting, 432
Hundred Acres Corner, 113, 238
Hurn, 201
Hursley, 255
Hurst Castle, earthwork, 301, 338, 343; plan, 358
Hurstbourne Tarrant Inn, 97
Hut-circles in hill-forts, 23; on Beacon Hill, 87, 88
Hut Wood, 438
Hythe, 221

Iberian type, 14
Ibworth, 74; old road, 436
Iceni, 100
Icknield Way (Ridgeway), 99
Idsworth, Norman earthwork at Motley's Copse, 40, **282-284**, 337, 342; plan, 379
Imagination and Science, 159
Impstone, Silchester, 324
Inkpen Beacon and long barrow, 99; murder at Inkpen Pond, 99
Intermittent springs, 118, 124-125
Ireland, long-barrow type of man in, 14; discovery of wooden house in bog in, 88
Irish skull, type, 16
Iron and gravel concretion, 201
Iron Age, interments, 12; date, 17
Island's Thorn enclosure, **169**, 336, 341; plan, 367
Isle of Wight: old passage to Lepe, 216; supposed Roman road across island, 218; was the Isle Ictis? 218; subsidence and erosion, 219; map of Isle in Neolithic Age, 220
Itchen River, 5, 287; the Danes on, 144
Itinerary through Hampshire, 59; Antoninus' *Itinerary*, 233, 239

Jacob's Well, Hayling Bay, font dredged up, 279
James I. and Scotch fir, 65
Jock and Jenny's stones, 64; spring between, 66
John, Bishop of Terouane, 40-41
John of Gaunt's deer-park, 224-226, 338, 343; fish-ponds, 224; Palace (Place Farm), 226
John, King, at Odiham, 68; on the old road, 72; in western forest of Bere, 226
"Jolly Farmer," on the Maulthway, 308
Jungle, ancient, 6
Juniper tree, 3, 6

Keep, Norman, 42
Kennet River, 5, 75, 91, 99; Kennet and Avon Canal, 101
Kent's Boro', 137
Kenwardstone, sarsen, 108-110
Kimber (Mr.), on Inkpen murder, 99
Kimbridge gravel pits with Palaeolithic flint instruments, 163
King Henry III., 304
King John, 68, 72, 226
King John's Hill, Worldham, 433
King John's Ring, Parnholt, 433
King John's Road, 436
King Stephen, 43
King's Dyke, north of Redbridge, 433
King's Somborne, 224, 226-227
King's Worthy, 248
Kingsclere, 3, 70; turf and stables, 76; "The Island," Greenham Common, 433
Kingsley (Charles), 83
Kingsley, Cold Harbour, 443-444
Kirkby Mallory, Leicestershire, triple earthwork at, 63
Knapboro' barrow, 182, 339

Ladle Hill, Sydmonton: camp, 67, 76, 77, **78-79**, 334, 340; plan, 380; small square camp, **80**, 336, 341; plan, 380; old road, 45, 77-78
Lambourne Downs, 99
Lancelevy Farm, 337
Langley Church, 442
Langrish, 287, 288, 289
Lark Hill aviation sheds, 127
Latchmoor, 433
Law as to diversion of roads in 1773, 54
Lead ingot of Emperor Nero from Bossington Farm, 160
Lee, Cold Harbour Lane, 444
Lepe: ancient harbour, 213, 216, 221; Roman road to Dibden, 37, 215, 442
Ling on chalk at Botley Hill, 103
Lisle, Dame Alice, 198
Litchfield, 70, 83
Litchfield Down, 77, 80; small

square camp, **80**, 338; banks and ditches, 424-425
Little Somborne, 233
Littleton Manor, Fyfield, 117; spring at, 118
Lockerley Camp, **160-161**, 335, 341; plan, 379
Lockhart on Isle of Wight and tin trade, 219
Lockyer (Sir Norman), astronomical investigation of Stonehenge, 130
Loddon, stream, 46, 313; Homestead Moats on, 44
London-Portsmouth road, 275-276
Long barrows, 9-10; contents, 10-11; builders, 11; builders' descendants, 14; near hill-forts, 24; list, 339
Long Sutton, 46, 305
Longstock: "The Moat," 37-38, **142-145**, 338, 342; plan, 381; the Danes, 144; British road, 145-146; natural concrete, 145
Lost tracks and roads, 37, 435
Lucy, Bishop, dam across Alre River made by, 299
Ludgershall Castle, 42-43
Lunway, the, 55
Lymington, lost Roman road, 37; the Danes at, 37; slight entrenchments and barrows, 211
Lynches or lynchets on chalk slopes, 80; explanation, 81; modern example, 82
Lyndhurst: 212, 213; Lyndhurst to Romsey, 214

Magnesia in chalk, 103
Maiden Castle, height of bank, 135
Major (Albany), *Early Wars of Wessex*, 217
Malplaquet, battle, memento of, 137
Malwood Castle, **168**, 335, 341; plan, 382; Roman road, 440
Man, Early, 11-12, 14-17, 22, 26, 27, 64, 156-158
Manors, 19, 43, 118; list, 337
Maps. *See* p. xv
Marazion to Straits of Dover, ancient road, 46
Marl pits, 294-295
Marlborough Downs, 105
Martin Down Camp, **185-186**, 336, 341; plan, 382; boundary ditch near, 186; Martin village, 179
Marwell Manor, near Winchester, 337
Matthew's Moor, 439
Maulthway, 55, 308; at Crondall, 445
Measurements, how to take, 329-333
Mediterranean peak villages, 20
Medstead Camp, **300-301**, 335, 341; plan, 384
Meon, river and valley, 5, 263, 269
Meonwara tribe, 269; frontier ditch, 293
Merchem, Belgium, 40
Merdon Castle, 28, 43, 228, **255-259**, 335, 337, 340, 342; plan, 384-385
Mere Pond, Froxfield, 292
Micheldever, 5
Middle Barn Farm, barrows near, 236
Middle Chase Farm, British settlement, 181
Milton, Moat, 172, 207, 337
Missiles, ancient, 22, 23
Mist-ponds or dew-ponds: antiquity, 23; of hill-forts, 93; White of Selborne on, 94-95; method of making, **95-97**; supply, 97
Mizmaze Hill, Maze and Giant's Grave, 179
Moats, Homestead, 19, 44, 337; Odiham, 43
Money Hills, barrows, and Roman road, 439-440
Monkey Musk, plant, 67
Monkwood Camp, Alton, **303**, 338, 343; plan, 386; semaphore, 222
Monxton, 113
Moody's Down, barrows, 235, 339
Morgaston Wood, 336; plan, 400
Mortimer (J. R.) on moothill barrows, 115
Mortimer Common, minor earthworks, 326, 425
Mortimer West End, camp, 326, 335, 341; plan, 387
Motte or mount, 39, 41, 42
Mounts and Baileys, Norman, **19**, 39-41; list, 336-337
Moyles Court, 198
Mullins Pond, 117

Natural conditions, 3-7
Nell Gwynne at Combe Manor, 98
Neolithic: interments, 9, 11; Man, 11; Age, date, 17; civilisation, 27, 156-158; roads, 45; lynches, 81; Avebury remains, 132;

Stonehenge, 133; map of Hampshire, 220
Nero, Emperor, lead ingot of, 160
Nether Wallop, 154
Netley Common, 263, 442
New Forest, 4, 5; Castle Hill bailey, 40; Tertiary basin, 160; Romsey to Fordingbridge, 165-175; ancient ware, 169; Wise's *History of the New Forest*, 169; a mine of wealth for archaeologists, 170; soils, 171; ancient extent of Forest, 171; earthworks, 172; Christchurch to Lyndhurst, 206-213; small earthworks, 211-212; earthworks not visited, 433
New Inn, near Tatchbury, 167
Newbury Field Club Proceedings, 99
Norman Conquest, 16, 17
Norman earthworks, 18-19, 39-43; mount and bailey, 39-42; motte, 39; ring and bailey, 42, 74; various, 42-43; lists, 336-337, 342-343
Norman roads, 52
Norman stone castles, 42-43; Odiham, 67-69; Old Sarum, 134; Twynam, 206; Porchester, 263-266; Rowland's, 281-282
Norman woodwork: Bretasche and Tower on Motte, 40-42
Norsbury Ring, 28, **247**, 335, 340; plan, 388
North Downs, 3, 75; ancient British trackway along, 45-46, 72, 243, 305, 445
North Sea shores, skull type, 16
North Stoneham, 438
North Warnboro', 69
Northam Bridge, 261
Northern aspect of mediaeval and Tudor houses, 268
Note-taking scheme, 329-333
Nursling, 52; "The Walls," 221, 433; Roman road, 437-442; Cold Harbour Lane, 444

Oak tree as sign of soil, 6
Odiham Castle, 5, 43, **67-69**, 337, 343; plan, 388-389
Offa's Dyke, 33
Old Basing, Basing Castle: Norman earthworks, 42, 228, **308-310**, 337, 342; plan, 390; Bastions, 44, **310**, 343; plan, 390; Tudor buildings, 310-311
Old Basing, Oliver's Battery, or Priest's Croft, **311-312** (map, 312), 336, 343; plan, 393
Old Basing, Pyott's Hill entrenchment, 30, **312-313**, 334, 343; plan, 396
Old John's Row copse, 312-313
Old London Road, Andover, antiquity of, 242-243
Old Pound, Harewood Forest, **244-245**, 335, 341; plan, 392
Old roads, 45-55, 435-445
Old Sarum: citadel, 42-43; and earthworks, 134-135, 136; Roman road to Silchester, 121, 134, 238, 239; four Roman roads, 134; hill, 126
Old Winchester Hill Camp, 268, **270-271**, 334, 340; plan, 391; barrows, 270-271, 339
Oliver Cromwell's Battery, Winchester, 44, **254-255**, 336, 343; plan, 393
Oliver's Battery, Abbotston Down, **299-300**, 335, 340; plan, 392
Oliver's Battery, Old Basing, **311-312**, 336, 343; map, 312; plan, 393
Oppida of the Britons, Caesar on, 31, 314
Oram's Arbour, Winchester, 250
Ordnance Survey of 1806, road from Bitterne Manor, 442
Orientation at Silchester, Maumbury, and Stonehenge, 321
Origin of Species, *re* "tangled banks," 90
Otterbourne Manor House, 259, 337; Roman road, 437-438
"Overall horizontal," explanation, 334, 345
Ower, 165
Oxdrove, the, 55, 72, 244, 445
Oxenwood, 101

Pack way at Stonehenge, 127
Palaeolithic flint instruments at Kimbridge gravel pits, 163; on Romsey road, 164
Palmerston, Lord, and Toot Hill, 222
Pamber Forest, 75
Park Lane, White Down, 436
Parnholt, King John's Ring, 433

Pass of Alton, 54, 304
Pastoral camps, other than hill-forts, 28-31, 341; enclosure of Bronze Age, 341
Paterson's Roads, 438
Peak Farm, 293
Peake (Mr.), excavations at Botley Hill bank and barrow, 103
"Peat Spade" Inn, 145
Penbury Knoll, 195
Peninsular or Promontory Forts, 18, 28-30; lists, 334, 340
Penley Copse, Froyle, **308**, 336, 341, 425-426
Penrose (Mr.), Age of Stonehenge, 130
Penton Manor, spring at, 10
Pentridge Hills, 195
Petersfield, 4; Petersfield to Alresford, 285; lower valley, 288
Pewsey vale, 101
Picket Piece, 243
Pidding, 326
Pilgrims' Way, 46, 55; near Alton, 305
Pill brook, 137
Pinsley Camp, chalk pits, Portsdown, 40, **266-267**, 337, 342; plan, 394
Pitmore Farm, Roman road, 438
Pitt-Rivers (General), Investigations: Worbarrow, 9, 188; Bokerly Dyke, 32, 34; Grims Ditch, 34; Cranborne Chase, 176; Martin Down, 177; Bronze Age excavations, 185; Bokerly Junction, 186; Farnham Museum, 188
Place Farm, John of Gaunt's Palace, 226
Place Wood, Southwick, 40, **268**, 337, 342; plan, 410
Plans, how to make, 329-333
Plateau forts, 28, 340, 341; gravel, 171
Polecat Corner, 308
Pollard Moor, 440
Poole, Roman road, 437
Poore (Bishop Richard), 134
Popham, 5; Popham Beacons, 339
Porchester: camp, 30; mound, 42; British, Roman, and Norman remains, **263-266**; British, 334, 340; Roman, 336, 342; Norman Castle, 337, 342; plans, 394-395; roads, 52, 395
Portsdown Hill, 5; Pinsley Camp, 40, **266-267**, 337, 342; plan, 394; old road on crest, 436
Portsmouth, Cold Harbour mud, 443-444
Portsmouth road, 274-275
Portway, Roman road, 113, 238
Pottery in barrows, 11, 13; New Forest Ware, 169
Powderham Castle, Crondall, **306**, 337, 342; plan, 369
Prehistoric chain of towns, 72
Primeval forest, 20; relic of, 89
Priory Farm, Pamber End, 337
Privett, 293
Programme, 57
Promontory forts, 18, 28-30; lists, 334, 340
Purbrook Heath, Roman road on, 443
Purlieu House, 442
Pyott's Hill entrenchment, 30, 312-313, 334, 343; plan, 396

Quarley Hill: camp, 113, **121-124**, 334, 340; plan, 397; old road to Andover, 45, 113, 243; old trackway to St. Catherine's Hill, 45; ditches in hill-side, 123; barrows, 339
Quarley village, small Sarsen stones, 120-121
Quarley Wood, 122
Queen Anne and Forest of Bere, 226
Queen Elizabeth's baggage, 53
Queenwood Yew Avenue, 298

Rainfall, former, 6
Rampiers, the, Silchester, **318-320**, 335, 340; plan, 404
Reading: road, 314; Town Museum with finds of Silchester, 326
Rectangular or other Simple Enclosures (C.), list, 336
Red Cross Knights, at Warblington, 279
Redbridge, 221; King's Dyke, 433
Redenham Roman villa, 117
Regnum, Roman road to, 436, 442
Reid (Clement), on belts of old forest, 89
Ridge, The, New Forest, bank, 338, 433
Ridgehanger, Froxfield, camp and

Romano-British remains, **285-286**, 336, 342; plan, 398
Ridgeway, 49; in Icknield Way, 99
Riding in early Norman times, 52
Ring and Bailey, 42; list, 336
Ring barrows, description, 10; Bronze Age, 12; supposed burial-places of women, 12
Ringwood, 199; Roman road, 437, 441
Ringworks, double and triple, 28-29; characteristics of Woodland ringworks, 30-31; list, 341
Rivar Hill, 102
River valleys of old, 6
Road, ancient, from Marazion to the Straits of Dover, 46, 307; between Ladle Hill and Beacon Hill, 77-78
Roads, ancient and modern, **45-55**: Neolithic, 45; ancient British, 45-49; Harroway, 46-49; Ditch, 46-47; Holloway, 47; Ridgeway, 49; Roman, 49-51; Hereway, Highway, 51; Saxon, 51-52; Norman, 52; Mediaeval and later, 53-54; "Ways" of commerce, 54-55; Drift-ways, 72; old trackways, 82, 167, 271; notes on ancient roads, **435-445**: (Tatchbury to Stagbury, New Forest, 435; Seven Barrows to Basingstoke, 436; on Portsdown Hill, 436-437; Winchester by Nursling to Ringwood and Poole, 437; *Paterson's Roads*, 438; Dibden to Lepe, 442; Bitterne Manor to Chichester, 442; Maulthway, 445; across Avon from Cranborne Chase, 445)
Roads, lost, 36-37
Roads, Roman. *See* Roman roads
Robert of Gloucester, 43
Rockbourne Knoll, or Damerham Knoll, **182-184**, 335, 340; plan, 400; barrows near, 339
Rodder's Dell, 287
Roewood enclosure, newly found camp in, 170, 433
Roman burials near roads, 85
Roman camps, characteristics, 231
Roman (and Romano-British) earthworks, list, 342
Roman kilns at Crockle and Sloden, 169
Roman pewter at Appleshaw, 117
Roman remains, 35-37
Roman roads, 36-37; engineering, 49-50; subsidiary roads, Institutes of Justinian, 50; road decay, 51; examination of construction at Conholt, 111; Silchester to Old Sarum, 75, 121, 238-239, 323; Silchester to Winchester, 71, 323; other roads from Silchester, 324; Winchester to Cirencester (at Scot's Poors), 104, 235-236; Winchester *via* Nursling to the west, 437-442; four roads from Old Sarum, 134; Old Sarum to Winchester, 159-160, 162, 230; along Ackling Dyke, 189; Silver Street to Buckland Rings from the west, 208; to Lepe, 215-221, 442; Venta Belgarum to Sorbiodunum, 230; Bitterne to Chichester, 263, 442
Roman settlement at Bitterne Manor, **261-263**
Roman villas near Andover, 117; villa at Westwood, 233
Romano-British Period, date, 17; Romano-Britons, 100
Romans, the, 16; post-Roman skulls, 16
Romsey, 52; the Danes at, 144; gravel, 163; Palaeoliths, 164; Romsey to Fordingbridge, 165-175; to Andover, 224; rise of town, 441
Rooks Down, 436
Ropley, small holdings, 298
Rother river valley, 287
Round barrows, 8, 10-12; hill-forts and, 24; list of groups, 339
Round Clump, Breamore, barrow, 339
Route plan, 57
Rowland's Castle, 42, **281-282**, 337, 342; plan, 400
Rufus, murder of: Rufus Stone, 169; Tyrell's Ford, 201; old route from Rufus Stone to Winchester, 441-442
Runnymede, 68
Rutherford (Dr.), on characteristics of a Roman camp, 231

St. Catherine's Hill, Christchurch, 172, **201-203**, 335, 341; plan, 402; chapel on, 202

St. Catherine's Hill, Winchester, **250-254**, 335, 340; plan, 403; old road to Quarley Hill, 45; maze, 253; chapel, 253
St. Mary Bourne, 240; Cold Harbour, 443
St. Michael's Mount and Ictis, 218
Salisbury, Blackmore Museum, 135
Salisbury to Stockbridge, 136
Salisbury, Countess of, 279
Salisbury Plain: Bronze Age barrows, 12; banked ditches, 47
Salterns on Hampshire shore, 78
Salt-ways, 55
Sarisbury Green, "Defences," 433
Sarsen stones, definition, 105
Sarson Wood, 145
Sarum, Old: citadel, 42-43; earthworks, 134-135, 136; Roman road to Silchester, 121, 134, 238, 239; four roads, 134; hill, 126
Savage man, 4
Savernake Forest, 5
Saxons: type, 16; dates, 17; times, 46; roads, 51; invasions of Thames, 100; at Ham Hill, 101
Scammel's Farm, 440
Sceorstan, battle, 137, 145
Scotch fir, 6; in South Britain, 65; Caesar on, 65
Scotch Gaelic skull type, 16
Scot's Poors, 104, 106-107
Scurvy, 225
Semaphores, 170-171, 222
Seven Barrows, 82, 84-85; springs near, 84; old road, 436
Sepulchral earthworks, 8-13; list of tumuli, 339
Shalborne stream and its ancestor, 100-101
Sharpe (Lieutenant, R.E.), photograph of Stonehenge from balloon, 130
Shave Green, Roman road at, 440
Shawford Station, 438
Sheep-ways, 55
Sherborne, St. John, 336; plan, 408
Sherfield-upon-Loddon, 314; Sherfield Court, 337
Ships, list of entrenchments to protect, 342
Shore (Mr.), on "Camps of Refuge" theory, 24; on Roman Roads, 50
Sidbury Hill, Wiltshire, dykes or roads from, 34, 47; map, 48
Sidown Hill, 90
Silchester, 28, (decay) 52, **316-326**; map, 317, 335, 336, 340, 342; plans, 404-407
Silchester, amphitheatre, **321**; plan, 404
Silchester, "The Beeches," 324-325
Silchester Common, 335
Silchester entrenchments, **322-324**; plans, 406-407
Silchester, the Rampiers, **317-320**, 335, 340; plan, 404
Silchester, Roman roads and the Impstone, 323-324; road to Sarum, 407
Silchester, Roman walls, 320; plan, 404
Silver Street to Buckland Rings, 208
Silvester (Mr.), on a curious chalky deposit below banks, 290
Sketch-plans, how to make, 329-333
Skulls of long barrow and round barrow men, 11; modern skulls of long barrow type, 14; skulls of two modern Britons, 15
Slade, the, 287
Sled traffic, 53
Sling-stones found in Devon, 23
Sloden enclosure, New Forest, camp and Romano-British kilns, **169**, 336, 341; plan, 367
Sloden large enclosure, camp, Mr. H. Sumner, 170, 433
Small square enclosures, list, 341
Small weak earthworks, list, 341
Snowdrops and the Romans, 74
Soil, 3-7
Soldiers' Rings, 184, **196-197**, 336, 343; plan, 409
Somborne stream, 224
Sopley, 201
South Charford, 445
South Downs, 4, 5; ancient trackway to Winchester and Quarley Hill, 45
South Hayling, camp, 278; font from submerged church, 279
Southampton, rise of, 52; Castle site, 337, 343; Cold Harbour, 443-444
Southwick, near Fareham: Place Wood, 40, **268**, 337, 342; plan, 410; "The Slopes," 267, 434
Stockbridge, 3

Spinæ, Roman road to, 324
Spithead River, 279
Spring Pond, Rockbourne, ancient enclosure and house, **179-180**, 338, 342
Springs, intermittent, in chalk, 118, 124-125
Stagbury Hill, Wilts, 167; entrenchments, 434; trails to Tatchbury, 435
Stansore, 216
Stephen, King, 43
Stevens (Dr.), on Fosbury Camp, 106; Devil's Ditch, 240
Stirrup-shaped Bailey, 40
Stockbridge to Romsey, 147; Stockbridge Common, 234-235
Stoke as suffix, meaning, 7
Stoke Charity, for Norsbury, 247
Stone Age culture, 17
Stone Farm, 215
Stone implements: in barrows, 11; persistent use after Stone Age, 17
Stone Point, 216
Stone stakes found in Wales, 22
Stonehenge, 127-133; the Sarsen stones, 105; method of transport, 129; Temple of the Sun, 129, 133; Friar's Heel, 129; age of Stonehenge, 130-132; Sir N. Lockyer's astronomical researches, 130; Professor Gowland's excavation, 130-131; contents of barrows, 131-132; Sir A. Evans' date, 132; early British civilisation, 133; Hecateus of Abdera, 133; probable superstructure, 133
Stonor Hill, 272, 287
Stony Cross: plain, 168; Roman road, 437, 441
Stratford-under-the-Castle, 134
Strongholds in woods, list, 341
Suggeaston Copse, Woodcott, 431
Sumner (Heywood), discovery of two earthworks, 170; Spring Pond, 179-180; section of Grim's Ditch, 181; roads across Avon, 445
Superstitions regarding stones, 110
Surface geology, 3-4
Survey of England: Beacon Hill—Old Sarum, base, 126-127
Sussex-Wessex supposed boundary bank, 292
Sutton Scotney, 247-248
Swarraton, 299; "Great Ditch," 434
Sweatford Water, 179

Tangier Park, 73, 436
Tapp (Mr., F.S.A.), on Kenward stone, 109
Tara Hill, water-supply, 93
Tatchbury, **165-167**, 335, 341; plan, 410; trails from, 435; Manor, 439
Telegraph Wood, 222
Telegraphs (semaphores), 222
Terraces on chalk at Great Litchfield Down, 80-82
Tertiary beds, 4, 5; at Highclere, 90; gravel, 65
Test, river, 37, 46, 75, 142, 159, 225, 245; western branch, 84; source, 101; Roman road to Nursling crossing Test, 439
Thames basin, 4; valley, 5, 99
"Three-Legged Cross" Inn, 84, 91
Thruxton Manor House, 43, 117, **119**, 337; plan, 411
Tichborne family, 296
Tidbury Ring, 28, **246**, 335, 340; plan, 412
Tidcombe Long Barrow, 104, 106, 339
Tidpit Common Down, barrow near, 339
Tin-ways, 55; tin trade and Isle of Wight, 219
Titchfield, 263
Titlark Farm, 438
Toberfinn at Tara, 93
Toot Hill Camp, **221-223**, 335, 341; plan, 413
Totton, 221
Towns, hill-forts as ancient, 25
Trackways, ancient British, 45-49, 435-437, 445; trackway on Litchfield Down, 82; by barrows, from Tatchbury to Stagbury, 167; from Old Winchester Hill to Butser Hill, 271. *See also* Roads
Trade-routes, old, 55
Travel in Norman times, 52
Trees, distribution, 3-7
Triple-walled dun, 63
Tudor manor house at Warblington, 43
Tunorbury, Hayling Island, **278-279**, 335, 341; plan, 413

Turf on downs, 76
Turgis Court, 337
Twynam Castle, 42, 172, 337, 342
Tyrell's Ford, 201

Unclassified earthworks, list, 343
Upper Woodcote Farm, barrow, 339
Upton Grey, 431

Vallum, 20; double, 28-29; triple, 28-29
Vandyke, or Andyke, **245**
Velmore Farm, 438
Venta Belgarum, 239, 326
Vernditch Chase, 34
Vespasian's Camp, 127, 133
Victoria History of Hampshire, 89, 261
Vindomis and Egbury, 239, 241
Vine Inn at Ower, 165

Walbury Camp, 75, **92-93**, 335, 340; plan, 414-415; ancient road from Winklebury, 45; five round barrows, 100
Wales, sockets for posts and stone stakes found in, 22; peninsular forts, 30
Wallington, old road, 436, 437
Wallop, 137
" Walls, The," Nursling, 221
Walls (J. G.), on Norman Castles, 42
Wansdyke (proved post-Roman), 26, 32; aspect, 33
Warblington, 43, **279-280**, 337; plan, 416; Cold Harbour, 444
Wardown, 275
Warnford, 269
Water, fall of level since Saxon times, 119; supply of camps, 23, 93
" Ways," trade-routes, 54-55
Weald, 4, 5, 272, 300; Wealden beds, 4
Weapons, bronze, 11; of ancient man, 22, 23
Webb (General) and Malplaquet, 137
Well, hamlet, 308; earthwork near Gravelly Wood, 434
Welsh skull type, 16
Wessex-Sussex supposed boundary entrenchment, 292
West Bere forest, 226, 227
West Dean, church in bailey, 40
" West Meon Hut," Inn, 292, 293
West Tisted, manor house of the Tichbornes, 43, **296-297**, 337; plan, 416; barrows and chalk pits near, 293
Weston, 442
Westwood Roman villa, 233
Wey source, 303
Weyhill, 45; Fair, 114; barrow and cruciform trench, 115-116
Wheeled traffic, rise of, 53
Wherwell and the " White Lion," 237
Whitchurch, 46, 70; the " White Hart," 83
White Down, 73, 436
White Horse Vale, 99
Whitewater Stream, 67, 68
Whitsbury, 19, 28, **177-178**, 335, 340; plan, 418; boundary ditches, 178
Wickham, Roman road through, 442-443; Cold Harbour, 444
Wield, village, 5, 300
Wild cattle, 5
Wilkins (Dr.), on erosion at Gurnard Ledges, I.W., 219
William the Conqueror at Old Sarum, 136
Wimborne, 441
Winchester (*see also* St. Catherine's Hill), 3, 5; antiquity, 27; Porchester road, 37; Southampton road, branch to Lepe road, 37; Oliver Cromwell's Battery, 44, **254-255**, 336, 343; plan, 393; the Danes, 144; Winchester to Southampton, 250-260; Castle site, 337, 343; ancient balks on Alton road, 434; Roman road to Nursling and the west, 437
Windle (Dr.) on Winklebury Camp, 71
Windmills and barrows, 116
Wingreen, 445
Winklebury Camp, 28, **70-71**, 335, 341; plan, 419; ancient track to Fosbury, 45; seven barrows near, 339
" Winterbournes " or Lavants, 118, 124-125
Winterslow, Roman causeway, 159
Wise (Mr.), *History of the New Forest*, 169; Black Bar, 199; the tin trade and Lepe port, 220

116 Windmills introduced into England by Sir Edward Courtenay
118 Wilkins, map showing po...
124 "

Wither (Rev. R. Bigg), on Woodgarston, 74
Woden's Dyke, 338
Wolf, 4
Wolvesey Castle, Winchester, 250, 337, 343
Wood, employment of, in ancient forts, 22, 88; in chalk soil, 88
Woodcote (near Litchfield), "Danesgrove," 242, 338, 343; plan, 420; long barrow, 242
Wooded hill-tops, absence of forts on, 19
Woodgarston, 40, **73-74**, 337, 342; plan, 420
Woodland ringworks, characteristics, 30-31, 112; list, 341
Woolbury, or Worlbury, **234-235**, 335, 340; plan, 421; old road, 45; barrows, 339
Worbarrow (Dorsetshire), 9, 188, 189; group of round barrows near, 189
Worldham, King John's Hill, 433
Worting, Cold Harbour, 443

X-class earthworks, definition, 19; list, 338

Yateley, Cold Harbour Wood, 443-444
Yeoman farmer, decay, 91
Yew trees, 3; at Merdon, 258; relation of size to age, 297; at Queenwood, 298

THE END

Printed by R. & R. Clark, Limited, *Edinburgh.*

Cambridge University Press

Demy 8vo. Pp. xvi + 238. With 21 Maps, Plans, and Diagrams. Price 10s. 6d. net.

EARLY WARS OF WESSEX

BEING STUDIES FROM ENGLAND'S SCHOOL OF ARMS IN THE WEST

BY

ALBANY F. MAJOR

AUTHOR OF "SAGAS AND SONGS OF THE NORSEMEN," ETC.

EDITED BY

THE LATE CHAS. W. WHISTLER, M.R.C.S.

AUTHOR OF "A THANE OF WESSEX"; "KING ALFRED'S VIKING," ETC.

Cambridge University Press

C. F. CLAY, Manager

London: Fetter Lane, E.C.

Edinburgh: 100 Princes Street

1914

PUBLISHER'S NOTE

Early Wars of Wessex is the title of a series of studies in the history of the pre-Norman period. Their distinguishing feature is that, while dealing only with the warfare that took place in a comparatively limited area between Saxon and Briton and Saxon and Dane, they show, nevertheless, that these "battles of the kites and crows," as Milton contemptuously called them, had a far-reaching influence on the future of England.

 [*Continued overleaf.*

EARLY WARS OF WESSEX

(*Continued from previous page*)

EXTRACTS FROM PRESS NOTICES

"Mr. A. F. Major, notably aided by the late C. W. Whistler, has spread a rich feast for students of early English history. His study, which handles with equal boldness and caution a series of thorny historical problems, is divided into three parts—I. The Founding and Rise of Wessex; II. Wessex and the Danes; III. The Wessex Campaigns of A.D. 876–8. What distinguishes Mr. Major from nearly all his predecessors is his intimate knowledge of west-country topography and a rare faculty for reconstructing the features of a bygone primitive landscape." —*Saturday Review.*

"This admirable work deals with a very interesting and important epoch in our country's history. . . . The result is a volume which, commencing with the dim half-lights of Arthurian tradition, gradually develops a clearly outlined picture of early England as far as the reign of Alfred the Great in the ninth century. It treats of a difficult period in a style pleasant and interesting, and will be found of value alike from the historical, racial, and topographical points of view. . . . Numerous maps, plans, and diagrams, valuable references to authorities in footnotes, and an excellent index add to the usefulness of this, one of the most important contributions to early English history which have appeared in recent years."—*Notes and Queries.*

"The West Saxons who landed in Hampshire at the end of the fifth century found the Romanised Britons of Dorset, of Wiltshire, and of Dyvnaint a nut that took them some three and a half centuries to crack. It is the story of this long conquest which Mr. Major attempts to describe in the first and larger part of the present volume. . . . The arrangement is well and clearly presented, and the studies are based upon so considerable a knowledge of the places and districts that figure in the argument that even when the author's conclusions diverge most widely from orthodox opinion they merit careful reading and consideration."—*Morning Post.*

"The work of Mr. Major and the late Charles Watts Whistler is both fresh and instructive. Armed with a careful knowledge of the geographical features of Wessex and a good deal of the researches of the etymologist, they have set about the task of clearing up the vague and indefinite parts of the Anglo-Saxon chronicles with no little success."—*Westminster Gazette.*

"Messrs. Major and Whistler have in this extremely interesting volume traced with minute care the wars first of the Saxon invaders against the British, and subsequently of the Scandinavian vikings against the Saxons in the west of England. . . . With the general accuracy of their identifications of places and events it is not difficult to concur. . . . The authors deserve the thanks of all antiquaries and historians for a very informing and suggestive volume."—*Western Morning News.*

"To go back to the year A.D. 500 and write of British history at this period of time requires very careful research, and it is to the authors of this work that we are indebted for a most important addition to early military events. . . . To the military student, and equally to the antiquarian and historian, this book offers an extent of research seldom offered in work of this kind. References are given to other authors, and combined with the maps and plans, and an exhaustive index, this most interesting record of early history should find a place in every library." —*Army and Navy Gazette.*

WORKS ON ARCHÆOLOGY

EARTHWORK OF ENGLAND. Prehistoric, Roman, Saxon, Danish, Norman, and Mediæval. By A. HADRIAN ALLCROFT, M.A. Illustrated. Medium 8vo. 18s. net.

ATHENÆUM.—"Mr. Allcroft's volume is most thorough, and is the work of a careful scholar who has given long and painstaking attention to the subject. . . . The whole work marks a momentous departure in scientific archæology."

MORNING POST.—"Mr. Allcroft's thorough and complete monograph upon the old earthworks which remain to us in such great numbers is among the very best of a great series of studies which Englishmen have devoted to such survivals."

SPECTATOR.—"The work of a careful student, who knows all that has been said on this subject in recent years, who is not afraid to make up his own mind when authorities differ, and who has the power of expressing clearly and pleasantly his own views and those of others."

FORTY YEARS IN A MOORLAND PARISH. By Rev. J. C. ATKINSON, D.C.L. With Portraits, and Prefatory Memoir by GEORGE A. MACMILLAN. Extra Crown 8vo. 5s. net.
—*Illustrated Edition.* 12s. net.

MEMORIALS OF OLD WHITBY. By Rev. J. C. ATKINSON, D.C.L. Illustrated. Extra Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

CAMBRIDGE DESCRIBED AND ILLUSTRATED. By THOMAS DINHAM ATKINSON. With an Introduction by JOHN WILLIS CLARK, M.A. Illustrated. 8vo. 12s. 6d. net.

A HISTORY OF ETON COLLEGE (1440–1910). By Sir H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, K.C.B. Fourth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. With Illustrations, including 7 new Photogravure Plates by FREDERICK L. GRIGGS. Super Royal 8vo. 21s. net.

SURVEYING FOR ARCHÆOLOGISTS. By Sir NORMAN LOCKYER, K.C.B. Illustrated. 8vo. 4s. net.

STONEHENGE AND OTHER BRITISH STONE MONUMENTS ASTRONOMICALLY CONSIDERED. By Sir NORMAN LOCKYER, K.C.B. Second Edition. Medium 8vo. 14s. net.

LONDON BEFORE THE CONQUEST. By W. R. LETHABY. Illustrated. Extra Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.

HANDBOOKS OF
ARCHÆOLOGY & ANTIQUITIES

EDITED BY

Professor PERCY GARDNER, Litt.D., of the University of Oxford, and Professor FRANCIS W. KELSEY, of the University of Michigan.

Extra Crown 8vo.

GREEK SCULPTURE. By Prof. ERNEST A. GARDNER, M.A. New Edition, with Appendix. Illustrated. Part I., 5s. Part II., 5s. Complete in one vol., 10s. APPENDIX separately. 1s. net.

GREEK AND ROMAN COINS. By G. F. HILL, of the Coins Department of the British Museum. Illustrated. 9s.

THE ROMAN FESTIVALS OF THE PERIOD OF THE REPUBLIC. By W. WARDE FOWLER, M.A. 6s.

A HANDBOOK OF GREEK CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY. By A. H. J. GREENIDGE, M.A. With Map. 5s.

THE DESTRUCTION OF ANCIENT ROME. A Sketch of the History of the Monuments. By Prof. RODOLFO LANCIANI. Illustrated. 6s.

ROMAN PUBLIC LIFE. By A. H. J. GREENIDGE, M.A. 10s. 6d.

CHRISTIAN ART AND ARCHÆOLOGY. A Handbook to the Monuments of the Early Church. By W. LOWRIE, M.A. Illustrated. 10s. 6d.

THE PRINCIPLES OF GREEK ART. By Professor PERCY GARDNER, Litt.D. Illustrated. 10s. net.

LIFE IN ANCIENT ATHENS. By Prof. T. G. TUCKER, Litt.D. Illustrated. 5s.

GREEK ARCHITECTURE. By Prof. ALLAN MARQUAND. Illustrated. 10s. net.

THE MONUMENTS OF CHRISTIAN ROME FROM CONSTANTINE TO THE RENAISSANCE. By Professor A. L. FROTHINGHAM. Illustrated. 10s. 6d.

GREEK ATHLETIC SPORTS AND FESTIVALS. By E. NORMAN GARDINER, M.A. Illustrated. 10s. 6d.

ATHENS AND ITS MONUMENTS. By Prof. CHARLES H. WELLER. Illustrated. 8vo. 17s. net.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD., LONDON.